



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



U.S. 2070.6



Harvard College Library

FROM

*J. K. Sacoek*









ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

WAR DEPARTMENT

FOR THE

FISCAL YEAR ENDED JUNE 30, 1906.

---

VOLUME III.

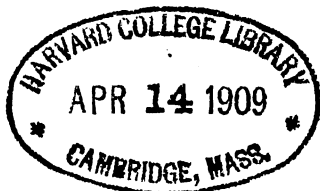
REPORTS OF DIVISION AND DEPARTMENT  
COMMANDERS.

---

WASHINGTON:  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.  
1906.



US 2070.3  
~~VII. 309~~



*J. H. Lacroix,  
Cambridge.*



# ARRANGEMENT OF THE ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT FOR THE YEAR ENDED JUNE 30, 1906.

- Volume I.....**Secretary of War.  
Chief of Staff.  
The Military Secretary.  
Inspector-General.  
Judge-Advocate-General.
- Volume II.....****Armament, Transportation, and Supply:**  
Quartermaster-General.  
Commissary-General.  
Surgeon-General.  
Paymaster-General.  
Chief of Engineers, Military Affairs.<sup>a</sup>  
Chief of Ordnance.<sup>b</sup>  
Chief Signal Officer.  
Chief of Artillery.  
Board of Ordnance and Fortification.
- Volume III.....****Division and Department Commanders:**  
Atlantic Division—  
1. Department of the East.  
2. Department of the Gulf.  
Northern Division—  
1. Department of the Lakes.  
2. Department of the Missouri.  
3. Department of Dakota.  
Southwestern Division—  
1. Department of Texas.  
2. Department of the Colorado.  
Pacific Division—  
1. Department of California.  
2. Department of the Columbia.  
Philippines Division—  
1. Department of Luzon.  
2. Department of the Visayas.  
3. Department of Mindanao.
- Volume IV.....****Militia Affairs, Military Schools and Colleges, and Military Parks:**  
The Military Secretary, Militia Affairs.  
Military Academy—  
1. Board of Visitors.  
2. Superintendent.  
United States Staff College.  
Infantry and Cavalry School.  
School of Application for Cavalry and Field Artillery.  
Artillery School.  
Engineer School.  
School of Submarine Defense.  
Army Medical School.  
Commissioners of National Military Parks—  
1. Chickamauga and Chattanooga.  
2. Gettysburg.  
3. Shiloh.  
4. Vicksburg.
- Volume V.....**Chief of Engineers.
- Volume VI.....**Chief of Ordnance.
- Volumes VII-X.....**The Chief of the Bureau of Insular Affairs, the Philippine Commission, and Acts of the Philippine Commission.

---

<sup>a</sup> Printed in Report of Chief of Engineers, Vol. V.  
<sup>b</sup> Printed in Report of Chief of Ordnance, Vol. VI.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page.
Atlantic Division.....	7
Department of the East .....	13
Department of the Gulf .....	43
Northern Division.....	65
Department of the Lakes.....	87
Department of the Missouri.....	97
Department of Dakota.....	119
Southwestern Division .....	125
Department of Texas.....	133
Department of the Colorado.....	151
Pacific Division.....	163
Department of California.....	177
Department of the Columbia.....	193
Philippines Division.....	205
Department of Luzon.....	247
Department of the Visayas.....	255
Department of Mindanao .....	275



---

---

## REPORT ATLANTIC DIVISION.

---

---



## REPORT ATLANTIC DIVISION.

---

HEADQUARTERS ATLANTIC DIVISION,  
*Governors Island, N. Y., September 15, 1906.*

SIR: I have remained in command of this division since the date of my last annual report, August 31, 1905. The number and character of the troops are practically the same, but there has been considerable change in the personnel.

### COAST ARTILLERY.

As in former years, one of the most annoying and unfortunate conditions has been the serious shortage of company officers, particularly in the Coast Artillery, a condition about which so much has been written and said that it seems unnecessary to bring it up again. The shortage of enlisted men in the artillery continues about as last year. It is to be hoped that the considerable number of changes in the stations of Coast Artillery companies ordered by the War Department will stimulate reenlistments, but as the changes have so far only been ordered and do not go into effect until next spring it is too soon to look for results.

An assurance of changes of station after a reasonable length of service in one section, a more permanent term of duty by company officers, especially captains, and, as suggested by me last year, a concentration wherever possible of the companies by districts into large and more comfortable posts should make the Coast Artillery a more favorite branch of the service for enlisted men than it appears to have been for some time past.

### ARTILLERY TARGET PRACTICE.

I am of opinion that the rules for the regulation of artillery target practice—practice with service charges—should be thoroughly revised, and certain fixed and unavoidable conditions of station and weather given more serious consideration. Could each company have practice at its home station these matters would not be of so much importance, but it is well known that there are many batteries along the north Atlantic coast—viz, that part of the Atlantic coast included in the Department of the East, batteries and posts that are the home stations of companies of Coast Artillery—from which, for reasons such as danger to commerce, danger to buildings, annoyance to people living in the vicinity, etc., it will never be possible to fire a shot unless in time of war. The result is that companies so stationed must be



transported to and camped near some more favored battery for gun practice—a matter of time, expense, and trouble, especially when such changes must be made frequently.

Then in the section of country referred to the winters are long, cold, and stormy. During the time from November 1 to March 31 no one would think of putting troops into temporary camps. From April 1 to July 1 this whole coast line is subject to frequent dense and long-continued fogs. This leaves the period of four months, July 1 to October 31, as really the only available time for practice by visiting companies. Of course these conditions will not be found to prevail along the whole coast during all years, but from the best information I can get I believe they are fairly correct. Though I only intend this as a suggestion of what may be done, by assigning companies whose home stations are nonfiring to other stations for practice, where they can camp near the batteries, when they can not only have target practice, but take part in drills on a more extended scale than is possible at their home stations. I only mention the artillery in the Department of the East for the reason that in the Department of the Gulf target practice can be held at almost any time, and the posts being more isolated there is less necessity to move the companies about for practice.

#### SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE.

The small-arms practice of the division has been very satisfactory. My suggestions of last year (for which I claim no personal credit) regarding the training of men for the national match at Sea Girt was improved upon by the selection of men not engaged in the competitions, and the result fully justifies the change. The same remarks will apply to my comments last year regarding the separating of officers and enlisted men competing for places on and medals at the division competition. I have heard no objections to the new regulations. I do not favor the loading up of men with full field kit for target practice, and think the present season has shown it to be a mistake. The expression of opinions by some of the expert shots of this division leads me to believe that the gun sling as at present issued can be greatly improved upon, as it is now altogether too short.

#### CONDITION AND SERVICE OF TROOPS.

The condition of the troops as regards health, discipline, and instruction remains fully up to the standard; in fact my experience, covering many years of service, has taught me that, with merely sufficient exceptions to prove the rule, the Regular Army is always in excellent condition, and its officers and men always ready and competent to perform their full duty, whatever and wherever that duty may be. They will cheerfully and willingly work to the full limit of their strength and endure any hardship or deprivation without complaint, for which they could see a necessity, and really look upon it as a good joke. At the same time, they are men of intelligence and of very decided opinions. Among other things it is very difficult to convince the average soldier that it is necessary for him to march day after day with full field kit merely in order that he may know beforehand how uncomfortable such marching is going to be when it

does become necessary. It is difficult to get good men; much more difficult to keep them. For this reason, if for no other, every proper effort should be made to make the service attractive and to induce men to remain in it. The man who has reenlisted is valuable, and should be on the road to becoming an old soldier—a man in the prime of life, who has at least ten years' service to his credit. Such a man is invaluable, and the Army needs as many of them as it can get. Many men desert during their first enlistment. Why they do so no one, not even the deserter himself, knows. The great majority of these men would be worthless under any circumstances. Their going is an annoyance to the officers and an expense to the Government, but they are no real loss to the Army. The men whose loss the Army does feel are the young, active, intelligent men who have served one or two enlistments and become well instructed, reliable soldiers, who then, for some reason, instead of again reenlisting, seek some other employment. These are the men who have given the enlisted force of the Regular Army its splendid reputation for more than one hundred years. These are the men we should use every endeavor to retain in service, and in doing so we must always keep before us the fact that military service in our country is entirely voluntary; that no man can be held beyond the time of his enlistment except by his own voluntary act.

Many valuable suggestions on these subjects should be found in the reports of the commanding officers of the troops taking part in the marches and camps of instruction during the past three months. If not in these reports, they could be had by calling for the views and suggestions of the officers—company, battalion, and regimental commanders—most closely connected with the men.

#### DIVISION AND DEPARTMENT CLERKS.

I merely repeat what I said last year on the subject of division and department clerks.

If the clerks at headquarters of divisions and departments are to remain a distinctive corps, as authorized by the act of Congress of August 6, 1894, some remedial legislation should be enacted to place them on the same equality as regards pay with clerks in other branches of the Government.

Under the present organization limiting the amount of salaries in the several grades, many clerks have been in the service for a decade or more and have never received an increase in salary for the reason that so few vacancies in the higher grades occur.

The clerks on duty in the Philippine Islands, after several years of duty there and after having received well-earned promotions, are returned to the United States at a reduction in salary of from \$200 to \$300 per annum, because, as the organization now exists, there is no vacancy in the United States in a higher grade to which they can be appointed.

As a result of these conditions a majority of the efficient men seek every opportunity to leave for better paid positions in other branches of the Government, and the department is constantly training new and inexperienced clerks only to have them leave after their training and experience have commenced to make them valuable.

As a remedy it is suggested that a system of longevity pay be inaugurated increasing salaries \$100 per annum after five years' service and giving an additional increase of the same amount for each subsequent period of five years. This would relieve the present unsatisfactory condition, and a clerk entering the service at \$1,000 per annum would be assured, if his services were satisfactory, of securing a moderate increase in his salary at the end of each succeeding five years' service with the Government. Thirty years is the limit of usefulness set by Congress to the service of enlisted men, and if the same limit was set to those of clerks they would at the end of thirty years be drawing a salary of but \$1,600—a very modest income, indeed, when it is considered that the same efficiency and faithfulness to duty in commercial pursuits would bring much better financial results.

The principle involved in this suggestion is not a new one in the War Department. For the officer there is "longevity pay," and for the enlisted man there is "continuous-service pay." In fact, for the general divisions of the personnel of the War Department, officers, enlisted men, and civilian employees, provision is made for a graded increase of pay of the first two divisions, based on length of service, but no similar provision is made for the civilian employees.

If this system of longevity pay is not considered practicable, then it is suggested that the organization as now constituted be abolished and reorganized along the same lines as the clerical force of the supply departments, thus placing the clerks of the new organization on the same equality, as regards pay and promotion, with those of other departments of the military service. In those departments a certain amount of money is appropriated for hire of clerks, and they receive such compensation as their services warrant, and if efficient are speedily promoted to living salaries.

Very respectfully,

J. F. WADE,

*Major-General, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*

---

## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST.



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST.

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST,  
*Governors Island, New York, August 16, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of the Department of the East for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906:

The office of the military secretary of the department has been filled by Col. H. O. S. Heistand, a most efficient and loyal officer, to whom I am under great obligations.

My aid-de-camp, Capt. W. T. Johnston, Fifteenth Cavalry, a most valuable officer, was, on July 24, 1905, detailed as assistant to the military secretary, per paragraph 14, Special Order, No. 158, series of 1905, these headquarters, and has continued as such ever since. Capt. A. J. Bowley, Artillery Corps, was on March 22, 1906, detailed as aid-de-camp. He is an officer of high attainments, and has rendered valuable services and has proved himself a most loyal and efficient officer.

On June 30, 1905, the numerical strength of the Department of the East in troops was 608 commissioned officers and 13,025 enlisted men. On June 30, 1906, the strength was 596 commissioned officers and 12,919 enlisted men, distributed among 51 garrisoned posts, in the following organizations:

Engineer Corps. Engineer band and the 4 companies of the Second Battalion.

Signal Corps. Company G.

Cavalry. Headquarters, band, and the Second Squadron of the Thirteenth; headquarters, band, and 12 troops of the Fifteenth.

Field Artillery. Third, Fourth, Eleventh, Twenty-third, and Twenty-seventh Batteries.

Bands. Artillery Corps, Second, Fourth, Fifth, Seventh, and Tenth.

Coast Artillery. 71 companies.

Infantry. 2 companies (First Battalion) of the Fourth Infantry; headquarters, band, and 12 companies of the Fifth Infantry; headquarters, band, and 12 companies of the Twelfth Infantry; headquarters, band, and 12 companies of the Twenty-third Infantry; Porto Rico Provisional Regiment of Infantry (headquarters, band, and 8 companies).

Staff Corps. 59 officers, 195 enlisted men.

Hospital Corps. 450 enlisted men.

The movement of troops to and from the department was as follows:

September 10, 1905, a company of the Signal Corps left Fort Myer, Va., for Fort Omaha, Nebr., for station.

November 8, 1905, Company B, Ninth Infantry, from Peking, China, arrived at Allegheny Arsenal, Pa., for station.

January 31, 1906, Third Battalion of the First Infantry, stationed at Fort Porter, N. Y., joined the First and Second Battalions at New York and embarked on the transports *Kilpatrick* and *McClellan* en route to Manila, P. I., sailing February 1, 1906.

February 18, 1906, field and staff and Companies B and D, Fourth Infantry, arrived at Fort Slocum, N. Y., from San Francisco.

February 20, 1906, the Eighth Infantry left the department en route for California and the Philippine Islands.

May 24, 1906, headquarters, band, and Second Battalion, Twelfth Infantry, arrived at Fort Jay, N. Y., the First Battalion at Fort Porter, N. Y., and the Third Battalion at Fort Niagara, N. Y., for station. Company B, Ninth Infantry, left Fort Porter, N. Y., for station in Department of the Lakes.

As the monthly returns give a record of the movement of troops within the department, it is not regarded as necessary to state them here.

The garrisons of the following places were reestablished or withdrawn during the fiscal year:

September 20, 1905, post of Fort Ontario, N. Y., regarrisoned by 1 company of the Twenty-third Infantry, and on October 20, 3 other companies of the same regiment were sent to this post.

On November 6, 1905, the One hundred and twenty-fourth Company, Coast Artillery, left Fort Constitution, N. H., for station at Fort Andrews, Mass. A detachment and 48 men were left as a guard at Fort Constitution.

January 9, 1906, Allegheny Arsenal, Pa., was discontinued as a garrisoned post.

March 31, 1906, the One hundred and twenty-fifth Company, Coast Artillery, left Fort Trumbull, Conn., and arrived at Fort Michie, N. Y., for station, Fort Trumbull to be hereafter a subpost of Fort H. G. Wright, N. Y.

Fires gave us considerable trouble during the year, and the following are noted:

July 17, 1905, a fire broke out at Fort Wadsworth, N. Y., in building No. 33, known as "King Stable," which was destroyed.

During the night of July 17-18 the buildings, horse stable, mule stable, and gun shed pertaining to the Eleventh Battery, Field Artillery, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., were totally destroyed by fire.

August 17, 1905, a fire was discovered in a small cottage in the southeastern part of the reservation at Fort Wadsworth. Investigation showed the fire to be of incendiary origin.

September 15, 1905, a fire broke out during the night in the pavilion hospital at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., destroying four of the wards and badly damaging the other two.

December 17, 1905, a fire broke out at 2.30 a. m. at Fort Myer, Va., and destroyed the bachelor officers' quarters at that post.

February 28, 1906, a fire was discovered in the post hospital, Fort Wadsworth, N. Y., about 6 p. m. Damages small.

March 23 a slight fire occurred in quarters No. 5 at Fort Adams, R. I.

The following statistics relative to the conduct of affairs in the office of the Military Secretary are of interest:

The volume of business to be performed daily, for nothing is suffered to lag behind, seems to be ever on the increase.

Of the 134 garrisoned posts in the United States (including Porto Rico), 51 of them are located within the geographical limits of the Department of the East. This large number of stations necessarily occasions an immense amount of correspondence.

An informal examination indicates that during the year about 26,000 communications have been received, carded, answered, indexed, and filed. This is, of course, exclusive of serial files of orders, stated and regular reports, etc., such as monthly returns, sanitary reports, signal reports, inventory and inspection reports, post returns, reports of survey, reports of chaplains, ordinary quartermasters' and ordnance requisitions, small-arms practice reports, reports of desertions, etc. These, although not carded, are duly noted and entered in books for reference in case inquiry concerning them arises. Some of them involve considerable clerical labor, such as returning for correction and amendment, etc. Then there are the daily special orders, one for each business day in the year, and, owing to the size of the department, each daily order has numerous paragraphs. The preparation of general orders, special orders, and circulars of course consumes much time, and the work of distribution is no insignificant part of the daily business, owing to the large number of posts. That this great mass of work has been conducted without delay or embarrassing error speaks well for the devotion of the clerks and their personal interest in the good name of the office.

There are allowed twelve civil service clerks, two of whom are engaged exclusively on the work of the judge-advocate of the department. To avoid delay in the work, it has been necessary to detail three enlisted men to assist.

The service I fear will not long stand the present conditions. The older clerks only remain because long connection with the military service has put them out of touch with the more remunerative commercial world. When they are eliminated by death or disability a difficult problem will be presented. The men now coming to us through the civil service, if they have much ability, soon leave us, sometimes almost without notice, to accept better positions. It is believed that steps should be taken to have legislation enacted looking to better pay and prospects for the civilian clerks or to enlisting them with a grade and pay which, in connection with eventual retirement, will be attractive.

If the civilian status be maintained the pay would better be increased with length of service than under present system, which offers so little of encouragement.

The confusion and errors which arise at posts in the event of change in garrisons suggests the advisability of establishing the grade of post sergeant-major, who, like other post noncommissioned staff, would remain at posts when garrison changes and who, familiar with the locality, would be of great assistance to the new commanding officer or adjutant.

Such enlisted positions, too, would benefit the line by attracting to



it better men, who would desire to prepare for transfer to the more remunerative grades which could be made rewards for good conduct and efficiency.

#### JUDGE-ADVOCATE'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties of judge-advocate of the department have been performed by Lieut. Col. H. C. Carbaugh, an officer of very high attainments and particularly well fitted for the duties assigned to him.

The judge-advocate reports that 14 officers have been tried by general courts-martial, double the number tried last year. Thirteen of these trials resulted in convictions that were published, and one, whose case went to the War Department, was allowed to resign for the good of the service, and his sentence never published.

#### TRIALS OF ENLISTED MEN BY GENERAL COURT-MARTIAL.

There were 1,054 trials of enlisted men, of which 988 were convictions and 66 acquittals. The offenses committed were:

Offense.	Article of war.	Number.	Offense.	Article of war.	Number.
Losing accouterments.....	17th	4	Disorderly conduct.....	62d	11
Losing clothing.....	17th	26	Drunkenness.....	62d	18
Selling clothing.....	17th	24	Drunk and disorderly.....	62d	40
Selling arms.....	17th	1	Drunk, causing arrest by civil authorities.....	62d	3
Disrespect to commanding officer.....	20th	7	Embezzlement.....	62d	1
Disobeying superior officer.....	21st	29	False statement.....	62d	22
Absence without leave.....	32d	277	False swearing.....	62d	1
Absence from drills.....	33d	26	Forgery.....	62d	2
Drunkenness on duty.....	38th	34	Fraudulent enlistment.....	62d	66
Leaving post.....	39th	27	Introducing liquor into post.....	62d	13
Sleeping on post.....	39th	20	Language, insulting, threatening, insubordinate, etc., to noncommissioned officer.....	62d	33
Quitting guard.....	40th	14	Language, insulting, threatening, insubordinate, etc., to superior officer.....	62d	10
Desertion.....	47th	415	Larceny.....	62d	71
Larceny of Government property.....	60th	10	Losing equipment.....	62d	1
Absence without leave.....	62d	11	Malingering.....	62d	2
Assault.....	62d	31	Neglect of duty.....	62d	26
Assault and battery.....	62d	1	Perjury.....	62d	1
Assault with intent to kill.....	62d	1	Resisting arrest.....	62d	6
Attempting to strike noncommissioned officer.....	62d	2	Sodomy.....	62d	2
Breach of arrest.....	62d	23	Suffering prisoner to escape.....	62d	11
Burglary.....	62d	3	Unlawful disposal of clothing.....	62d	5
Committing nuisance.....	62d	6	Other disorders.....	62d	77
Disobeying noncommissioned officers.....	62d	55			
Disobeying superior officer.....	62d	9			

Ten general prisoners were tried by general court-martial.

#### GARRISON COURT-MARTIAL.

There were 87 enlisted men tried by garrison court-martial, of which number 24 were acquitted. The offenses committed were:

Article of war.	Number.
17th.....	2
32d.....	10
33d.....	6
Drunk (62d article of war).....	9
62d.....	72

The number of different men tried by garrison court was 59.

## SUMMARY COURT-MARTIAL.

There were 11,158 trials by summary court, of which 508 were acquittals, as shown by the following figures:

Month.	Trials.	Acquittals.	Month.	Trials.	Acquittals.
1905.			1906.		
July .....	1,092	69	January .....	883	54
August .....	1,067	51	February .....	744	27
September .....	949	42	March .....	819	52
October .....	1,068	27	April .....	754	48
November .....	1,021	29	May .....	867	40
December .....	1,053	33	June .....	841	36

The offenses committed under the various Articles of War and tried by summary court were:

Articles of war.	Number.	Articles of war.	Number.
17th .....	95	38th .....	581
20th .....	2	40th .....	3
32d .....	4,765	62d .....	2,718
33d .....	2,859	62d (drunk) .....	1,462

The number of different men tried by summary court was 5,536.

In my annual report of last year I stated: "It is my belief that fully 75 per cent of these trials were due to the use of bad liquor, dispensed to our soldiers by persons who conduct dens of vice in the vicinity of military posts. These depraved creatures and lewd women use every device in their power to induce soldiers to patronize their brothels, where those who yield to temptation are frequently drugged and robbed. It is distressing that the prosperity of the keepers of vile resorts is due to the activity of good and worthy, though misguided, citizens, who have succeeded in abolishing the canteen in the Army. With the reestablishment of the canteen, which was the soldiers' club, the influence of these demoralizing resorts near army posts would be greatly reduced, and many of them would soon disappear."

After another year's study of the causes which bring soldiers and officers before courts-martial, I am convinced that I underestimated the proportion caused by the use of intoxicants. I now believe that not less than 90 per cent of all the troubles that occur in the Army are due to the use of liquor.

The number of desertions which have occurred in the Department of the East during the fiscal year were 1,497, classified as follows:

Hospital Corps .....	43	Field Artillery .....	91
Engineers .....	28	Coast Artillery .....	655
Signal Corps .....	17	Infantry .....	249
Cavalry .....	182	Recruits .....	232

The number of men who were discharged under General Orders, No. 48, War Department, 1904, and General Orders, No. 4, War Department, 1906 (purchase), is 396.

## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

Col. John W. Pullman, Assistant Quartermaster-General, has been chief quartermaster of the Department of the East during the past fiscal year, and has administered the office with consummate ability and in a most admirable manner.

The fuel, forage, and straw required for the posts and depots within the department were purchased and supplies under contracts made by the chief quartermaster of the department, excepting anthracite and blacksmith's coal, and forage and straw for the posts in the District of Porto Rico, which were supplied from purchases made by the depot quartermaster, New York City.

The total number of contracts made by the Quartermaster's Department was 439, aggregating \$754,521.07, under the following heads:

Heads.	Number.	Aggregating.
Construction .....	27	\$33,544.84
Fuel.....	105	488,769.41
Forage and straw .....	80	199,139.20
Mineral oil.....	83	83,067.62
Services.....	a 192	
Printing.....	a 2	

a Unknown.

The records of the chief quartermaster's office show that the expenditures made for construction of buildings and other work done, such as constructing roads and walks, water and sewer systems, repair to buildings, etc., at the different posts in the department during the fiscal year were as follows:

Adams, Fort, R. I.....	\$19,387.66	Niagara, Fort, N. Y.....	\$2,597.75
Allegheny Arsenal, Pa.....	1,386.10	Ontario, Fort, N. Y.....	11,699.51
Andrews, Fort, Mass.....	36,084.93	Plattsburg Barracks,	
Armistead, Fort, Md.....	200.00	N. Y.....	37,310.20
Banks, Fort, Mass.....	38,477.03	Porter, Fort, N. Y.....	2,067.50
Carroll, Fort, Md.....	480.00	Preble, Fort, Me.....	9,640.14
Constitution, Fort, N. H.....	764.55	Revere, Fort, Mass.....	22,005.23
DuPont, Fort, Del.....	94,442.35	Rodman, Fort, Mass.....	23,343.79
Ethan Allen, Fort, Vt.....	37,887.93	San Juan, P. R.....	8,397.45
Governors Island, N. Y.....	17,063.47	Schuyler, Fort, N. Y.....	6,128.05
Greble, Fort, R. I.....	11,928.28	Slocum, Fort, N. Y.....	41,971.50
Hamilton, Fort, N. Y.....	11,743.23	Smallwood, Fort, Md.....	67.00
Hancock, Fort, N. J.....	40,513.04	Standish, Fort, Mass.....	10,723.00
Henth, Mass.....	794.20	Stark, Fort, N. H.....	197.80
Henry Barracks, P. R.....	2,139.90	Strong, Fort, Mass.....	26,949.59
Howard, Fort, Md.....	116,552.43	Terry, Fort, N. Y.....	27,779.54
Hunt, Fort, Va.....	4,188.66	Totten, Fort, N. Y.....	125,834.87
Independence, Fort,		Trumbull, Fort, Conn.....	664.30
Mass.....	85.00	Wadsworth, Fort, N. Y.....	4,937.85
Jay, Fort, N. Y.....	46,649.80	Warren, Fort, Mass.....	35,943.58
Levett, Fort, Me.....	34,396.22	Washington Barracks, D.	
Madison Barracks, N. Y.....	6,156.40	C.....	1,513.03
Mansfield, Fort, R. I.....	17,478.70	Washington, Fort, Md.....	25,702.78
McHenry, Fort, Md.....	2,193.15	Wetherill, Fort, R. I.....	93.50
McKinley, Fort, Me.....	24,098.57	Williams, Fort, Me.....	24,595.60
Michie, Fort, N. Y.....	53,024.66	Winthrop, Fort, Mass.....	128.35
Monroe, Fort, Va.....	12,289.26	Wood, Fort, N. Y.....	90,795.95
Montgomery, Fort, N. Y.....	148.00	Wright, Fort H. G., N. Y.....	10,973.20
Mott, Fort, N. J.....	26,725.31		
Myer, Fort, Va.....	5,046.91		
Nahant Reservation,			
Mass.....	1,430.00		
		Total .....	1,217,817.00

The following expenditures were also made for the purposes stated below:

Total expenses for operating boats in the Department of the East for the fiscal year, including wharfage-----	\$256, 597. 25
For purchase of 6 draft horses, at an average cost of \$195.83 each---	1, 175. 00
Amount paid for hire of boats during the fiscal year in the department -----	5, 414. 95
For purchase of steamer <i>Nordlys</i> , at Boston-----	3, 000. 00

The clothing and equipage, tableware and kitchen utensils, and quartermaster's stores required at the several posts were supplied from depots of the Quartermaster's Department or by purchase at the nearest advantageous points upon regular estimates and special requisitions.

The number of such estimates and requisitions acted upon at these headquarters during the fiscal year was 5,428.

The horses required for the several batteries of field artillery and troops of cavalry serving in the Department of the East and the draft horses and mules required by the Quartermaster's Department (excepting the six draft horses above mentioned) were also supplied from quartermaster's depots and by purchase under direction of the Quartermaster-General.

The disbursements and transfers made by the chief quartermaster during the fiscal year were as follows:

Amount of vouchers paid-----	\$653, 085. 05
Amounts transferred -----	979, 256. 11
Total -----	1, 632, 341. 16

#### ARTILLERY DISTRICT HARBOR BOAT SERVICE.

While there has been some improvement in the harbor boat service, there is still great need of more boats in the harbors of our Coast Artillery districts. It is impossible to bring our splendid Coast Artillery up to even a minimum degree of efficiency, owing to the lack of proper water accommodations. While the liberal supply of boats would add materially to the cost of that arm of the service, it would not be greater than the building and maintenance of a small unprotected cruiser, and surely the efficiency of the defense and protection of the great commercial cities of our Atlantic seaboard is worthy of that additional expense. I recommend that every effort be made to secure Congressional action in this matter, so that the Coast Artillery, which is a defensive arm, may be put in a condition of the utmost efficiency.

#### SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

The office of the chief commissary has been in charge of Col. H. B. Osgood, Subsistence Department, who has executed his duties satisfactorily. I quote his report:

In compliance with paragraph 793, Subsistence Manual, I have the honor to report on the operations of the Subsistence Department under my supervision for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906.

#### DISTRIBUTION OF SUPPLIES.

No difficulties were encountered. Supplies were distributed promptly, properly, and regularly.

## DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST.

## CARE AND PRESERVATION OF SUPPLIES.

All the commissaries of posts seem to have attended to their duties in that respect.

## RENDITION OF PAPERS.

This has been prompt.

## LOSSES OF STORES.

Total for the Department of the East was \$372.34.

## LOSSES OF PROPERTY.

Total was \$988.92. About one-third of this loss was on excess sold in San Juan to avoid expense of shipment to the United States; and about one-third on refrigerator rotted out at Fort Hunt and beyond repair.

## CLERICAL FORCE.

Very attentive to duty and owing to lack in number has been hard worked.

## RECOMMENDATIONS.

None.

During the fiscal year, under instructions from Washington, schools were established for "bakers and cooks" at Washington Barracks, D. C., by a letter from this headquarters dated February 19, 1906. The students were detailed to report there and the schools opened on March 12. Capt. F. J. Koester, Subsistence Department, was placed in charge and the schools have been most successful. In a short time the graduates of these schools will make themselves felt in the Army and their good cooking will add to the good health and contentment of our enlisted force, and consequently to the efficiency of the Army.

## COOKS' SCHOOL.

The first class consisted of 15 enlisted men as students. Two enlisted men from the engineer companies at Washington Barracks were detailed on extra duty in the Subsistence Department as instructors.

The school, with the consent of the commanding officer and organization commanders, took charge of all the company, hospital, and detachment messes at the post. The bills of fare were made out by the school and the organization commanders supplied the materials which were cooked and served by the students.

The instructions consisted of lectures by Captain Koester, preparations of bills of fare, determining the cost of meals, making new recipes, practical work on the ranges in cooking, and a short time in the bakery in baking bread.

Of the 15 men in the class 4 were returned to their companies at the end of two months as being unsuitable for cooks, 1 was found deficient at the end of the course, and 10 were graduated July 1, having already passed an examination in practical tests on the range, making bills of fare, and a written examination. These 10 men are competent to handle any part of the ration and take charge of a company kitchen. Twelve more men were detailed and reported May 10, and are now taking the course. They will be graduated about November 10.

## BAKERS' SCHOOL.

The bakery at Washington Barracks was turned over to Captain Koester for the purpose of organizing a bakers' school and 5 enlisted men were detailed and reported as students on May 12. Sergt. Francis Bangert, Seventy-fifth Company, Coast Artillery, and 1 enlisted man from the Engineer Battalion were carried on extra duty in the Subsistence Department as instructors. The school took entire charge of the bakery, baking all the bread for the organizations at Washington Barracks. The course consists of baking all kinds of ration bread, pies, cakes, graham and rye bread, Parker House rolls, cinnamon buns, rusks, etc. One of the students deserted and 4 others graduated July 1, having passed their examination, consisting of practical work and also a written examination. Five other enlisted men were detailed and reported as students May 10, and will graduate about November 10. The men who graduated July 1 are competent to bake any kind of bread used at an army post and take charge of an army bakery.

The cost of bread baked has been about 1.9 cents per ration, and the price of sales bread has been cut from 3 cents per ration to 2½ cents. The quarterly dividends in the bakery have been increased from about \$500 to about \$650 per quarter, thus making the dividends to organizations better than the dividends from the average post exchange. This has been due almost entirely to the fine management of Captain Koester and to the skill and work of Sergeant Bangert, and I feel certain that if the graduate bakers are given an opportunity to show what they can do when they return to their posts they will improve the bread and materially add to the dividends at their posts.

The bakery is too small and should be enlarged, but this can not be done unless provision is made to take care of the students. An expenditure of \$12,000 would place this school on an excellent footing and would be a source of supply of good cooks and bakers to the Army.

## MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

During the past fiscal year the office of the chief surgeon of the department has been filled by Col. Valery Havard, from July 1, 1905, until May 10, 1906, from which date the office has been administered by Col. P. F. Harvey. The administration has been most successful and satisfactory, and with a few exceptions all the medical officers and Hospital Corps men have performed their duties well.

The mean strength of the Department of the East for the year, as shown by the reports of sick and wounded, was: Officers, 583; enlisted men, 12,549; total, 13,132.

The total admissions to sick report during the year for diseases in line of duty were 8,392; not in line of duty, 3,167; for injuries in line of duty, 3,210; not in line of duty, 413; an aggregate for all causes of 15,182, giving a rate of 1,156.11 per thousand of mean strength. The ratio for the year ending June 30, 1905, was 1,183.91 per thousand.

As the result of the diseases, wounds, and injuries as indicated above, the Government sustained a loss of 172,217 days' service, an average of 13.11 days for each officer and soldier, or 3.59 per cent of mean strength constantly noneffective, as compared with 3.76 per cent of mean strength for the year ending June 30, 1905.

Sixty deaths occurred during the year from the following causes:

Diseases (27):		Injuries, accidental (15):	
Heart disease .....	6	Drowning .....	5
Meningitis .....	3	Fracture of skull .....	3
Typhoid fever .....	3	Gunshot wounds .....	2
Tuberculosis .....	2	Burns, explosion of saluting gun .....	1
Alcoholism .....	2	Burns, in building on fire .....	1
Apoplexy .....	1	Freezing .....	1
Cirrhosis of the liver .....	1	Rupture of liver .....	1
Diabetes .....	1	Fracture of ribs .....	1
Heart failure (under anæsthetic) .....	1	Suicides (11):	
Nephritis .....	1	Gunshot wounds .....	10
Pancreatitis .....	1	Morphine poisoning .....	1
Peritonitis (following appendical operation) .....	1	Homicides (3):	
Intestinal obstruction (following operation for appendicitis) .....	1	Gunshot wounds .....	1
Pleurisy .....	1	Chloral poisoning .....	1
Pneumonia .....	1	Punctured wound of neck by bayonet .....	1
Rupture of subclavian artery .....	1	Poisonings, accidental (3):	
		Wood alcohol .....	2
		Opium .....	1

Of those reported above as having died of disease, two were commissioned officers. Two other commissioned officers committed suicide, one by gunshot wound of the left breast and the other by morphine poisoning. A fifth commissioned officer met his death by an accidental gunshot wound at target range. Thirty-five of the deaths reported were on account of disease, wounds, and injuries incurred in the line of duty and 25 on account of disease and injuries not incident to the service.

The ratio of deaths to the command was 4.57 per thousand of mean strength, as compared with 4.17 per thousand for the year ending June 30, 1905. The ratio for all troops in the United States for the calendar year 1904, according to the last report of the Surgeon-General, was 6.44 per thousand.

During the year the number of discharges for disability was 169, for the following causes:

Wounds, fractures, etc. ....	35	Alcoholism, chronic .....	4
Syphilis .....	25	Venereal diseases (except gonorrhea and syphilis) .....	4
Nervous diseases .....	12	Drug habits .....	2
Diseases of the eye .....	10	Dysentery and diarrhea .....	2
Hernia .....	9	Sclerosis, multiple .....	2
Enuresis .....	8	Teeth, loss of .....	2
Deformities of feet .....	8	Number of cases discharged during the year for different causes, not included in the above .....	14
Heart disease .....	8		
Mental defects and mental diseases .....	7	Total .....	169
Aural diseases .....	6		
Rheumatism, articular .....	6		
Gonorrheal arthritis .....	5		

Ninety-five recruits were discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability at Fort Slocum for causes which existed prior to enlistment.

The total discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability in the department for the year ending June 30, 1905, was 215, showing a difference of 46 in favor of the past year.

Of the cases above reported (exclusive of those at Slocum), 57 were for diseases and injuries incurred in the service and in the line of duty; 39 were for diseases and injuries incurred in the service, but not in line of duty; 71 for diseases and injuries which existed before enlistment, and 2 for disability partly in line of duty and partly not.

It is believed that a large majority of the 71 cases above reported as having been discharged for disability existed at enlistment, and the 95 cases reported discharged at Slocum should have been rejected upon examination for enlistment.

An outbreak of typhoid fever occurred at Fort Myer, Va., last fall, believed by the surgeon to be due to food infection, source undetermined. One case reported was that of a private of the Hospital Corps, who contracted the disease from direct contact in nursing. The patients all recovered.

#### PREVAILING DISEASES.

For the department, the prevailing diseases reported were venereal. By posts the reports show that at the stations along the coast north of New York diseases of the respiratory system prevailed.

At Forts Banks and Rodman and Plattsburg Barracks the greatest number of admissions for any one disease was for alcoholism.

At Forts Constitution, Jay, and Slocum digestive disorders take the lead.

Malarial fever was the cause of the greatest number of admissions to sick report at Forts Hamilton, Howard, Hunt, Washington, and at Henry Barracks.

None of these diseases were attributable to the sanitary condition of the posts with the exception of those of the respiratory system and of malaria. Efforts are continually being made at the posts where malarial fever exists to diminish the number of anopheles mosquitoes, and by effective screening of barracks, quarters, and other buildings and the use of mosquito bars to prevent the infection of the men.

At some of the posts where casemate barracks are still being used the damp quarters are blamed for the prevalence of disease of the respiratory system. Notable in this connection are Forts Wadsworth and Schuyler, but it is not seen how this defect can be remedied without the entire rebuilding of these posts.

By far the greatest number of days lost on sick report at Fort Ethan Allen was due to contusions, abrasions, and minor fractures, etc., sustained by the men of the command in cavalry drills and field artillery practice.

Figures showing the number of admissions to sick report at the different posts in this department for influenza and venereal diseases were not taken prior to January 1 of this year. The total admissions since that time up to and including June 30 were 108 for influenza and 821 for venereal diseases. In regard to influenza it is noted that the greatest number of admissions occurred in the fall of the year at posts along the coast, Fort Terry alone supplying 50 cases. Regarding venereal diseases, if it be presumed that as many cases were admitted to sick report in the first six months of the past fiscal year as in the second, the total number of admissions for the year would be 1,642, giving a rate of 125 per thousand. While still large, this rate is lower than that for the Army in the United States—163 per thousand—as given in the report of the Surgeon-General for the year ending January 31, 1904.

The general sanitary condition of the posts in the department is good. Minor defects noted from time to time by the surgeons have been the subject of special recommendations and promptly remedied by orders.



## HOSPITALS.

The hospital at the posts in the department are reported as being in good condition, of sufficient capacity for the needs of the command, and of suitable character, with the exception of the hospitals at Forts Ethan Allen, Howard, Jay, and Niagara.

There are no hospitals at Forts Constitution and Wood. One is now under construction at the latter post. A new hospital is about to be occupied at Fort Totten and one is under construction at Fort Warren. A new hospital was completed at Fort Mott during the year, and plans and specifications for a new hospital at Fort Michie have been approved by the Surgeon-General. An isolation ward has been authorized for the hospital at Fort Myer and for those at Forts Revere and Rodman. A new addition, including an isolation ward, has been recommended, but not yet approved, for the hospital at Fort Slocum.

The sum of \$66,551.77 was allotted for repairs to hospitals during the year, and \$2,365.42 for repairs and additions to quarters of sergeants, first class, Hospital Corps. The sergeants' quarters at Fort Hamilton are old and dilapidated, and recent repairs have only made them habitable. A recommendation for a new set has been disapproved, pending reconstruction of the post. Sergeants' quarters are needed at Forts Du Pont, Michie, and Preble. Except as above noted, they are in satisfactory condition at posts throughout the department.

The quality and quantity of medical supplies received at posts have been, as a rule, abundant and good, and all supplies have been properly cared for.

Adequate field equipment is held on hand at post where infantry and cavalry are serving for use on practice marches and in camps. All of the artillery posts in the department have emergency outfits of medical field supplies for use as required.

The instruction of the Hospital Corps, as prescribed by the scheme of instruction prepared by the Surgeon-General, has been carried out with thoroughness under special regulations from this office. The fact that during the year 18 privates, first class, were appointed sergeants out of the 24 examined and 151 privates were promoted to grade of private, first class, goes to show that the instruction was advantageous.

The discipline of the Hospital Corps in the department has been, as a rule, good. It was necessary to reduce 1 sergeant to the grade of private, first class, and 7 privates, first class, to the grade of private by summary court-martial. With few exceptions the control and efficiency of the Hospital Corps is reported as good.

Of the 4,438 civilians attached to posts in this department during the year, 1,269 were males and 1,724 females and 1,445 children. Under the provisions of paragraph 1486 and 1487, Army Regulations, 414 adult males were admitted to the different hospitals in the department.

The personnel of the Medical Department on June 30, 1906, consisted of—

Assistant surgeon-general .....	1
Surgeons .....	11
Assistant surgeons, with rank of captain .....	18
Assistant surgeons, with rank of first lieutenant .....	9

Contract surgeons .....	24
Contract dental surgeons .....	2
Sergeants, first class, Hospital Corps .....	47
Sergeants, Hospital Corps .....	42
Privates, first class, Hospital Corps .....	189
Privates, Hospital Corps .....	172

There have been on duty during the year in this department two dental surgeons, one permanently stationed at Fort Adams and the other at Fort Slocum.

In view of the fact that this department contains so many garrisoned posts and that there are only two dental surgeons at the disposal of the department commander, it is necessary to adopt a scheme of sending a dental surgeon for temporary duty to different parts of the department. In my opinion it would be well to increase the number of dental surgeons by one and station him permanently at Fort Slocum to attend to the recruits as they are received at that post. I believe that by putting the teeth of the recruits in proper condition the necessity for dental services at the different posts to which the recruits will be distributed in this and other military departments will be lessened. There are some posts in the Department of the East which have never yet had the benefit of the services of a dental surgeon, and other posts require revisiting, but with the number of dental surgeons available it is not possible to do more than has been done.

## PAY DEPARTMENT.

The chief paymaster of the department, Col. C. C. Sniffen, has conducted his department in a most satisfactory manner, and all payments have been promptly made. He has submitted a report for the fiscal year 1906, of which the following is an exhibit:

*Annual statement of accountability of paymasters serving in the Department of the East during the fiscal year 1906.*

## RECEIPTS.

	Treasury warrants.	Paymasters' collections.	Soldiers' deposits.	From other departments.
1905.				
July.....	\$707,000.00	\$14,221.65	\$13,482.75	\$4,000.00
August.....	536,000.00	11,190.49	19,378.66	2,000.00
September.....	602,000.00	12,812.09	14,663.11	
October.....	517,000.00	9,171.32	8,375.13	5,000.00
November.....	440,000.00	11,450.87	10,549.20	
December.....	518,000.00	8,654.70	12,410.82	
1906.				
January.....	482,000.00	14,142.26	15,445.01	
February.....	512,000.00	13,063.42	11,871.10	
March.....	432,000.00	14,275.53	18,853.13	
April.....	535,000.00	11,565.20	10,104.27	
May.....	514,014.73	11,737.03	11,524.98	
June.....	302,000.00	10,886.09	9,924.02	
Total.....	6,097,014.73	143,176.65	157,642.18	11,000.00

Balance in the hands of paymasters July 1, 1905.....	\$455,207.93
Treasury warrants .....	6,097,014.73
Army paymasters' collections.....	143,176.65
Soldiers' deposits .....	157,642.10
From other departments .....	11,000.00
Total.....	6,864,041.49

## DISBURSEMENTS.

	Paid on vouchers.	Paymas- ters' collec- tions depos- ited.	To other depart- ments.	Surplus funds deposited.
1905.				
July.....	\$534,265.46	\$14,221.65	\$4.45	.....
August.....	539,318.53	11,190.49	43.67	\$95,016.66
September.....	533,249.88	12,812.09	.....	.....
October.....	511,926.21	9,177.32	.....	.....
November.....	477,612.95	11,450.87	1,623.33	.....
December.....	517,508.94	8,654.70	72.34	.....
1906.				
January.....	511,196.98	14,142.26	21,164.44	10,250.31
February.....	508,550.73	13,063.42	325.00	.....
March.....	512,610.05	14,275.53	.....	.....
April.....	449,831.81	11,565.20	325.00	.....
May.....	494,625.55	11,737.03	325.00	.....
June.....	531,434.82	10,886.09	325.00	2,378.25
Total.....	6,122,131.91	143,176.65	24,108.23	107,645.22

Disbursed on vouchers .....	\$6,122,131.91
Army paymasters' collections deposited .....	143,176.65
Transferred to other departments .....	24,108.23
Surplus of appropriations deposited .....	107,645.22
Balance in hands of paymasters .....	466,979.48
Total .....	6,864,041.49

*Amplification of annual report of chief paymaster of the department.*

## DEBITS.

Balance on hand July 1, 1905.....	\$455,207.93
The receipts of this department for the fiscal year ended June June 30, 1906, were:	
From United States Treasury .....	6,097,014.73
Army paymasters' collections .....	143,176.65
Soldiers' deposits .....	157,642.18
Transfers from paymasters outside Department of the East to supply deficiencies in appropriations .....	11,000.00
Total .....	6,864,041.49

## CREDITS.

Disbursed on vouchers—monthly pay to officers and men, final statements of discharged men, mileage to officers, reimbursement to Quartermaster's Department for furnished transportation, re- imbursement to Subsistence Department for credit sales to offi- cers and men, reimbursement to post exchanges, fees to civilian witnesses, and miscellaneous .....	6,122,131.91
Army paymasters' collections deposited with Treasurer of the United States .....	143,176.65
Transfer to paymasters outside Department of the East to supply deficiencies of appropriations .....	24,108.23
Surplus appropriations deposited with Treasurer of the United States .....	107,645.22
Total .....	6,397,062.01
Balance in hands of paymasters June 30, 1906 .....	466,979.48
Total .....	6,864,041.49

## ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

The office of the chief ordnance officer of the department has been administered by Col. John E. Greer, whose duties as the chief ordnance officer have been performed most thoroughly; while at the same time Colonel Greer has performed the duties of commanding officer, New York Arsenal, armament officer of the central armament district, and inspector of ordnance, all of which duties pertain in a more or less degree to the Department of the East.

Colonel Greer's report is short, so I quote it in full:

I have the honor to report that the work of this office is essentially the same from year to year. It consists mainly in the examination and action required to be taken in the case of requisitions, or reviewing proceedings of surveying officers in the case of property lost, damaged, or destroyed in the department, and also in the action to be taken in the case of serviceable and surplus property to be turned in from various posts throughout the department.

The records of this office show that 1,531 requisitions, 276 reports of survey of property, and 244 inventory and inspection reports have been acted upon during the fiscal year. The system of issuing supplies, except for seacoast armament, on the approval of the department commander, or by the ordnance officer of the department, which has practically placed the New York Arsenal, the Watervliet Arsenal, the Frankford Arsenal, and the Springfield Armory under the control of the department commander, so far as supplying his department is concerned, has worked very satisfactorily and has avoided the former long delays necessarily resulting when all requisitions were acted upon at the War Department.

The supplies furnished the troops and posts in the department have been adequate, and of a quality in respect to which there has been no complaint.

Perhaps the most troublesome question that arises is the action to be taken in the case of surveying officers' reports, as such reports do not usually contain sufficient information to enable definite conclusions to be drawn. The opinion of the surveying officer, while a guide, is not necessarily conclusive. It is thought that more complete evidence should be required to be furnished in nearly every instance.

## THE SIGNAL CORPS.

The office of chief signal officer of the department has been filled by Lieut. Col. George P. Scriven during the fiscal year. The office is well organized and has experienced and competent heads for each section, and its work has been perfectly satisfactory.

The work of the Signal Corps in the Department of the East, comprising ten artillery districts, the District of Porto Rico, and ten independent posts, has been the installation of permanent fire-control systems, the maintenance of existing Signal Corps systems, the furnishing and in certain cases the installation and maintenance of signal apparatus where necessary, the inspection of property purchased within the department, the operations of eight telegraph offices, the maintenance of a school for enlisted men of the Signal Corps, and the operation, more or less experimental, of wireless telegraph stations.

The personnel engaged in this work has averaged 5 commissioned officers, 208 enlisted men, and 35 civilian employees.

## OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER.

The inspection and clerical force of the chief signal officer's office is composed of 6 civilian employees and 2 enlisted men. The office has greatly improved in organization during the year, and the record-

ing of papers is done with the least amount of labor compatible with effectiveness. In addition to the usual departmental correspondence, 1,270 original requisitions were handled during the year, approximately \$85,000 was expended for services and material, requiring the handling of some 1,500 vouchers and the placing of 1,205 purchase orders after either advertising for bids or by inquiry by letter of the numerous dealers as to prices of supplies. Considerable clerical labor has devolved upon the office on account of correspondence with manufacturers who supply material for orders of the disbursing officer at Washington, and the orderly recording of vouchers so as to minimize the liability to duplication. The force now engaged is the minimum necessary to continue the present work.

## FIRE CONTROL.

The percentage of work done during the year on the temporary and permanent fire-control systems within the department is as follows:

	June 30—	
	1905.	1906.
TEMPORARY INSTALLATIONS.		
Artillery district of the Chesapeake .....	<i>Per cent.</i> 75	<i>Per cent.</i> 75
Artillery district of the Delaware:		
Fort Du Pont .....	50	100
Fort Delaware .....	00	100
Fort Mott .....	40	100
Artillery district of New London:		
Fort H. G. Wright .....	60	100
Fort Michie .....	70	100
Fort Terry .....	75	100
Fort Mansfield .....	50	100
Artillery district of Narragansett:		
Fort Adams .....	75	100
Fort Greble .....	90	100
Fort Wetherill .....	90	100
Fort Rodman .....	50	100
PERMANENT INSTALLATIONS.		
Artillery district of the Potomac .....	90	90
Artillery district of Baltimore:		
Fort Howard .....	60	60
Fort Armistead .....	45	45
Fort Smallwood .....	45	70
Fort Carroll .....	55	55
Artillery district of southern New York:		
Fort Hamilton .....	00	92
Fort Wadsworth .....	00	92
Fort Hancock .....	00	00
Eastern artillery district of New York:		
Fort Totten .....	25	90
Fort Schuyler .....	00	90
Fort Slocum .....	00	00
Artillery district of Boston .....	00	00
Artillery district of Portland .....	00	00

## ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF THE CHESAPEAKE.

The temporary system of fire control installed for use in the battle exercises of 1905 was completed with the furnishing of maps and diagram showing all of the cable route and connections, station wiring, and electrical circuits. This installation has given some trouble, due in part to the temporary character of much of the work and in part to the lack of experienced and intelligent men to take charge of the maintenance and operation of the system.

The model installation of fire-control apparatus has been placed in the artillery school for instruction purposes. This is practically complete, embracing an equipment for a three-gun battery, horizontal base line, primary, secondary, and meteorological stations, and switch-board room apparatus.

#### ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF THE POTOMAC.

The permanent system of fire-control installation in this district for the battle exercises of 1905 has, it is believed, given fairly reliable and satisfactory service.

The maintenance and repairs have consisted mainly of telephone cords, mouthpieces, and such minor and inexpensive parts as are easily procurable and replaced. The facts in this case warrant the expectation that the maintenance of fire-control system, properly installed and intelligently operated, will be less than that of the usual temporary system.

#### ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF BALTIMORE.

The permanent fire-control system, as far as installed, has, in the main, proven serviceable.

The submarine cable communication has been interrupted frequently, the result usually of the cable being caught by the anchors of vessels passing in and out of Baltimore Harbor. A large amount of material has been delivered at Fort McHenry for the purpose of completing installations in this district. This material is now to be shipped to other posts and extensions to the present equipment are indefinitely postponed.

#### ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF THE DELAWARE.

The temporary installations were completed during the year at all of the posts in this district. A 9-conductor submarine cable was laid from Fort Delaware to Fort Mott November 10, 1905, to complete horizontal base lines.

The submarine cable terminals at Forts Du Pont and Delaware are not satisfactory, the cable at Fort Du Pont being covered by earth for a distance of 500 feet out from the manhole by reclaiming operations of the Engineer Department. It is recommended that a terminal be built near the water line at each of these posts to facilitate the handling of the submarine cable when repairs become necessary.

#### SOUTHERN ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF NEW YORK.

The work of installing permanent systems of fire control at the posts in this district was taken up July 1, 1905. The status of the engineer work at that time rendered it advisable for the Signal Corps to confine operations to Forts Hamilton and Wadsworth.

Storerooms were established at each post, that at Fort Wadsworth being entirely suitable, the one at Fort Hamilton being damp, poorly lighted, and otherwise unsuitable.

At Fort Hancock it has not been practicable up to this time to secure such facilities for office, shop, and storeroom as are necessary

before the work can proceed. Much material for this post is now held at Fort Wood. The Engineer Department construction undertaken at Fort Hancock this year comprises nine secondary stations, two primary stations, and three supplementary stations, none of which has been equipped by the Signal Corps.

Much time was consumed in the work preliminary to the actual construction, such as survey of conduit systems, location of manholes, additional duct lines, determination of submarine cable terminal sites, placing of cut-out cabinets, and adaptation of switchboard rooms to meet local conditions. Nondelivery of tools, material, and instruments and lack of proper transportation facilities have from the beginning of this work up to the present time been a source of much delay and has operated to very materially extend the date of completion of the work at these posts. A large amount of concrete cutting, conduit extensions, additional manhole work, alteration of existing stations, and similar work not foreseen at the beginning of the installation has been done by the Corps of Engineers, thus very materially assisting the Signal Corps in securing the best and most suitable arrangement of apparatus and methods of installation.

The temporary systems at Forts Hamilton and Wadsworth were overhauled during this period, and all repairs to the cables of these systems are still done by the local construction parties.

#### EASTERN ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF NEW YORK.

The work at Fort Totten during this period comprised complete rewiring and equipment of all stations, remodeling of the distributing switchboard, installation of cut-out cabinets at all batteries, and the placing of zone signal apparatus at Battery King; new time-interval bell system, new model telautographs and gun telephones, plotting lines, jack-set and hand-set switches, amounting to practically a new instrument equipment.

The construction of a submarine cable terminal is to be undertaken, a large part of the material being on the ground.

The new construction at Fort Schuyler, which has been equipped by the Signal Corps, comprises additions to the two B stations, new meteorological station, and switchboard room.

The work done during the past year comprises almost an entirely new fire-control system, from cable plant to instrument equipment.

A brick cable terminal hut has been built and the cables drawn into this terminal.

At Fort Slocum a storeroom was assigned and fitted up, material and instruments for the fire-control system accumulated, but because of the reconstruction work on the batteries recommended by the board on coast defense it has been impossible for the Signal Corps to proceed with their work. Because of this the material has been returned to Fort Wood to be issued for use elsewhere as required.

A cable terminal, type B, has been completed at Fort Slocum and Sands Point, the prospective sight of the B stations.

The work of the Signal Corps at Forts Totten and Schuyler, which at first contemplated only minor alterations in the existing equipment, has been gradually enlarged to include an entirely new and complete installation, with the exception of the cable system at Fort Totten.

## ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF NEW LONDON.

The work of the Signal Corps in this district has been confined to maintenance and extensions of the temporary systems.

There are at each post certain additions and modifications, approved since the withdrawal of the Signal Corps force, which have not yet been installed.

## ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF NARRAGANSETT.

Maintenance and repair of the existing equipment, to secure a satisfactory means for artillery drill, have been the object of Signal Corps work in this district.

As in the case of the New London district, there are required a number of alterations and additions which are authorized, but which have not yet been installed.

## ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF BOSTON.

Much of the past year has been devoted to the consideration of the preliminary details incident to the beginning of actual operations in the district. This comprises location of cable terminals, provision of conduit lines, location of switchboard rooms, and assignment of storehouses.

The construction work was begun during the month of April by organizing small working parties at Forts Warren and Strong under the direction of an assistant electrical engineer.

The conditions at Fort Revere are also favorable for Signal Corps work, but it has not been practicable to undertake this work up to this time. As soon as the installations in the New York district are sufficiently advanced to allow a transfer of men for this purpose work will be begun at this post and the working parties at Forts Warren and Strong will be increased.

## ARTILLERY DISTRICT OF PORTLAND.

It has been impracticable for the Signal Corps to carry out any extensive operations in this district, owing primarily to the uncertainty as to many essential features of the fire-control system to be installed.

A large amount of construction material, instrument and cable, has been delivered and stored at Fort Preble.

## GENERAL.

The annual test of the Signal Corps cables throughout the department has been undertaken and is completed in the districts of the Chesapeake, Potomac, and Delaware and partially completed in the artillery districts of New York.

Some standard method should be prescribed by the War Department for testing regularly the electric installations at coast forts, with a view to maintaining these installations in a thoroughly serviceable condition.



It is found that in many cases the insulation of wires which conduct the electric current is defective, and "grounds" have been established. These are sometimes difficult to detect and locate. The efficiency of the plant is thereby often materially reduced, and in some cases dangerous conditions have resulted. Many different methods of detecting and locating grounds have been suggested and practiced. It is desirable, however, that a standard method be adopted and prescribed in order that uniform results may be obtained.

The scope of fire-control work at coast fortifications having been enlarged to include all lines of communication, plans and estimates are being prepared for the construction of telephone systems at those posts where permanent fire-control systems are being supplied.

The large amount of construction work being done in this department, necessitating a considerable force of employees, both temporary and permanent, has brought out the fact that the rate of compensation of the latter is inadequate, in view of the high cost of living in the vicinity of Government posts. Considerable trouble has been experienced in obtaining capable men and in retaining them when once employed.

A boat for the southern district of New York and another for the district of Boston are soon to be furnished by the Quartermaster's Department, they having been found necessary in order that civilian employees may be conveyed to and from island posts where it is not practicable for them to remain after working hours and that transfers of men, tools, and small supplies may be effected as required without delay and for inspection purposes.

#### CABLE BOAT.

The cable boat *Cyrus W. Field*, assigned to the maintenance of the Signal Corps cables in this department, was employed, approximately, 90 per cent of the year on actual cable work. The injuries to cables necessitating the services of the boat were in almost all cases caused by dredges or anchors fouling same. In each case of repair attempt was made to lessen such liability to injury, but it is certain that maintenance in the crowded harbors of the coast will require as the systems extend an ever-increasing service of this character, which will soon imperatively demand other boats.

In looking over the schedule of the cable boat *Field* for the past year I am more convinced than ever of the necessity for an additional boat to keep the fire control of our seacoast defense in a proper state of efficiency, and I renew my recommendation of last year that the War Department exert every effort to secure from Congress the necessary funds to purchase another boat, which should be much stronger and larger and more capable of buffeting the heavy seas than is the *Field*.

#### SCHOOL FOR ENLISTED MEN.

The school for enlisted men at Fort Wood, Bedloes Island, New York Harbor, accomplished much during the first eight months of the fiscal year, notwithstanding the many changes in personnel and the post construction work. Since March 1, 1906, the post work called for the daily services of the entire personnel at Fort Wood, allowing only for military drill and telegraph and signal practice.

## REPAIR SHOP.

With its regular force of one civilian machinist and two enlisted assistants the repair shop is considered a very valuable adjunct to the work of the corps. Some 600 instruments, etc., were repaired during the year. In addition to the great saving brought about by the repair of all the standard articles of issue, with the exception of the very delicate test instruments, stop watches, clocks, and barometers, the shop is used in connection with the school for the practical instruction of the enlisted men who are from time to time detailed for temporary duty therein, doing the rougher work and having the opportunity of watching the handling of the instruments by men proficient in that line.

## WIRELESS TELEGRAPHY.

The Signal Corps has established wireless telegraph stations in this department at various times at Forts Schuyler, Wright, Hancock, Michie, Terry, Trumbull, and Wadsworth, and one at Fort Wood, which is in course of construction, the mast having been erected. The stations at Forts Schuyler and Hancock are in need of repairs. The remaining stations are in satisfactory condition.

Forts Wright, Terry, Michie, and Trumbull work readily together and have been operated under the direction of the artillery district commander. When the instruments and mast at Fort Schuyler are in good condition the former stations should work readily with that point. The working of the stations, of course, depends largely upon the excellent working condition and somewhat more powerful instruments at the Fort Wright station. Forts Hancock and Wadsworth communicate with each other when not interrupted by the larger apparatus of commercial stations in the vicinity, and it is hoped that when the instruments are installed at Fort Wood this station will be able to communicate with Fort Schuyler, and thus form a chain of wireless stations able to communicate with each other, connecting forts in three important artillery districts. The station at Fort Hancock may also communicate with Fort Wright.

Two classes of instruments are used, the Fessenden and Clarke portable outfits. The former is a much more powerful apparatus, of course, than the latter, which is designed to be transferred from place to place. Although one of the Clarke portable sets is available for installation at Fort Wood station, it is recommended that a set of instruments more powerful than any at present in use in the department by the Signal Corps be furnished, to be installed at either Forts Wood or Hancock, as experiment determines best, so as to bring about communication between the New London and eastern and southern artillery districts of New York, also that a more powerful set of instruments may be available for target practice in the southern New York district to offset the side range apparatus of commercial companies in the vicinity of New York City and along the Jersey coast.

Wireless sets were used to transmit information between forts and target tugs during the recent target practice at Fort Hancock and in the New London district. The former proved almost of no value because of the working of wider range commercial apparatus in the vicinity, but in the New London district, according to a report of

its commanding officer, the instruments proved very valuable, transmitting the information with a high percentage of correctness and considerably shortening the time assigned to target practice.

#### COAST ARTILLERY.

In my last annual report I emphasized to the utmost limit of my ability the urgent need of an increase of the personnel of the Coast Artillery, and the equally urgent need of creating new grades in that arm for those enlisted men who are assigned to the care and service of the valuable material, equipment, and apparatus now installed in out coast fortifications.

The exodus of enlisted men from the Coast Artillery which I described in my last report has continued, and will continue, in my opinion, until some relief is given by legislation. The shortage is now about 20 per cent throughout the arm. Men will not, as a rule, enlist for the Coast Artillery, and those recruits who are assigned to it regardless of their preferences do not reenlist in it.

The reason for this has been repeated from year to year by division, department, and artillery commanders, and has been presented annually to the War Department. The enlisted men of Coast Artillery must be instructed in the special service of coast artillery material, as well as in infantry drill and maneuvers—that is, they have to do more work than other troops for the same pay, and the additional work is of a higher scientific nature, which requires much time of bright men to make them proficient and an excessive amount of time for the less bright men, which latter class includes the majority of the recruits received.

Proficiency as a coast artilleryman in these days involves an expert practical working knowledge of steam and oil engines, electric dynamos, electric storage batteries, searchlights, telephones, mathematical observing instruments, and the rapid and accurate service of large guns and mortars, rapid-fire guns, and submarine mines.

Existing conditions would be remedied to a great extent by the passage of the bill now before Congress for the reorganization of the artillery.

In this connection it is desired to urge particularly the importance of separating the Coast Artillery from the Field Artillery. Neither of these arms can be developed to its highest usefulness until it has its officers permanently assigned. As it is now, officers are shifted from one service to the other without ever becoming proficient in either. The duties, spheres of action, and objects of the two branches are totally dissimilar, and each shift means that an officer must put aside much that he has acquired after hard work. The result is that the United States has both of its artillery services crippled and below the standard that would be possible, if officers were not shifted, but permitted to remain permanently with that arm to which they are assigned.

It is important also that Field Artillery shall be given a regimental organization. The Russo-Japanese war has brought out into bold relief the absolute necessity of a larger fighting unit than the single battery. It has come to be universally admitted that the regimental unit of, say, six batteries, grouped in either two bat-

talions of three batteries each or in three battalions of two batteries each, is the proper organization for field artillery.

The bill before Congress provides for the reorganization of the Field Artillery along the lines indicated—the increase of the personnel of the Coast Artillery by enough men to provide a barely sufficient manning body for the submarine defenses, which has not heretofore been supplied, and for the creation of certain grades of specialists among those coast artillery enlisted men who are charged with duties pertaining to electric power plants, electric lights, telephones, range finders, and submarine mines.

I urgently recommend the passage of this bill, or a similar one, that will remedy the defects herein considered.

Passing from conditions requiring legislation to those of administration, it is desired to present anew the recommendation made in regular correspondence during the year, that the coast artillery troops in each artillery district be concentrated at one main district post, the artillery material at other subposts being intrusted for care and preservation to detachments of experienced, old, trustworthy enlisted men.

The life at the small coast artillery posts along the seaboard is not conducive to a high esprit de corps, either personal or military. The conditions of life are difficult and unattractive and tend to develop discontent and a lack of a proper degree of smartness and formality in the performance of military duties.

A large post would not be characterized by the same tendencies. The life at large posts, like, for example, Fort Monroe, is more attractive and enlivening and military duties are performed with a smartness and degree of efficiency not possible at a small post. Officers and men at a large post better appreciate and observe little formalities of military intercourse, which are important in establishing a high state of discipline. It is thought to be particularly important that young officers just entering the service should be sent to large posts for their first stations. The looseness and laxity of military methods at small posts often is responsible for incorrect military ideas among young officers which are difficult to eliminate in after life.

But the greatest advantage that would be offered by district posts is, there would be at such posts enough officers and men to man the fire commands and battle commands fully, and to enable the higher officers of artillery to have experience in commanding and drilling with the unit of men and material appropriate to their rank which, under present conditions, they can not have.

It is to be noted also that this concentration would work very great saving in expense of administration. There are now about fifty independent coast artillery posts. The concentration suggested would reduce these to about twenty-three, releasing many artillery officers from post staff duty to purely artillery work.

General Orders, No. 65, Headquarters of the Army, May 11, 1901, gives instructions relating to batteries, armament and accessories turned over to the artillery for use. Certain inspections and reports thereon are required. It is noted that the nature of these inspections and reports differ greatly. Some are of a very general nature, others very minute. It is thought some uniformity should exist. On the one hand the inspections should be sufficiently searching to bring to

light all defects that would affect the serviceability of the batteries or artillery material supplied for their service. On the other hand it is unnecessary to require an inspection and report upon trivial and unimportant details. It is recommended that a standard scheme of inspection with appropriate blanks be prepared and promulgated by the War Department.

I desire to renew my recommendation of last year which appeared in my annual report under the heads of—

Light for platforms.

Means of heating range finding rooms.

High explosives for mines.

Darkening walls of emplacements.

Deterioration of electric plants in damp places.

Interpost signals.

Washable work clothing for coast artillery troops.

#### SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE 1906.

All organizations in the department have completed or will complete the practice required. Small Arms Firing Regulations for 1906 has been followed by all troops except the Twelfth Infantry, whose practice was held in the Philippines, and the Porto Rico Provisional Regiment of Infantry, both of which held their practice during the months of January, February, and March prior to their publication.

#### INFANTRY, CAVALRY, AND ENGINEERS.

Fifty-nine companies have completed the full course in this department, six posts, at which were forty-five companies, firing on their own ranges, and five posts, at which were fourteen companies, firing at other stations and ranges. Two companies of the Second Battalion of Engineers, whose record practice was necessarily suspended in order that they might proceed to Chickamauga for duty in preparing the camp at that place for the maneuver exercises, will complete their practice later.

The following posts, having no ranges, fired as follows:

Washington Barracks (two companies and band, Second Battalion of Engineers) and Fort Myer (four troops and band, Thirteenth Cavalry) at the Naval Academy Range, Annapolis, Md., the use of which was courteously granted by the Navy Department. Fort Slocum (two companies, Fourth Infantry, and a detachment of Twelfth Infantry) and Fort Jay (detachment of Twelfth Infantry) at Creedmoor, L. I., the use of which was granted by the governor of New York. Fort Ontario (three companies, Twenty-third Infantry) at Stony Point, N. Y., where the Madison Barracks range is located, which range is about 50 miles distant from Fort Ontario. Fort Porter (Company B, Ninth Infantry), at the division range, Fort Niagara, N. Y.

#### COAST ARTILLERY.

Thirteen posts, at which were 30 organizations, fired on their own ranges, and 6 posts, with 24 organizations, fired at other stations, completing special course A. Of the posts firing at other stations, 5 posts, with 20 organizations, completed their small-arms practice at

the posts where their service artillery practice was held under General Orders, No. 25, Atlantic division, 1905.

Special course B was authorized for troops in the artillery districts of Portland and Boston, there being no range of the required distance for special course A in either district.

Under this authority, 9 posts, at which 17 organizations fired over special course B.

#### FIELD ARTILLERY.

The prescribed revolver practice of the 4 batteries in this department has been completed at the posts where they are stationed.

#### RÉSUMÉ.

One hundred and thirty-six organizations will complete their required courses of practice in the department this year; 13 now in the department fired this year's course in the Philippine Islands. Full reports of firing have been received from but 24 organizations; these show a marked improvement over 1905 and 1904, which is indicated in the following table:

Years.	Expert Riflemen.	Sharpshooters.	Marks-men.	Total.
1904 .....	7	42	42	101
1905 .....	33	185	107	325
1906 .....	69	244	138	451

Now that increased pay is given for qualifications as expert riflemen, sharpshooters, and marksmen, it is recommended that the Firing Regulations be amended so as to require greater vigilance on the part of officers in securing a correct record of the results of the firing.

#### RANGES.

From the appropriation "Shooting galleries and target ranges, 1906," the sum of \$7,097.75 was allotted by the War Department to posts in the Department of the East. All but \$82.95 was expended. For the fiscal year 1907, there has been allotted for construction and repair of ranges the sum of \$5,966.

#### CONDITION OF RANGES.

Ranges in the department may be classified as follows: Fort Niagara, satisfactory. Fort Ethan Allen, inadequate. This is one of the largest and most recently built modern posts. At present it is supplied with a range laid out for its needs at a time when it had a garrison one-fourth of its present size. It is recommended that the capacity of the range be doubled. This can be done at a cost of about \$6,000. Plattsburg Barracks, inadequate and unsatisfactory, possibly dangerous. Its location may have to be changed at no distant date. Madison Barracks, inadequate. If retained, the purchase of additional land and the construction of a butt will necessitate an expenditure of about \$15,000. It is probable that

waste land could be purchased for locating a range for this post—a new site—and a satisfactory range laid out there for a less sum than would be needed to improve the present range.

Until this point is determined it would not be expedient to expend any considerable sum on the Stony Point range. This department, embracing the most thickly populated portion of the United States, is very poorly supplied with suitably equipped ranges. At present it has hardly one first-class range and none at which more than four companies per month can conduct practice.

#### PURCHASE OF GROUND FOR ADDITIONAL RANGES.

I recommend that steps be taken to locate and secure suitable grounds for target ranges in the vicinity of Portland, Me.; Boston, Mass.; New York, and Washington, D. C. In the artillery district of Portland it has been necessary to authorize special course B, there being no range near. In the artillery district of Boston there is no 300-yard range, the nearest approach being the one at Fort Heath, 240. In this district it has also been necessary to authorize special course B. In these two districts there are 17 companies of Coast Artillery unable to have any satisfactory practice with the rifle. The need of a range in each district is apparent. Sufficient ground should be secured to permit of a 1,000-yard range being laid out.

It is now necessary to send the troops in and about Washington to ranges considerably distant for their practice. It is becoming more difficult each year to secure ranges, and the short, hurried practice these troops receive can not result in the benefit that would follow a gradual systematic course at a regulation range during the practice season.

The small-arms practice of the infantry and coast artillery troops in vicinity of New York has been held in the past at the State ranges of New York and New Jersey—Creedmore and Sea Girt, respectively. The question arises each year, What State will permit these troops to use their range? Because of the increased interest taken by the National Guard in rifle practice, the use of these ranges by State troops during the spring and summer months is almost continuous, and they are available during the practice season for infantry to a limited extent only. The necessity therefore arises of providing a range for the use of the troops stationed in and about New York Harbor. I therefore most urgently recommend that steps be taken to locate and secure in the vicinity of New York grounds suitable for a model target range on which all authorized competitions could be held.

This range should be within reach of water transportation. The transportation now in use by the Government could be utilized in taking troops to and from the range. Target practice and the matter of providing a range on which it can be carried out by the troops is a military necessity. The need will exist until a range is secured. At present the prescribed practice is carried on with great difficulty, it being necessary for the department to make arrangements with different State authorities to secure their ranges at such odd times as the State militia are not using them. From year to year this is becoming increasingly more difficult. The practice must be

condensed and made to suit the convenience of the State, which interferes much with the programme of instruction for United States troops. Land for such ranges, it is believed, can now be purchased at a more reasonable rate than will be possible at a later date.

At present there is only one rifle range in this department suitable for carrying on the division competition; none properly equipped for carrying on the national competitions.

A range in the vicinity of New York would be attractive to competitors, an additional incentive to better shooting among the enlisted men, would afford the Government a range centrally and well located for any necessary practice for the eastern half of the United States, and especially for the troops in the harbor, and would be the most desirable site in the United States for carrying on the large competitions.

I renew the recommendations of last year which appeared in my annual report under the heading of "Reservations, Porto Rico Provisional Regiment of Infantry, and uses for abandoned forts."

Very respectfully,

F. D. GRANT,

*Major-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*





---

## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF.

---



# REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,  
*Atlanta, Ga., June 30, 1906.*

SIR: In compliance with paragraph 1, General Orders, No. 57, current series, War Department, the undersigned assumed command of the Department of the Gulf on April 6, 1906 (relieving Maj. Gen. James F. Wade, U. S. Army, who had been in temporary command since the 18th of May, 1905), and submits the following report of the operations in the department.

At the date of the last annual report the troops of the department were:

Headquarters, band, and four troops of the Twelfth Cavalry; First, Eighth, and Ninth bands and 22 companies of Coast Artillery.

The troops of the department on June 30, 1906, are as follows:

Headquarters, band, and 12 troops, Twelfth Cavalry.

Headquarters, band, and 12 companies, Seventeenth Infantry.

First, Eighth, and Ninth Bands and 24 companies Coast Artillery..

The changes of stations of troops from June 30, 1905, to June 30, 1906, follow:

Organization.	From—	To—	Remarks.
First Squadron, Twelfth Cavalry.....	Philippines division..	Fort Oglethorpe, Ga..	Arrived July 31, 1905.
Headquarters, band, and Seventeenth Infantry.	.....do.....	Fort McPherson, Ga..	Arrived Aug. 25, 1905.
Third Squadron, Twelfth Cavalry....	.....do.....	Fort Oglethorpe, Ga..	Arrived Sept. 25, 1905.

The Eleventh Company, Coast Artillery, which upon termination of the joint Army and Navy exercises during May and June, 1905, was retained temporarily at Fort Washington, Md., on account of an epidemic of dengue fever at its proper station, rejoined its proper station at Key West Barracks, Fla., on August 4, 1906.

The State of Louisiana was transferred to this department, per paragraph 1, General Orders, No. 51, War Department, Washington, D. C., March 8, 1906, and by General Orders, No. 5, Department of the Gulf, March 16, 1906, the commanding general of the department assumed command of all United States troops and property within the said State.

The Fourth and Ninety-first Companies, Coast Artillery, stationed at Jackson Barracks, La., and its subposts, Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, La., which posts comprised the artillery district of New Orleans, were transferred from the Department of Texas to the Department of the Gulf, per paragraph 1, General Orders, No. 51, War Department, March 8, 1906.

The changes in the personnel from June 30, 1905, to June 30, 1906, were as follows:

## OFFICERS.

Gain: By transfer or appointment-----	222
Loss:	
By transfer-----	175
Resigned-----	2
Murdered (in Philippines Division)-----	1
Honorably discharged-----	1
Suicide-----	1
Total-----	180

## ENLISTED MEN.

Gain:	
By enlistment-----	1,684
By reenlistment-----	213
By transfer-----	1,834
From desertion-----	130
Total-----	3,861
Loss:	
Discharged by expiration of service-----	960
Discharged for disability-----	77
Discharged by general court-martial-----	140
Discharged by orders-----	76
By retirement-----	12
By transfer-----	830
Deserted-----	397
Died of disease-----	10
By accident-----	4
Drowned-----	4
Suicide-----	2
Murder or homicide-----	2
Total-----	2,514

The strength of the department, present and absent, June 30, 1906: Commissioned officers, 204; enlisted men, 3,861.

*List of officers absent from the department June 30, 1906.*

Organization.	Leave.	Detached service.	Sick.	Total.	Remarks.
Ordnance Department.....			1	1	Lieutenant-Colonel Lyle, chief ordnance officer.
Medical Department.....			1	1	Lieutenant-Colonel Gray, chief surgeon.
Field and staff.....		5	1	6	Major Price, absent, sick.
Artillery Corps.....	3	17		20	
Cavalry.....	1	11		12	
Infantry.....	3	10		13	
Aggregate.....	7	43	3	53	

## GARRISON AND FIELD TRAINING.

To carry out the provisions of General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, and General Orders, No. 11, current series, Atlantic Division, the following projet was issued to the organizations in this department:

## FOR CAVALRY.

*Garrison training.*—July, August, December, January, February, March.

*Field training.*—April, May, June, September, October, November.

*Instruction by months.***May :**

Six troops, target practice near Catoosa Springs, Ga.

Six troops in the post, the trooper, horse exercise, baseball, outdoor athletics, recruit instruction.

Prescribed practice marches for all troops.

**June :**

Six troops, target practice near Catoosa Springs, Ga.

Six troops in the post, school of the trooper, horse exercise, baseball, outdoor athletics, recruit instruction.

Prescribed practice marches for all troops.

**July :**

Manual of arms, saber exercise, the troop, close and extended order, advance and rear guard, signaling, first aid to the injured, care of the sick and wounded in the field, hygiene, recruit instruction, prescribed practice marches.

**August :**

The squadron, close and extended order, advance and rear guards and outposts.

The regiment, close and extended order, advance and rear guards and outposts.

Making and breaking camp, packing outdoor athletics, recruit instruction, prescribed practice marches.

**September :**

Six troops twenty-one days in field—

1. Attack and defense of positions.
2. Attack and defense of convoys.
3. Maintaining contact with enemy.
4. Screening.
5. Day and night marches.
6. Bivouac for three days without transportation.
7. Transportation sick and wounded on travols and litters.
8. Collecting and tabulating information.
9. Map making.
10. Preparation of orders and reports.

Six troops in post—

The trooper and troop.

Outdoor athletics.

Recruit instruction.

Prescribed practice marches.

**October :**

Troops in the field and in the post change places.

Instruction same as for September.

**November :**

Six troops, supplementary target practice near Catoosa Springs, Ga.

Six troops in post, the trooper and troop, horse exercise, gymnasium drill, recruit instruction.

Prescribed practice marches.

**December :**

Troop, extended order, advance and rear guards.

Squadron, extended order, advance and rear guards.

Problems in attack and defense.

Horse exercise, gymnasium drill.

Patrolling and road sketching for officers and noncommissioned officers.

Prescribed practice marches.

**January :**

Same as for December ; in addition, winter target practice in overcoats.

**February :**

Same as for December.

## March:

Preliminary instruction for target practice.  
Horse exercise, gymnasium drill.  
Prescribed practice marches.

## April:

Six troops, target practice near Catoosa Springs, Ga.  
Six troops in post, horse exercise, outdoor athletics.  
Preliminary instruction for target practice.  
Prescribed practice marches.

## FOR INFANTRY.

*Field training.*—Months of April, May, June, August, September, and October.

Weekly practice marches by battalion Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, except for weeks occupied in making 3-day or 21-day marches or engaged in target practice on the rifle range at Waco. Like marches same days of other months of the year.

Mondays, Tuesdays, and Wednesdays of the first, second, and third weeks of each month to be devoted to monthly practice marches of three days by battalion, when not on rifle range or engaged in 21-day marches or field exercises.

Beginning the first Monday in October, twenty-one consecutive days to be devoted to marching to and from Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., and in exercises there jointly with regular and State troops.

All practice marches to be conducted as in an enemy's country, with due regard to advance and rear guards, outposts, and road sketching.

Reconnaissances and patrolling by day and night, reports, individual cooking, and instruction in use of intrenching tools when the march involves one or more nights in camp.

The attack and defense of convoys, selected positions, and such extended maneuvers as practicable, considering number of troops present during the 21-day period in October.

Range firing, April 15 to July 15, by battalion. Supplementary season of range firing, November.

*Garrison training.*—During the months of April, May, June, July, August, September, and October for troops not on practice marches, field service, or range firing:

One-half hour daily, Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays excepted, to be devoted to physical exercises, including athletics, bayonet exercise, Butt's Manual and aiming drill, etc.

One hour daily, except Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays, for company, battalion, or regimental drill.

Two and one-half hours daily, except Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays, for drill of recruits until reported for full duty with company.

Preliminary training for range firing, estimating distance drill, and gallery practice, two hours daily, Saturdays, Sundays, and holidays excepted, for one month prior to range firing.

Full dress or dress parades on afternoons of Tuesdays and Thursdays, alternating with practice marches Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays.

Athletics to be superintended by post athletic officer.

All drills to be supervised by regimental and battalion commanders.

During months of November, December, January, February, and March same physical exercises as above for one-half hour, and in addition one-half hour daily on same days to be devoted to company, battalion, or regimental drill.

Two hours per week to be devoted to signaling, by detachments.

One hour per month in instruction in first aid to wounded, by company.

On the last day of each month post commanders will submit to these headquarters report of all marches had, route taken, expenditures incurred, sketches of route made, with such recommendations as will enable the department commander to carry out instructions contained in Section V, General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department.

Should the exigencies of the service absolutely require departure from any provisions of this order, all such changes will be described in the report made by the post commander at the end of the month, with statement of his reason for making the changes.

The foregoing was carried into effect with distinctly beneficial results.

Reports of exercises had were submitted to department headquarters, accompanied by road sketches, maps, etc., many of which showed much care and skill in their preparation.

Herewith is a schedule of distances marched by the several organizations up to June 30, 1906:

#### TWELFTH CAVALRY.

April 10, first squadron marched 24 miles.  
 April 12, second squadron marched 23 miles.  
 April 14, third squadron marched 18 miles.  
 April 18, Troops E, F, G, H, L, M marched 18 miles.  
 April 23, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 18 miles.  
 April 25, Troops E, F, G, H, L, M marched 18 miles.  
 April 30, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 30 miles.  
 May 2, Troops E, F, G, H, L, M marched 19 miles.  
 May 8, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 19 miles.  
 May 9, Troops E, F, G, H, L, M marched 18 miles.  
 May 19, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 18½ miles.  
 May 22, Troops E, F, G, H, L, M marched 22 miles.  
 May 25, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 18½ miles.  
 May 28, Troops E, F, G marched 18½ miles.  
 May 31, Troops H, L, M marched 20 miles.  
 June 2, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 20 miles.  
 June 7, Troops E, F, G, H marched 18½ miles.  
 June 8, Troops L, M marched 19 miles.  
 June 8, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 19 miles.  
 June 14, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 20½ miles.  
 June 14, Troops E, F, G marched 18½ miles.  
 June 14, Troops H, L, M marched 18½ miles.  
 June 20, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 23½ miles.  
 June 21-23, Troops E, F, G, H, L, M marched 32 miles.  
 June 27-29, Troops A, B, C, D, I, K marched 45 miles.



## SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

April 11-14, first battalion marched 55 miles.  
 April 23-25, second battalion marched 27 miles.  
 April 26-28, third battalion marched 27 miles.  
 May 12-15, second battalion marched 55 miles.  
 May 16-18, first battalion marched 55 miles.  
 May 28-31, third battalion marched 42 miles.  
 June 2-5, third battalion marched 55 miles.  
 June 5-9, second battalion marched 55 miles.  
 June 11-13, first battalion marched 60 miles.  
 June 27-30, third battalion marched 55 miles.

## SCHOOLS.

For officers, for enlisted men, and for children have been placed under the division commander, to whom reports are rendered, therefore no mention is made of them, except to state that the interest manifested was generally satisfactory, and buildings, books, desks, etc., were in most cases sufficient. Where additional facilities were needed, proper representations have been made.

Special remarks relating to the administration of the several staff corps and departments follow; general remarks with recommendations will be found near the close of this report.

## JUDGE-ADVOCATE-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

One commissioned officer was convicted by general court-martial of neglecting to pay prompt attention to communications from superior authority and of failure to comply therewith.

Two general prisoners were tried by general court-martial.

The total number of enlisted men brought before general courts-martial for year ending June 30, 1906, was 269; the total number of cases tried was 276, of which there were 20 acquittals, and 5 sentences were disapproved.

Total number of violations of the various articles of war for which men were tried by general court-martial were:

Article of war:	Offenses.	Article of war:	Offenses.
17th -----	18	39th -----	17
20th -----	2	40th -----	5
21st -----	17	47th -----	117
32d -----	33	60th -----	7
33d -----	9	62d -----	167
38th -----	16		

Number of cases tried by garrison court-martial was 40.

Number of different men tried was 39; number of acquittals, 7.

Number of sentences disapproved, 0. Articles of war violated, thirty-second, thirty-eighth, fortieth, and sixty-second.

Number of cases tried by regimental court-martial 1, under thirty-eighth article of war.

Number of cases tried by summary court was 3,566, covering 1,946 different men. Number of acquittals, 123. Number of sentences disapproved, 3. Articles of war violated, seventeenth, twentieth, twenty-first (afterward set aside), twenty-fourth, thirty-first, thirty-second, thirty-third, thirty-fourth, thirty-eighth, fortieth, fifty-third, and sixty-second.

## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties pertaining to this department were performed by the chief quartermaster and officers detailed at the several stations. Construction work is under the immediate charge of the Quartermaster-General, whose instructions are carried out by officers at the several stations detailed as constructing quartermasters. There was received during the fiscal year from appropriations pertaining to the Quartermaster's Department \$812,802.47, of which amount \$766,652.84 was disbursed and transferred, leaving a balance on hand June 30, 1906, of \$46,149.63, the bulk of which, together with additional sums covered by special estimates, will be required to meet obligations entered into prior to the close of the fiscal year.

The foregoing statement does not include large sums received on direct estimates by constructing quartermasters under the immediate direction of the Quartermaster-General.

Funds for all purposes have been promptly supplied, and the indebtedness of the Department has been met without delay.

Fuel, forage, and straw have been provided under contracts, all of which have been satisfactorily completed, with two exceptions. It was necessary to purchase straw in one instance in open market, charging the excess cost to the contractor which was covered by the amount withheld from him for deliveries already made. The other exception was where a coal contractor failed to deliver coal of a quality satisfactory to the post authorities, and purchases in open market were resorted to. The contractor disputed the correctness of the interpretation of the contract by the post authorities. The matter has been the subject of a survey and is still undergoing investigation. Sufficient funds due the contractor on undisputed deliveries have been retained to protect the Government against loss. Other regular supplies have been issued from general depots or purchased in the vicinity of posts as found to be most advantageous to the Government.

The only complaint as to promptness of supply of clothing and equipage has been in connection with khaki clothing. Apparently the quality has been satisfactory.

There were expended for repairs to public buildings at the several posts in the department during the fiscal year on annual and special allotments \$47,593.93.

Considerable progress has been made in construction work at several posts within the department, but there remains much to be done, as shown in the following list of work completed and in course of construction.

Construction work in the Department of the Gulf from July 1, 1905, to June 30, 1906:

Fort Barrancas, Fla.:

Buildings completed—

- 1 artillery barracks.
- 1 lieutenant's quarters.
- 1 captain's quarters.
- 1 post exchange and gymnasium.
- 1 noncommissioned staff quarters.
- 1 band stand.

In course of construction June 30, 1906—1 garbage crematory and building.

Fort Pickens, Fla.:

Building completed—1 boathouse.

**Fort Caswell, N. C. :****Buildings completed—**

- 1 gymnasium.
- 1 wagon shed.
- 1 boathouse and wharf extension.
- Curtain walls on 15 buildings, of brick, costing \$1,599.
- 1 fire house.

**In course of construction—none.****Fort Dade, Fla. :****Buildings completed—**

- 1 officers' quarters.
- 1 noncommissioned staff quarters.
- 1 mess hall and kitchen.
- 1 post exchange.
- 1 ordnance storehouse.

**In course of construction—**

- 1 deadhouse.
- 1 boathouse.
- 1 shelter for searchlight trucks.

**Fort De Soto, Fla. :****Buildings completed—**

- 1 wagon shed.
- 1 fire house.
- 1 ordnance storehouse.

**In course of construction—**

- 2 sets civilian quarters.
- 1 shelter for searchlight trucks.

**Fort Fremont, S. C. :****Building completed—slip for quartermaster's launch.****In course of construction—none.****Jackson Barracks, La. : No buildings completed and none in course of construction.****Fort Jackson, La. : No buildings completed and none in course of construction.****Fort St. Philip, La. :****Building completed—1 storehouse, small.****In course of construction—**

- 1 captains' quarters.
- 3 lieutenants' quarters.
- 1 barracks.
- 1 company mess room and kitchen.
- 1 lavatory for company.
- 1 bake house and oven.
- 1 boathouse.
- 1 shelter for searchlight truck.

**Key West Barracks, Fla. :****Buildings completed—none.****In course of construction—1 post exchange and bowling alley.****Fort Taylor, Fla. :****Buildings completed—none.****In course of construction—1 boathouse.****Authorized—1 shelter for searchlight truck.****Fort McPherson, Ga. :****Buildings completed—**

- 3 double mess halls and kitchens.
- 1 triple mess hall and kitchen.

**In course of construction—1 pump and boiler house.****Authorized—converting general mess building into post exchange and gymnasium.****Fort Morgan, Ala. :****Building completed—1 shelter for searchlight trucks.****In course of construction—1 boathouse.****Fort Moultrie, S. C. :****Buildings completed—**

- 1 central dispensary.
- 1 post exchange and gymnasium.
- Addition to commanding officers' quarters.

**Fort Moultrie, S. C.—Continued.****In course of construction—**

- 1 bachelors' quarters.
- 1 barracks.
- 1 lavatory.
- 1 kitchen and mess hall.
- 1 boathouse.
- 1 wagon shed.
- 1 double shelter for searchlight trucks.

**Fort Oglethorpe, Ga.:****Buildings completed—**

- 1 employees' quarters.
- 1 fire station.
- 1 quartermaster stable.
- 1 magazine and ordnance storehouse.
- 1 band stand.
- 1 lavatory.

**In course of construction—**

- 1 quartermaster stable.
- 1 blacksmith and wheelwright shop.
- 1 wagon shed.
- 1 morgue.

**Fort Screven, Ga.:****Buildings completed—**

- 3 officers' quarters.
- 1 barracks.
- 2 lavatories.
- 1 mess hall and kitchen.
- 1 hospital.
- 1 pump house.

**In course of construction—**

- 2 cellars to buildings.
- 1 subsistence storehouse.
- 1 wagon shed.
- 1 shelter for searchlight truck.

There were transported by all kinds of transportation within the department 114,380 passengers, 21 animals, \$448,872.28 of funds, the remains of 8 persons, stores of all kinds, 15,003,921 pounds. Total number of public animals on hand and received during the fiscal year, 805 cavalry horses, 69 draft and riding horses, and 331 mules. Of these there were transferred, sold, or died, 118 cavalry horses, 2 draft and riding horses, and 15 mules, leaving on hand June 30, 1906, 687 cavalry horses, 67 draft and riding horses, and 316 mules.

There are 6 permanent recruiting stations and 9 national cemeteries within the department, the conduct of whose quartermaster affairs devolves upon the chief quartermaster. Improvements of and repairs to water and sewer systems have been made as authorized from time to time, and the sewer systems are generally in good condition.

The water supply of several of the posts, however, is not of the best quality and in some cases is reported to be inadequate. At Forts McRee and Pickens, supplied by drive wells, the quality is poor. At Forts Dade and Fremont the water is hard and brackish. At Jackson Barracks the water drawn from the Mississippi River is satisfactory only as to quantity, rain water stored in cisterns being used for culinary purposes. Twenty-one new cisterns are now being constructed. At Key West Barracks water (rain and distilled) is reported to be good. Salt water is used for flushing purposes. Three new concrete cisterns have recently been built and another enlarged. At Fort McPherson a scarcity of water has been reported. It is expected that this fault will be remedied on completion of new boiler,

pump house, and reservoir. At Fort Morgan efforts to increase the supply have not met with success. The sinking of a test well 1,500 feet failed to obtain water suitable for domestic purposes. A new contract for an 8-inch tubular well was awarded just prior to the close of the fiscal year. At Fort Caswell effort is being made to increase the quantity and better the quality of the water by sinking a 2,000-foot well, which the last report shows to be down 1,442 feet "with a strong flow of salt water." Water for cooking and drinking purposes is obtained from cisterns. At other posts the water supply is apparently satisfactory. The success which attended the boring of a deep well at Fort Moultrie led to similar efforts at Fort Caswell, and the unreliability of the supply of water at Key West and at several other of the seacoast stations not only justifies but demands continued efforts to improve the supply in the interest of the military service and also in that of the communities dependent on it.

#### SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

The stores supplied to posts in the department have been as a rule of excellent quality and of moderate price. There was but one complaint as to length of time required to transport stores from depots to posts, and appropriate steps were taken to preclude a recurrence.

The convenience and accommodation to the command of supplying articles on the exceptional list have been very great and are much appreciated.

In some few instances transfers of stores from one post to another became necessary in order to avoid loss to the Government. No losses of funds occurred during the year.

The value of stores condemned was \$613.56. The value of property condemned was \$146.25.

Average cost of the ration in the department was 18.12 cents.

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

The mean strength of the department as shown by the reports of sick and wounded was: Officers, 174; enlisted men, 3,797. Total, 3,971.

Total admissions to sick report during the year: For diseases in line of duty, 2,655; not in line of duty, 1,024; injuries in line of duty, 685; not in line of duty, 92; aggregate for all causes, 4,456, giving a rate of 1.122 per thousand of mean strength.

As a result of the diseases, wounds, and injuries as indicated above, the Government sustained a loss of 54,295 days' service, an average of 13.67 days for each officer and soldier, or 3.736 per cent of mean strength constantly noneffective.

Nineteen deaths occurred during the year—12 of the deaths were on account of diseases, wounds, and injuries incurred in line of duty and 7 not in line of duty.

The ratio of deaths to the command was 4.78+ per thousand of mean strength. There were 52 discharges for disability—13 incurred in line of duty and 39 not in line of duty.

The following statistics are presented relating to epidemics and contagious diseases:

*Fort McPherson.*—Typhoid fever, 1 case—source of infection unknown. Tuberculosis, 5 cases; a few scattering cases of malarial fever, dysentery, and mumps, the source in majority of malarial cases traceable to recurrent cases from Philippine Islands.

*Jackson Barracks.*—None at post proper. Yellow fever prevailed in New Orleans, La., during latter part of 1905, but, owing to the precautions taken and the vigilance of the post authorities, no cases appeared in the garrison.

*Fort St. Philip.*—Malarial fever, intermittent, tertian, 4 cases—brought in from other posts and by recruits.

*Fort Dade.*—Ptomaine poisoning, 31 cases, April 27, 1906. Cause attributed to condition of meat used by the company.

*Key West Barracks.*—Dengue fever, 112 cases, prevailing from June 3, 1905, to October 27, 1905. The disease prevailed in the town of Key West during this period.

*Fort Moultrie.*—Typhoid fever, 5 cases; source of infection not traced to any local focus.

*Fort Caswell.*—Typhoid fever, 3 cases—developed in men returning from furlough, and on being assigned from other posts.

The sanitary condition of the posts in the department as a whole is very good. Minor deficiencies have steadily improved or have been entirely corrected. The local insanitary conditions made known in the monthly sanitary reports have been remedied as soon as practicable by the post commanders.

Medical and hospital supplies have been sufficient and of good quality.

#### PAY DEPARTMENT.

The operations of the Pay Department, covering disbursements of \$1,430,626.68, have been satisfactory and the payments promptly made.

#### ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

Ordnance affairs through the year have been administered by the ordnance officer of the department, who is stationed at Augusta Ga., in charge of the Augusta Arsenal and who is also armament officer of the South Atlantic and Gulf coasts. The promptness with which issues have been made continues to demonstrate the wisdom of the course adopted here for furnishing these important supplies to the Army, namely, by having requisitions go direct to the chief ordnance officer for his action without the direct action of the department commander in each case. By General Orders, No. 62, current series, this practice was prescribed for furnishing supplies to all troops except Coast Artillery, and by General Orders, No. 100, current series, War Department, the same practice was extended to include the Coast Artillery in so far as it pertains to small-arms ammunition, infantry and artillery equipments, etc.

The supplies furnished have been liberal and of good quality. During the early part of the calendar year 1906 the cavalry and infantry troops in this department were equipped with the new magazine rifle, officially known as the United States magazine rifle, caliber .30, model of 1903. It was in fact an arm identical with said model except in the features of rear sight and bayonet, being provided with

the rod bayonet and with the model of 1903 rear sight. It was announced as the intention of the Ordnance Department to recall these arms as early as practicable and replace them with the model of 1903, having the new knife bayonet and the rear sight, model of 1905. So far as tried in this season's target practice, this model appears to be highly satisfactory to the troops. In two parts of the mechanism, the cocking piece and extractor, an abnormal number of breakages revealed weaknesses, which, it is said, are due to local defects in the metal, caused by the hardening treatment in manufacture; also, that such defects had been discovered and corrected at the Springfield Armory prior to the report of these breakages in service. During the fiscal year the troops have also been supplied with the new web belt, with suspenders, and the new attachments for canteen and haversack, and mounted troops have been supplied with the model of 1901 revolver, differing from the older models in having a swivel ring in the butt for attaching the lanyard.

During the year 424 requisitions from troops were received, and, with few exceptions, acted upon.

The effect of replacing the old arms has been to inspire the troops with confidence in their new weapon, an important factor in the development of morale, and also to improve their appearance when formed under arms, since many of the old rifles had become much battered from long, hard service in the Philippines, but were not replaced by new ones of the same model because of the impending issue of the new model.

#### SIGNAL CORPS.

The installations for fire control and of post telephone systems, the supplying of equipment for visual signaling, and maintaining the installations already in place have engaged the attention of the Signal Corps in this department.

At the artillery posts only temporary installations for fire control were contemplated, but at Fort Moultrie an installation of a permanent character was put in. The lines of communication are subterranean cables. A storage battery was placed in commission, so that the entire system may be and is operated with common battery. At Forts Taylor, Screven, and De Soto the installation has also been completed. At other posts satisfactory progress has been made and the work pushed as rapidly as available facilities would permit. Improved progress was made toward the end of the fiscal year, when material was supplied more rapidly than earlier in the year.

Special effort was made throughout the year to obtain necessary material for installing the post telephone systems as finally ordered in General Orders, No. 35, current series, War Department, but it was not until the latter part of May that the material and telephones for the regimental posts of Forts Oglethorpe and McPherson were supplied. Work on the systems at both posts was commenced as soon as enough material to make a beginning arrived. Requisitions for material were made early in the fiscal year to complete all telephone systems in the department, as contemplated by General Orders, No. 175, War Department, series 1905, which order was subsequently modified by General Orders, Nos. 10 and 35, current series, War Department.

During the year each of 11 companies of Coast Artillery, 7 companies of infantry, and 7 troops of cavalry has been supplied with 2-foot flag kits and 2 field glasses.

The Seventeenth Infantry held its target practice on the Waco range, distant from its station, Fort McPherson, 55 miles.

The Twelfth Cavalry held its target practice on the Catoosa Springs range, which was completed during the fiscal year and used for the first time, distant from its station, Fort Oglethorpe, 14 miles.

The artillery practice was generally good, some commands of course showing greater proficiency than others. The fire discipline of the One hundred and seventeenth Company, Coast Artillery, manning Battery Brumby (8-inch B. L. R.), Fort Screven, Ga., was surpassingly good, and the fire control maintained during the practice at this same post excelled that elsewhere observed, notwithstanding that the fire-control installation at Fort Screven was not of the approved type installed for certain other fire commands.

At all posts the interest shown in the practice was satisfactory and, everything considered, commendable.

The range at Catoosa Springs, though new, was speedily being put in proper condition. Six troops of the Twelfth Cavalry were practicing at the range on the occasion of the department commander's visit, and officers and men were much interested and working hard at this most important branch of military instruction.

In addition to the changes of stations of troops previously reported herein the following movements of troops were made:

Companies I and K, Seventeenth Infantry, were sent, under authority of the War Department, and at Government expense, to take part in the celebration of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, held at Charlotte, N. C., May 19-24, 1906.

The Ninth Band, Artillery Corps, was sent, under authority of the War Department, from Key West Barracks, for a month's tour of duty at Fort Dade, Fla.; also the Ninety-first Company, Coast Artillery, was sent from New Orleans to Fort Barrancas and return; the Fourth Company, Coast Artillery, from New Orleans to Fort Morgan and return for their target practice. The One hundred and seventeenth Company, Coast Artillery, was sent by Government boat from Fort Fremont to Fort Screven and return for its target practice. The Eighth Band, Artillery Corps, was sent from Fort Barrancas, Fla., to Fort Morgan, Ala., for one month. Two troops of the Twelfth Cavalry, from Fort Oglethorpe to Fort McPherson and return, by marching, to form part of escort to the President on the occasion of his visit to Atlanta in October, 1905; the entire Seventeenth Infantry, from Fort McPherson to Atlanta and return, by marching, also to form part of this escort.

The following attendance of troops at fairs was authorized by the War Department, without expense to the United States:

Troop E and band, Twelfth Cavalry, September 23 to October 1, 1905, at Olympia Park, Chattanooga, Tenn., at fair and horse show.

Troops E and H, Twelfth Cavalry, October 7 to 20, 1905, at Floyd County fair, Rome, Ga.

Troop C, Twelfth Cavalry, left post October 23, to attend fair at Macon, Ga., for one week. Proceeded from Macon, Ga., to Columbus, Ga., to attend fair at latter place. Left Columbus November 11 and



proceeded to Tampa, Fla., to attend midwinter fair thereat. Rejoined station December 3, 1905.

The Ninety-ninth Company, Coast Artillery, participated in the Mardi Gras parade at Mobile, Ala., February 26, 1906.

The attendance of troops at State fairs interferes seriously with the course of instruction laid down in General Orders, No. 44, War Department, current series. Not only during the period of actual attendance at fairs are organizations relieved from the operation of the order, but usually a period of preliminary training is required, during which time they are, at least to a degree, not available for duty with the rest of the garrison.

No good commensurate with this inconvenience and loss of time appears to result from such service of the troops, and it is recommended that the practice be discontinued.

During the fiscal year 1906 the following posts were inspected by Major-General Wade, commanding the department:

Fort Morgan, Ala., February 1, 1906.

Fort Barrancas, Fla., February 2, 1906.

Fort McRee, Fla., February 2, 1906.

Fort Pickens, Fla., February 2, 1906.

St. Francis Barracks, Fla., March 19, 1906.

Fort Marion, Fla., March 19, 1906.

Key West Barracks, Fla., March 20, 1906.

Fort Taylor, Fla., March 20, 1906.

Fort Dade, Fla., March 21, 1906.

Fort De Sota, Fla., March 21, 1906.

Jackson Barracks, La., March 23, 1906.

Since assuming command of the department, April 6, 1906, the undersigned has visited each post garrisoned by Coast Artillery except Jackson Barracks and Forts St. Philip and Fremont, for the purpose of witnessing artillery target practice, and in the course of these visits he saw the practice of every company serving in the department. He also visited the small arms target range at Catoosa Springs, Ga., in order to observe the work of the troops there practicing.

It was not found practicable to visit the target range for the Seventeenth Infantry at Waco, Ga., before the close of the fiscal year.

The headquarters of the department were removed on January 9 from their former location to the Candler Building, where the entire fourteenth floor is occupied, together with a small store-room in the basement. The building is a very handsome steel frame, marble structure, seventeen stories high, equipped with all appliances of steam and electricity which go to make an ideal, modern office building.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

The foregoing summarizes the military operations occurring within this department during the period covered and exhibits in general the conditions obtaining therein on June 30, 1906.

The only military conditions after June 30 which seemed to require later information (see General Orders 89, Headquarters of the Army, series 1901) were those appurtenant to the Camp of Instruc-

tion at Chickamauga Park, Ga., established under General Orders, No. 110, War Department, current series, and those arising from the great Gulf storm of September 26 and 27.

Information was received in advance of the issuance of the said order that a camp of instruction was to be established at Chickamauga Park, to which would be sent the cavalry and infantry serving in the department, certain other regular troops from outside, and also several regiments of organized militia.

The regular troops designated were:

Seventeenth Infantry, entire.

Twelfth Cavalry, entire.

Third Battery, Field Artillery.

Fourth Battery, Field Artillery.

Second Battalion, Engineers, two companies.

Signal Corps, one-half company (G).

Hospital Corps, one-half company (A).

And militia:

First Tennessee Infantry.

Second Tennessee Infantry.

Third Tennessee Infantry.

Battery A, National Guard of Tennessee.

Third North Carolina Infantry.

Second Mississippi Infantry (four companies).

First South Carolina Infantry.

Second South Carolina Infantry.

Third South Carolina Infantry.

First Georgia Infantry.

Second Georgia Infantry.

Fifth Georgia Infantry.

First Alabama Infantry.

Seventy-first Virginia Infantry.

Steps were immediately taken by correspondence with the various staff departments to provide for such transportation, subsistence, pay, etc., as were to be furnished by this department, and preparations for these several purposes were well under way at the end of the fiscal year.

The orders required that the regular infantry, field artillery, and cavalry should reach the camp by marching, the infantry 200 miles, the mounted troops 250 miles, the same distances to be marched in returning to their posts.

The field exercises in which the infantry and cavalry of the department had engaged under General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, and in marching to and from their respective target ranges were an excellent preparation for the longer marches to and from the camp of instruction.

The undersigned, after having been designated to command this camp, was detached for temporary duty abroad shortly before its actual establishment, and so had to forego, yet with reluctance, the very valuable professional experience which the active command of any such camp must afford. The operations at the camp itself have been made the subject of exhaustive report to superior authority by the camp commander, Brig. Gen. John W. Bubb, U. S. Army, and although said report was not submitted through this office, a copy was obtained on application and filed for use at these headquarters.

Detailed official reports of the immediate consequences of the storm in question were promptly forwarded describing and explaining the loss of life and the destruction or impairment of defensive works, post buildings, and other government structures or property. Furthermore, special estimates giving full details as to character and extent of the damages thus sustained by the several artillery posts concerned are now being prepared and will soon be submitted to the proper authorities with a view to asking of Congress appropriate recuperative measures. And right here the inquiry presents itself as to what measures would, in fact, be the most appropriate in the case given, where two posts (Fort Morgan, Ala., and Fort McRee, Fla.), have been practically destroyed, except as to the defenses proper, and two others (Fort Pickens, Fla., and Fort St. Philip, La.), have suffered serious injury. A question of policy distinctly appears here, or rather reappears—for it was thoroughly discussed nine years ago in an extremely valuable official report by a board of officers, Col. John I. Rodgers, Fifth Artillery; Lieut. Col. Henry C. Hasbrouck, Fourth Artillery, and Capt. Crosby P. Miller, assistant quartermaster, appointed in Special Orders, No. 194, War Department, series 1897—viz, the question of the best scheme of distribution of the Coast Artillery personnel. Given the composition of this board and the radically significant provisions of the order appointing it, its work was sure to be thorough and its conclusions weighty.

In this connection reference to the reports of this board is respectfully asked, and also to the following official papers which thoroughly discuss this same subject:

1. A report by Major-General Chaffee, when commanding the Department of the East, 1902 or 1903 (no data at hand for a closer identification).

2. A letter dated February 23, 1906, from Lieut. Col. Arthur Murray, Artillery Corps (then commandant of the school of submarine defense), to the Military Secretary.

3. "Third indorsement," dated March 20, 1906, from headquarters Atlantic division (signed by the chief of staff in the absence of the division commander), on an inspection report dated February 16, 1906, of Key West Barracks, Fla., by Major Greble.

The last three of these documents and the majority report of the board of officers give, with all the details necessary to a clear understanding of the matter, very strong arguments in support of the policy of main posts with ungarrisoned subposts, a prompt change to which policy the undersigned is here advocating.

It is evident that the closer we parallel war conditions in our peace training the higher must be the resulting degree of efficiency. The well known state of things at most of our Coast Artillery posts where, from lack of personnel, more than half the armament is out of commission, is not only inappropriate to, but is irreconcilable with best or even good results; but by concentrating the troops in main posts, leaving the armament of the others in charge of caretakers, we should approximate service conditions at such garrisoned posts and yet permit no deterioration of the material at the posts from which the garrisons had been withdrawn.

The scheme contemplates that in time of peace only main posts shall be garrisoned, but the armament and equipment of every subpost shall be thoroughly tested at least once a year by encamping

there for such period as may be requisite the necessary complement of officers and men taken from the main post, these troops, on completion of the test, to be returned to the main post and the armament of the subpost recommitted to the caretakers.

How very far from the desired conditions we now are in this department may be seen from an examination of the following table:

	Number of officers and men required for one relief in harbors named.		Number now stationed in harbors named.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Wilmington.....	28	729	10	281
Charleston.....	47	1,183	13	279
Port Royal.....	20	277	2	92
Savannah.....	19	657	11	290
Key West.....	40	1,004	10	300
Tampa Bay.....	37	740	6	220
Pensacola.....	42	981	17	511
Mobile.....	37	781	6	181
New Orleans.....	33	706	6	226

NOTE.—Because nonmilitary persons often misinterpret the phrase "for one relief," it should be explained, in passing, that the foregoing table contemplates no relief in the sense of relieving anybody at the guns, provision being therein made for but one working "shift" all told.

Summing the figures in these several columns and computing percentages, it is seen that the third sum is 26 per cent of the first and the fourth 35 per cent of the second; or, in other words, that the number of men available for the defense of the harbors of this department is, roughly, but one-third the number required to serve the armament there installed, while the corresponding number of available officers is but one-fourth the number necessary in such service.

Moreover, as shown in the excellent letter of Lieutenant-Colonel Murray, already mentioned, there is nothing exceptional in the figures for this department; the same discouraging conditions characterize our Coast Artillery service everywhere, for he also makes it clear that if the present policy of garrisoning all artillery posts is persisted in the best that can be hoped for (even assuming the passage of the bill now before Congress which provides for a material increase in the Artillery Corps) is sufficient personnel to furnish one-third of one complete manning detail for the entire armament (installed or to be installed), while under the plan proposed the available strength of each main post would furnish for the armament in commission approximately two-thirds of one such detail, or just double the fraction available under the present scheme. Although this change of policy would not secure the maximum efficiency, since part of the armament would still be idle, yet it is manifest that the results would be decidedly better from every point of view.

Leaving it to the several documents to which reference has been requested to prove in detail for the plan proposed the claims of marked reduction of expense and coincident increase of efficiency due to enlarged facilities for drill and practice, it is desired here to lay stress upon the subjective or spiritual considerations involved as distinct from the material and pecuniary—the things which not only nourish and train the growth of the soldier spirit born in a man, but actually implant and develop it often in souls naturally barren of military instinct or impulse. These things are familiar to us all, though it is difficult and, indeed, unnecessary to particularize them.

They are known by their fruits—sympathy, enthusiasm, devotion, jealous regard for the company or regiment or corps, these making esprit de corps; zeal, knowledge, hope, confidence, these constituting morale. Such fruits are rarely, if ever, found at one-company posts; on the contrary, they shrivel and decay if transplanted there, particularly when these posts are on desolate sandspits, remote from the scenes and pleasures which all red-blooded men enjoy. A soldier without esprit is no soldier and little better than a boor. An army without morale is almost worse than none at all.

If, as now appears to be decided upon, brigade posts are about to be established at various points, it is maintained that the arguments advanced in favor of such posts support with equal or greater force the organization of main posts for the Coast Artillery. In one view of the question the reasons seem to be stronger in the latter case, for while infantry, cavalry, and Field Artillery troops are now distributed in garrisons where normally the strength of the command is never less than that of a battalion, Coast Artillery troops occupy many an isolated post with but one company as the garrison. Furthermore, the fact that the organization of brigade posts would give opportunity for general officers to exercise appropriate command in the field argues just as cogently for the proposed concentration of the Coast Artillery; for, from want of personnel, in very few artillery districts to-day can superior command—that is, battle command—be exercised at all.

Reverting to the posts damaged by the recent hurricane, it is believed that in the report of the board of officers herein in question all four posts were classified as subposts, not to be garrisoned. From an indorsement by the Chief of Artillery, which reached this office to-day, it is learned that the rehabilitation of Fort Morgan is contemplated, with intent to make it the headquarters of an artillery district, Forts Gaines, Jackson, and St. Philip to be its subposts. Doubtless this would be a most judicious arrangement; it is thought, however, that in the general case the rating of any given fort in an artillery district as a main post is a matter of minor importance as compared with thus classifying some or any post; that is, of definitely adopting and inaugurating the policy under discussion. Indeed, the mere announcement of an intention to inaugurate it would, in the opinion of the undersigned, be hardly less welcome and encouraging to the Coast Artillery than is General Orders, No. 169, War Department, current series, changing the stations of certain companies of Coast Artillery, about a sixth of the entire number.

In short, then, this proposition for the redistribution of Coast Artillery in this department is held to be of pressing importance, and with a view to the greater economy in administration, better discipline, and signally increased efficiency that would surely result, the concentration of these troops in main posts, with the organization of the consequent number of ungarrisoned posts, is earnestly recommended.

As to the detail of troops to camps of instruction, the undersigned has long been of the opinion that Coast Artillery troops should be considered available for this duty.

Under orders in effect throughout the past fiscal year companies of Coast Artillery were required to encamp near the guns for a period of one week annually, and under General Orders, No. 155, War De-

partment, current series, the period is extended to two weeks. Unquestionably the instruction thus obtained is most valuable, but obviously it can not accomplish the results which would be derived from serving at the large camps.

Coast Artillery troops are available for quieting civil disorder, and have often been so employed; moreover, they would certainly be called upon for service in the field at any time of trouble if the conditions were such that seacoast fortifications could not play an effective rôle. It seems clear that duty at camps of instruction, where, as infantry, they would serve with infantry, cavalry, and Field Artillery, would be of the very greatest benefit, giving them a knowledge of field exercises and of camping and caring for themselves generally which they could not possibly acquire in garrison and yet is indispensable if they are ever to be employed except at their guns. If these troops could not be spared from their coast stations for the whole period of instruction, they should, it is claimed, be sent to the camps for at least a month, exempting only the minimum number of officers and men necessary for the proper care of the various posts.

It is further recommended that assignments of commissioned officers to Coast Artillery companies be made permanent, not to be changed except for compelling cause, such as promotion, resignation, or death. When it becomes necessary to relieve a company officer from duty with his company, he should not be transferred, but merely detached till the necessity for such separation has passed and then returned to the company. As matters now are and have been for some years there is no such thing as absolute devotion to the welfare and happiness of the company on the part of its transient commissioned personnel, and it is idle to expect such a condition till the fortunes of officers and men are made permanently identical. Now that the wise policy of changing the stations of Coast Artillery companies has been actually initiated, it is thought that the change of practice here recommended ought clearly to supplement the other.

The question of increased pay for the Army is one of conceded importance, and for officers and noncommissioned officers, at least, of demonstrable urgency. Though the express advocacy by a probable beneficiary of remedial measures might well seem graceless, it is hoped that the following suggestion of method may not be improper, namely: Since not only the press, but our individual acquaintance, very generally and persistently attribute to officers gratuitous allowances for uniform, rations, fuel, lights, house furniture, and servants, might it not be well to return to the old scheme of "pay and allowances" for officers—the system immediately preceding the present simplified plan, and which, because it included several of the items just enumerated, has been remembered to our disadvantage? Possibly an indirect increase of compensation might thus be secured through perquisites when an augmentation of salary would be refused.

In conclusion, the undersigned desires to express his thorough appreciation of the constantly attentive and efficient service of the staff officers and all other assistants.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM P. DUVALL,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*  
THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*



---

## REPORT NORTHERN DIVISION.

---

WAR 1906—VOL 3—5

65





## REPORT NORTHERN DIVISION.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN DIVISION,  
*St. Louis, Mo., September 1, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report of this division:

The aggregate strength of the command is 14,090, as follows:

Department of the Lakes.....	2, 369
Department of Dakota.....	2, 653
Department of the Missouri.....	9, 068

GENERAL ORDERS, NO. 44, WAR DEPARTMENT, 1906.

The work of the troops of this command has been carried on satisfactorily throughout the year. The most important modification of preexisting requirements in reference to the training of troops is contained in General Orders, No. 44, War Department, current series. There is no doubt that the hardening of the individual soldiers, the experience in camping and in handling the ration, the practical instruction in the service of security and information, field engineering, battle formations and movements in attack and defense under its provisions will be of great benefit, as it contemplates war service as closely as peace conditions will permit. The requirement of wearing the full kit at target practice is of doubtful utility. The men of our service have always stripped to fight. It is thought that in the future it will be no more possible than it has been in the past to keep the men from stripping off all impedimenta and going into actual combat with nothing more than the blanket roll, the rifle, ammunition, and canteen.

In General Orders, No. 9, current series, these headquarters, department commanders were directed to submit full report and recommendation on small-arms firing with the field kit as soon as possible after the close of this year's regular practice season. As soon as those reports are received and digested a special report and recommendation will be made, as required by the last paragraph of General Orders, No. 44, War Department.

### CAMPS OF INSTRUCTION.

Instructions and arrangements for the movement of troops to the several camps of instruction now in operation were prepared upon receipt of the first intimation from the War Department that such camps were in contemplation.

The instructions were in the form of letters to department commanders, camp commanders, and certain officers detailed for specific

duties in connection with the camps, and involved a somewhat voluminous correspondence in covering and settling questions relating to the movement of troops, the selection of sites with reference to sanitary and hygienic conditions, the matters of supply and of instruction. After routing the various troops the details of transporting those of this division, as well as of the preparation of camp sites, were turned over to the commanders of the several departments in which they were located, and by cooperation with the commanding general of the Southwestern Division similar arrangements were made with reference to the troops of that division participating in these camps. The camps are located as follows:

Fort Riley, Kans., commanded by Brig. Gen. Theo. J. Wint, U. S. Army.

Fort Benjamin Harrison, Ind., commanded by Brig. Gen. William H. Carter, U. S. Army.

Maneuver and target reserve near Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., commanded by Brig. Gen. Constant Williams, U. S. Army.

The troops of this division were routed to the several camps as follows:

*To the camp at Fort Riley.*—From the Department of Dakota: Seventh Battalion, Field Artillery, from Fort Snelling by rail to Omaha, Nebr.; thence by marching.

From the Department of the Missouri: Fort Leavenworth, the Eighteenth Infantry; Second Squadron, Second Cavalry; the Eleventh, Sixteenth, and Twenty-ninth Batteries, Field Artillery; the Third Battalion Engineers, and one company, Signal Corps, by marching, route to cover about 200 miles for foot and 250 miles for mounted troops. Fort Crook, headquarters and eight companies, Thirtieth Infantry, by marching. Fort Des Moines, the Eleventh Cavalry, by rail (special instructions, War Department), to start August 18. Fort Riley, regimental headquarters, First Squadron, Ninth Cavalry; Second Squadron, Second Cavalry; First Squadron, Thirteenth Cavalry; the Second, Seventh, Twentieth, Twenty-second, and Twenty-sixth Batteries, Field Artillery, to make a march of approximately 250 miles, terminating at camp. (Under authority of War Department, the Field Artillery were excused from making the march, to devote more time to gun drill.)

*To the camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison.*—From the Department of Dakota: Fort Snelling, regimental headquarters and 10 companies, Twenty-eighth Infantry by rail to Chicago, thence by marching. The Third Squadron, Second Cavalry, by boat or rail to Rock Island, Ill., thence by marching.

From the Department of the Lakes: Fort Thomas, Fort Wayne, Fort Brady, headquarters and two battalions, Fourth Infantry, from Fort Thomas by marching via Brookville and Rushville, Ind.; from Fort Wayne by rail to Columbus, Ohio, thence by marching; from Fort Brady by boat to Chicago, thence by marching. Fort Sheridan, the Twenty-seventh Infantry, the Fourteenth and Twenty-first Batteries, Field Artillery, by marching.

From the Department of the Missouri: Fort Omaha, one-half company, Signal Corps by rail to Springfield, Ill., thence by marching.

*To the camp near Fort D. A. Russell.*—From the Department of Dakota: Fort Lincoln, 2 companies, Twenty-eighth Infantry by rail

to Alliance, Nebr., thence by marching. Fort Keogh, 1 troop, Sixth Cavalry, by rail to Crawford, Nebr., to join the garrison from Fort Meade, thence by marching.

From the Department of the Missouri: Fort D. A. Russell, the Eleventh Infantry by marching, route to cover 200 miles; the Twelfth and Nineteenth Batteries, Field Artillery, by marching. (Under authority of War Department the Field Artillery were excused, upon request of the division commander, from making the march.) Fort Meade, regimental headquarters and 8 troops, Sixth Cavalry, by rail to Whitney, Nebr., thence by marching. Fort Robinson and Fort Mackenzie, regimental headquarters and 10 troops, Tenth Cavalry; Fort Robinson, by marching; from Mackenzie by rail to Crawford, thence with the Robinson garrison by marching. Fort Omaha, one-half company, Signal Corps, by rail (special instructions, War Department).

*To the camp at American Lake, Wash. (Pacific Division).*—From the Department of Dakota: Forts William Henry Harrison and Missoula, regimental headquarters and two battalions, Seventh Infantry. From Fort William Henry Harrison by marching to Idaho, thence by rail. Fort Assiniboine, headquarters and First Squadron, Second Cavalry, and I battalion, Seventh Infantry, by marching to Helena, Mont., thence by rail.

*To the camp at Austin, Tex. (Southwestern Division).*—From the Department of the Missouri: Fort Omaha, one-half company, Signal Corps, by rail (special instructions, War Department).

The marches of concentration incident to these camps are considered to have been of great profit in that they gave the people of the country along the route of march an opportunity to gain some knowledge of the personnel of the Army, as well as of its organization, discipline, and efficiency. It is reported that the conduct of the troops everywhere created a favorable impression, and that much has been accomplished in the way of popularizing the Army among the people, many of whom had never before seen a regular soldier. It will in all probability help the recruiting service.

The general order conveying the consensus of instructions and details of concentration is No. 29, current series, these headquarters, subsequently amended slightly by General Orders 32 and General Orders 33, current series, copies of all of which were duly forwarded to the War Department.

Organizations of the militia of the several States are assigned to the several camps as follows:

*Fort Riley, Kans.*—August 5 to 12, Nebraska: Brigade headquarters; 2 regiments infantry; 1 company Hospital Corps; 1 company Signal Corps; 1 troop cavalry; 1 battery artillery.

August 12 to 19, Arkansas: Two regiments infantry.

August 19 to 26, Kansas: Brigade headquarters; 2 regiments infantry; 1 battery artillery.

August 26 to September 2, Missouri: Brigade headquarters; 3 regiments infantry.

September 2 to 9, Iowa: One regiment infantry; 1 company, Hospital Corps.

August 18 to 26, South Dakota: One battalion infantry.

September 23 to 30, Oklahoma: One regiment infantry; 1 company, Hospital Corps; 1 company, Signal Corps; 1 company, Engineer Corps.

*Fort Benjamin Harrison, Ind.*—August 5 to 12, Michigan: Brigade headquarters; 3 regiments infantry; 1 company, Signal Corps; 1 company, Hospital Corps; 1 company, Engineer Corps; 1 troop cavalry; 1 battery artillery.

August 12 to 19, Indiana: Brigade headquarters; 3 regiments infantry; 1 company, Signal Corps; 1 company, Hospital Corps; 1 company, Engineer Corps; 1 troop cavalry; 1 battery artillery.

August 19 to 26, Illinois: One regiment infantry.

September 9 to 16, Wisconsin: One regiment infantry.

*Fort D. A. Russell.*—August 5 to 12, North Dakota: Two battalions infantry.

August 12 to 19, Utah: One regiment infantry; 1 company, Signal Corps; 1 company, Hospital Corps; 1 troop cavalry; 1 battery artillery.

September 9 to 15, Wyoming: One regiment infantry (7 companies).

Thus far this program has been carried out. The troops designated from the States of Nebraska, Arkansas, Kansas, Missouri, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, North Dakota, and Utah have already participated in the operations at the several camps to which assigned.

The details of transportation and subsistence of the troops of the organized militia were left to the proper officers thereof. To convey information as to certain details with reference to equipments, etc., a memorandum was prepared at these headquarters and furnished the adjutants-general of the several States concerned. The organization of the several camps and the schemes of instruction thereat have been published in orders by the respective camp commanders and the department has full information thereof. It is therefore unnecessary to repeat them here. It is sufficient to say that they are complete and will undoubtedly accomplish the full object for which the camps were established.

The aggregate number of troops in camp, as given by the last trimonthly return (August 20), is as follows:

	Regulars.	Militia.	Total.
Fort Riley .....	4,854	1,508	6,362
Fort Benjamin Harrison .....	1,905	2,457	4,362
Fort D. A. Russell .....	2,922	.....	2,922

The importance and utility of such periodic concentration of troops of the Regular Army and organized militia in large camps must be apparent to both professional and layman.

Of the Regular Army, officers and men obtain experience in matters pertaining to organization, supply, and tactical operation of large masses, impossible to obtain at their regular stations; the organized militia learn by experience and observation numberless important military lessons in minor administration, lessons which would otherwise be denied them, and share with the regulars the opportunity of experience in those major matters to which reference has been made.

The experience in the transportation of troops and supplies will go far toward obviating in future much of the confusion which has existed in the past at times of sudden emergency, and the acquisition of the habit of obedience in matters of sanitation and hygiene will tend to prevent the large camps of the future from becoming plague spots of filth and disease. In my opinion, disease in our camps of the past has not been due to ignorance or carelessness on the part of the officers of the medical corps or line, but rather to the lack of obedience of the men to the prescribed rules and regulations. A single act of careless disobedience by one man may establish the focus of a disease which will spread rapidly, and others must pay the penalty. The truth is that in our wars so-called military organizations have been called into service that would have better served their country had they been left at home—organizations not possessed of discipline of either officers or men that fitted them for field service.

#### NATIONAL RESERVE.

These costly and sad experiences call for the early organization of a national reserve force in the several States and Territories of the Union. Troops fully fitted for local service of the several States are not as a rule entirely suitable for actual field service in time of war. Militia organizations are made of men who, as a whole, should not be called upon to go to war other than as the third line of defense. Our Army should consist of three lines: First, the Regular Army; second, the reserves in the several States—regiments specially organized as such. These regiments should be the creation of the States, and in time of peace under the command of the governor the same as other militia regiments, but the officers and men should be appointed and enlisted with a special view to fitness for war service, and should be mobilized for instruction with regular troops in their own annual encampments. By this means we should have organizations which would be mindful of orders and regulations, and much of the distress heretofore experienced would be avoided. No more would we have to pass through a period of elimination and practical reorganization, as we did with the militia regiments when called into the war with Spain. Organization for war service should be made before rather than after a call for war. This is a part of the preparedness for war that calls for the best thought of those charged with the conduct of our military affairs. The larger States could very well have a regiment of infantry, some even more than one, as well as companies of Coast Artillery.

#### SPECIAL APPLICATION OF NATIONAL RESERVE SYSTEM TO COAST DEFENSE.

Some of our seacoast batteries could, I think, be largely given over to those companies. Cities like Charleston, S. C., and Portland, Me., could furnish companies ready for the home defense. Officers of the Regular Army and a few men of the regular service would be necessary. The target practice of these batteries would be conducted under the supervision and direction of the trained artillery officers.

This suggestion carried to a perfect organization would add greatly to our military strength and at the same time reduce greatly the cost

of keeping up our seacoast defenses. Seacoast cities have, as a rule, large manufactories, from which may be drawn mechanics with skill, intelligence, and experience equal to the high standard considered by artillery officers necessary to all the enlisted men of their corps, and who, with very little instruction from said officers, could perform satisfactorily the duties devolving upon the major portion of the present force.

These organizations of the second line should be kept constantly in a condition for war. This would require inspection by regular officers to determine the fitness of each particular officer and man for service in time of war.

Certainly this is the best and most economical way that we can provide the second and third reserves for all our seacoast artillery. I recommend this scheme to the thoughtful consideration of the General Staff, that a perfect organization may be provided on the lines of these bare suggestions.

#### SCHOOLS.

The operations of the several schools have been carried on under the immediate supervision of the chief of staff. A monthly report in considerable detail, upon a blank gotten up and distributed from these headquarters, enables the requirement of a strict compliance with the provisions of the regulations as contained in General Orders, No. 124, War Department, 1905. A thorough personal inspection of the schools was made in the months of February and March. The inspection included all posts in the division, with the exception of Forts Washakie and Yellowstone, to which access at that season is very uncertain and at which the schools were very small. The method, character, and thoroughness of instruction were generally highly satisfactory.

At six of the posts having the greatest number of officers subject to the post-graduate course, viz, Forts Crook, D. A. Russell, Niobrara, Sheridan, Snelling, and Thomas, the solution of tactical problems on a map was required of the post-graduate officers. For five of the posts named the problems were given specifically from these headquarters; for the sixth the post commander was directed to prepare the problem. Much difficulty was encountered in the way of obtaining suitable topographical maps of the selected theaters of operations. Solutions were received from five of the posts, all creditable and indicating great care and honest application on the part of all concerned therein. The sixth post, by reason of delay due to the efforts to obtain maps and on account of other reasons satisfactorily explained, failed to complete solution until the season for practical training had commenced, after which further work thereupon was impracticable.

The method adopted was to direct the post commander to designate an umpire, divide the post-graduate class into two equal portions, charge each portion with the conduct of one of the opposing forces, require all plans and orders to be in writing and submitted to the umpire, who would then inform the opposing forces when contact had been made or a condition had resulted requiring change of plans or new orders. Positions of troops at each epoch were required to be indicated on maps, and the operations continued until either by enforced position or as result of an action one side had

gained or maintained a decided advantage. A narrative account of operations, accompanied by maps, orders, plans, decisions of umpires, and criticisms, with comments by post commanders, was required. The character and method of work enjoined is believed to be interesting and profitable, much more so than the enforced writing of essays, which are often little better than carping criticisms of policies and conditions of which the writers are, by reason of youth, inexperience, or lack of full knowledge, little qualified to judge. It is believed that officers whose minds have conceived a new professional idea or a new and improved presentation of an old one will, with little urging and for their own relief, give it to the world. Enforced literary productions are not apt to be profitable.

An amendment to the provisions of General Orders, No. 124, War Department, 1905, is suggested that will permit an officer who, for some good and sufficient reason, has been unable to take the examination in any subject specified for the term's course on the date prescribed by the division commander, to take the examination at some subsequent date during that term, on a set of questions to be prepared under direction of the division commander, similar to but not identical with those prepared by the War Department. The reason for this is obvious; an officer may have faithfully studied the subject and on the day set for examination, by reason of sickness or some other sudden exigency, be prevented from taking examination and thereby securing a certificate of proficiency in that subject for three years.

I also suggest that, if practicable, graduates of the United States Military Academy be excused from recitation and examination in subjects successfully completed by them at that school, as is now done for officers of the service schools. Surely the thoroughness of instruction in said subjects at that school would justify such action. It is extremely irksome for those young men to go over again in detail subjects in which they demonstrated their fitness, in some cases, only a few months before.

The truth of the remark made by several of the younger graduates last winter can not be questioned: "Realizing fully, as we do, our vast ignorance of many matters of administration of a company and post, particularly the paper work, it seems like a waste of time to go over these subjects which we fly-specked so thoroughly only last winter and upon which the Academic Board declared us proficient."

The schools for noncommissioned officers were held in each organization by a commissioned officer, examinations and certificates awarded in compliance with the requirements of orders.

The enlisted men's schools, held in the evening, were satisfactorily conducted and commendable progress made, particularly by the voluntary attendants, whose interest was keen. There are still a considerable number of men at each post listed by their company commanders for compulsory attendance at school. The rooms, books, material, and lighting facilities are generally sufficient.

The wisdom of making provision for the systematic progressive theoretical instruction of both officers and men is apparent in results already obtained.

Tabulated reports of the operations of the several schools are attached hereto as appendices.



## GENERAL CONDITIONS.

The inspections by the division commander and the officers of the Inspector-Generals' Department show that, in general, the garrisons are in good state of military efficiency. Supplies are sufficient and of good quality. Criticisms and suggestions have been made from time to time immediately after the visits of inspection and need not be repeated here. It will be a great relief to all concerned when the accumulated supplies of old clothing shall have been exhausted and it will be possible for the entire Army to be uniformed once more in the latest adopted style.

## ATHLETICS.

The equipment of proper gymnasias at the several posts and the systematic athletic exercises therein, under proper and competent supervision, are productive of much physical benefit to the men and make for better discipline. The same can not always be said of the athletic contests as generally conducted, which seem to have in many instances for their ultimate object the production of a few over-trained specialists in a class of events of little or no direct benefit to the whole service. I think competition should be restricted to tent-pitching matches, wall climbing, competitive drills, and similar military achievements in which the whole or the major parts of organizations can participate. It is of no particular benefit to an organization to have one man who can, in a special state of athletic undress, run 100 yards in 10 seconds flat, or perform some corresponding feat at the expense of complete physical exhaustion and early collapse, while the balance of the organization only stands on the course and yells or collects successful wagers. It were better that, by general systematic training, the whole organization could double time for a mile at drill regulation speed and arrive ready and able to put up a fight. I advocate the kind of physical training that improves the mass and is not restricted to development of a few phenomena. Baseball and football are all well in their way as sports and may be encouraged as such, but not at the expense of general training of the whole.

## LIBRARIES AND READING ROOMS.

Good libraries and reading rooms, with carefully selected books, daily and weekly papers, and magazines, are essential at all posts.

## SALE OF BEER.

I desire to recommend once more, in the interests of the moral welfare and discipline of the troops, the removal, if practicable, of the legislative prohibition against the sale of beer and light wines in the post exchanges. It would seem unnecessary to argue to a fair-minded person the superiority of a system which provides a mild alcoholic beverage at reasonable cost in moderate quantities under strict military control to one which results in luring the soldier away from his barrack to neighboring dives, where his body and soul are poisoned and ruined by vile liquors, with the accompanying vice of harlotry, and where his money is taken from him by gamblers and thieves.

Unauthorized absences and frequent desertions directly traceable to visits to these dens of iniquity form a large percentage of the cases of trial by the several military courts, the numbers of which are a blot upon the otherwise fair record of our Army. This is no fancy picture; its accuracy is proven by the oft-repeated evidence of post commanders and other officers responsible for the maintenance of good order in their commands—officers whose only interest in the reestablishment of the sale of beer is that for the welfare and discipline of their enlisted men.

#### ABSENT OFFICERS.

I have many complaints from commanding officers of the number of officers on detached service, leaving young officers in command of the companies, troops, and batteries. I do not regard all these complaints as being well founded. Detached service contributes to the higher education and general broadening of officers, fitting them for the higher duties that they may in future be called upon to perform. At the same time it gives the young men remaining with the command an opportunity, in times of peace, to have an experience in command of men so necessary for their training for war. A liberal number of officers is provided by law to this very end. The conditions of peace do not require three officers to a company. One officer can do all that is required for a company. Of course he will have but little, if any, leisure, but both he and the service are all the better for it. So in peace times one-third of the officers can very well be employed upon detached service. This would bring about a higher and broader education than would be possible to accomplish with all of the officers with their colors all the time. Care should be taken that service of all kinds should be equably divided, so that all might have a like experience and equal opportunity for qualifying themselves to meet any kind of service that may await them.

#### NATIONAL GUARD INSPECTIONS.

The annual inspections of the National Guard, prescribed as necessary to carry out the provisions of section 14, act of January 21, 1903, were made by officers of the line detailed from the nearest posts, where available. These inspections were made under the immediate supervision of the Military Secretary at these headquarters. They were made apparently with proper thoroughness, and the results are shown in the reports which were forwarded to the War Department as received. These results, as to organization, supply, discipline, and training, show conditions all the way from fair to excellent, but in the main indicate improvement. Of course much remains to be accomplished in the way of uniformity, as well as in an approximation to a high standard of efficiency in some organizations, but the zeal and interest of the governors and other State officials promise much for the future.

It is noted that recent legislation and instructions thereunder (Circular No. 35, War Department, 1906) have removed the hardship under which officers performing this inspection work formerly suffered by reason of the fact that in the general case their expenses far exceeded their mileage allowances.

## INSPECTION, SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

The change in the method of inspection of colleges and universities, imposing this duty upon the War Department General Staff, is believed to be in the interests of better administration and will result in a more strict application of the law as to conditions precedent to detail of officer and supply of arms and equipment and will enable a more accurate comparison of character of schools and of results obtained.

## NEW RIFLE.

The troops of this command are now equipped with the new rifle (Springfield 1903), which seems to have been favorably received by both cavalry and infantry. One of the inspectors-general at these headquarters reports that those who are using it at target practice speak highly of its ballistic properties; that the cavalry find it readily handled on horse as well as on foot, while the gain in trajectory over that of the carbine is much appreciated. He reports, however, what would appear to be a defect, in the fact that at target practice a number of cocking pieces have been broken at or near the sear notch.

## NEW FIELD GUN.

Favorable reports are also made of the new field piece and carriage. The tests to which these as well as the harness will be subjected during the camps of instruction will develop any weaknesses or faults which they may possess and very probably suggestions as to possible improvements.

## CLOTHING ISSUE.

One of the inspectors-general suggests that in the new method of issuing clothing much time and labor in making requisitions would be saved if the individual requisition cards were printed so as to show the various articles, or at least those most frequently called for. It has also been suggested that another column be added in which to place the size which a man could use in case the size he asks for is not in stock, and thus obviate the frequent and annoying failure to supply men simply because the particular size desired was not on hand, when the next size might have been utilized.

## SHOES.

Much criticism of the new marching shoes has been made because of stiffness and hard seams, and many instances of sore feet from wearing them have been reported. How much of this is due to structural defects of the shoe and how much to lack of proper fitting can not now be determined. It is an important matter, however, and entitled to earnest and serious consideration. In this connection attention is invited to report of a board of officers at Fort Snelling forwarded from these headquarters June 28 (N. D. 5347).

## WORK OF INSPECTORS-GENERAL.

The inspections made by the officers of the Inspector-General's Department at these headquarters included all of the military posts and commands and in addition thereto, under War Department instructions, all general recruiting stations (25), national cemeteries

(12), subsistence depots (5), quartermaster's depots (4), medical supply depot (1), colleges (1), special (4), involving travel of 27,034 miles and two hundred and twenty days' absence from station. One hundred and eighty-five inspections of money accounts were made:

Aggregate amount involved .....	\$32,030,676.94
Aggregate amount of disbursements .....	27,212,443.89
Aggregate balances verified .....	4,818,233.05

Of closing statements of money accounts not examined by these officers, but examined and verified by depository statements before forwarding there were 137:

Aggregate amount involved .....	\$8,046,881.50
Aggregate amount of disbursements .....	8,046,881.50

A large amount of unserviceable property was acted upon, but in view of the fact that the provisions of Army Regulations and decisions relative thereto require many of the inspection reports to be forwarded direct to department commanders to be by them forwarded direct to Washington, a complete record of these is impossible. No summary of the work of the office on unserviceable property is made.

As practically all of the annual inspections of the commands and military posts of the division were made before the present inspector-general entered upon the duties of his office, he states that he is unable to make any suggestions or recommendations based upon his own observation.

#### CHIEF ENGINEER OFFICER.

The work of the chief engineer officer of the division has been carried on satisfactorily. A survey for report on the Republican River dam project near Fort Riley has been made and the necessary drawings prepared. The map of the Department of the Lakes on a scale of 12 miles to the inch and of the Northern Division on a scale of 27 miles to the inch have been completed, and tracings for lithographic reproduction were made of same. Instruments, supplies, and blueprint copies of maps and plans have been issued as required. Two hundred and sixty-five blueprint copies have been made, 187 maps mounted on cloth; 31 tracings and 10 original drawings were also made. The work on the progressive military map has progressed satisfactorily, topographical sheets having been received completed from nearly all the officers connected with this work. Twenty-six of these sheets were recopied in the office for the Director of the Geological Survey and for the Military Information Division, War Department. The field work of revision of Geological Survey maps has been suspended for the current season on account of the camps of instruction requiring all available officers with their organizations.

#### TARGET PRACTICE AND RANGES.

The target practice season for this division was fixed in orders as the period from May 1 to July 31. On May 5 War Department instructions were issued requiring troops to leave stations on July 15 for the several camps. This necessitated the issuing of orders to expedite as rapidly as possible the completion of the course. As a result it has been impossible to make as judicious selection of weather conditions as usual, thereby working serious hardships in the way

of lower scores to some organizations stationed at posts where high winds prevail at certain hours practically every day, notably Fort D. A. Russell. For the reasons stated the classifications this year will be exceptional and will not form a just basis for comparison either of the target efficiency of this year with former years, or of the shooting qualities of the Krag rifle and the new Springfield.

There are still certain posts which have no ranges and are consequently compelled to resort to various expedients for target practice or go without it.

Fort Wayne held its target practice at Brest, Mich. The matter of a permanent range is still unsettled and further efforts will be made to secure one.

At Fort Thomas and at Columbus Barracks there has been no practice by companies. Two enlisted men from each company and one officer from each post were sent to Fort Sheridan to practice for the competitions. After the summer encampments the companies at these posts will hold their target practice upon a leased range.

The troops at Fort Brady held their target practice upon the Government range at Rexford, Mich.

The new range at Fort Snelling has been unavailable during almost the entire season by reason of high water in the Mississippi flooding it to a depth of several feet. The target practice will be finished by the troops there stationed after their return from camp, if the stage of water will permit.

The target practice at Fort Crook was held upon rented ground. A protected range is in course of construction at that post. In this connection, attention is invited to the fact that the reservation of Fort Niobrara, comprising 34,293 acres (over 50 square miles), with a good small-arms target range and opportunities for Field Artillery practice, is centrally located with reference to the whole United States, and particularly with reference to the large posts of Crook, Robinson, and Meade, and within convenient distance of several States having good-sized militia forces. Its permanent retention as a maneuver and target tract is recommended.

#### SMALL-ARMS COMPETITION.

The competitions this year, held under the supervision of the division commander, are: Division rifle, August 6; division pistol followed immediately the rifle competition; army rifle, August 20; army pistol followed immediately the rifle competition, all at Fort Sheridan, Ill.

These are the first competitions held under the new small-arms firing regulations, which are considered a great improvement over the ones superseded.

The combination of infantry and cavalry in one competition makes in this division a large number of competitors for the number of targets available, and requires quite an extensive force of officers and men to carry the competitions through successfully in the time allowed. Moreover this year an additional embarrassment is due to the absence of the major part of the garrison and its normal organization from Fort Sheridan during the competition, but measures were taken to guarantee a successful issue to the affair.

## FORT WASHAKIE.

In line with the policy of abandoning, wherever practicable, the small posts, attention is once more invited to the post of Fort Washakie, which must either be abandoned soon or practically rebuilt. Its lack of military importance forbids consideration of the rebuilding alternative, and, unless some insurmountable reason of public policy or treaty stipulation forbid, its early abandonment is recommended.

## CHIEF OF STAFF.

The work of the chief of staff at these headquarters has consisted of, specifically, revision of the solution of the military problem sent out by the Chief of Staff of the Army on February 3, 1905; preparation of instructions for and supervision of operations of the several schools; formulation of scheme of routing and preparation of instructions and orders for concentration of troops in the several camps of instruction; consideration of and preparation of instructions and orders in case of all questions involving a general scheme or policy of administration; inspection of schools; generally, supervision of routine work of the several departments and administration of the affairs of the headquarters when the division commander was absent therefrom, but within the division. His work has been satisfactorily performed.

## MILITARY SECRETARY.

The military secretary has performed all the duties pertaining to his office; prepared the itineraries and instructions in connection with the inspection of the national guard and, in the absence of the chief of staff, has performed the administrative duties of that officer. All this work has been satisfactorily performed.

## OTHER DIVISION STAFF OFFICERS.

The inspectors-general, the chief engineer officer, the inspector small-arms practice, have all performed satisfactorily the duties pertaining to their several departments.

## AIDS-DE-CAMP.

The aids-de-camp have performed their duties as such and have in addition temporarily filled the positions of military secretary, chief engineer officer, and inspector small-arms practice during absences of the regular incumbents—all to my complete satisfaction.

## OFFICE FORCE.

The members of the office force at these headquarters have performed their several duties with fidelity and intelligence. With the exception of one clerk, whose age is beginning to militate against his usefulness, they are all competent. It is believed they are justly entitled, particularly the chief clerk, to a higher rate of pay. In this

particular their condition does not compare favorably with that of clerks in other departments whose work is of no more importance or greater in quantity. Attention is invited to the fact that this force is now and has for some time been short one clerk and one messenger of the number originally allotted. With one clerk of the present force absent at the Fort Riley camp, to carry out the orders of the President requiring no work on Saturday afternoons during the summer months, without seriously impeding the dispatch of business, would have been impossible except for the voluntary work performed by the chief clerk on Saturday afternoons and Sunday forenoons and the fact that the chief of staff can and does operate a typewriter on much of his work. It is urgently requested that a clerk (one who is a stenographer and typewriter) and a messenger be provided as soon as possible.

#### SUGGESTED REORGANIZATION OF DIVISION AND DEPARTMENT COMMANDS.

Under date of May 23, 1906, the undersigned submitted in writing for the consideration of the General Staff a recommendation with reference to a reassignment of duties of division and department commanders. The scheme involves a practical interchange of duties as at present assigned. It is proposed to assign to the division commander all matters pertaining to posts and camps, the shelter, supply, and equipment of troops, to whom they seem to logically belong. It is believed that such assignment would result in a saving in the number of officers now engaged upon staff work of about one-third and a reduction of perhaps 50 per centum of the clerical force. The work of shelter and supply now distributed among nine department headquarters would be concentrated in four division headquarters, and the business would be conducted at the large commercial and transportation centers of the country. The policy of the War Department in the expenditure of large amounts of money would be executed by four subordinate commanders instead of nine, which would result in more prompt and probably more economical administration.

The department commander's duties should pertain more exclusively to the discipline and instruction of the troops of his command. He should visit his several posts frequently, conduct or have conducted under his immediate supervision, drills, tactical exercises, and field work of all descriptions up to the limit of the strength of the command. He should be charged primarily with all practical and theoretical instruction of officers and men, and especially with the discipline of his command, and he should be made responsible to the division commander therefor. All staff officers of the supply departments should be removed from department headquarters, leaving the department commander his personal aids, a military secretary, a judge-advocate, and an attending surgeon, with the minimum number of stenographers and typewriters necessary to handle the greatly reduced volume of clerical work. No correspondence except such as pertains directly to instruction, training, and discipline to go to department commanders, and no question of sanitation, shelter, or supply should be considered by them unless submitted to them by higher authority. The office rent and furniture would be reduced materially.

To the staff of the division commander should be added such a number of officers of the several staff supply departments as would enable the transaction of the business thereunto pertaining now devolving upon the department commanders and such number of clerks and messengers as in addition to those already allowed his headquarters might be necessary to the prompt transaction of business. The division commander already has representatives of the Inspector-General's Department on his staff; their inspections, with some by his General Staff Corps officers and others by himself in person, should be sufficient to insure the proper execution of the regulations; the War Department's and his own orders in respect to the administration of affairs in all matters, and should guarantee good results.

The act creating the General Staff Corps (act approved February 14, 1903) imposes upon the members thereof the duty of "coordinating the action of all the different officers who are subject under the terms of this act to the supervision of the Chief of Staff." Section 4 of the same act recites at length, "all troops of the line and all the staff corps of the Army" as being subject to said supervision. The only general staff officers with troops are assigned as chiefs of staff at division headquarters, where their supervision is restricted to the representatives and the business of two staff corps, The Military Secretary's and the Inspector-General's. No business pertaining to the other staff corps passes through division headquarters and there is no opportunity to exercise the functions enjoined by statute in the important matters of coordination and supervision specified, and the commanding general has no voice or authority except in the few matters assigned him in Army Regulations 189, whereas the department commanders, junior in rank and usually in years, are charged with all the important duties connected with sanitation, shelter, supply, and equipment, in addition to being held primarily responsible for discipline and instruction.

With the staff now allowed his department commanders, reduced from one-third to one-half in aggregate, in addition to that already allowed him, the division commander would not be overworked by the execution of the duties already enjoined upon him, and in addition thereto the work pertaining to sanitation, shelter, supply, and equipment now charged upon department commanders, and the latter would be left free to conduct the instruction (theoretical and practical) and to see to the discipline of their commands.

#### DATE OF SUBMISSION OF ANNUAL REPORTS.

The requirements of General Orders, No. 89, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's Office, June 25, 1901, that the annual reports of division and department commanders should be at the War Department on September 1 do not give division commanders an opportunity to comment upon recommendations made by the latter commanders.

The suggestion contained in the last annual report of the commander of this division that reports of department commanders be submitted on or before August 1 of each year is approved and renewed.



## GENERAL REMARKS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

## ARMY REGULATIONS AND EXISTING ORDERS.

I recommend the publication annually of the Army Regulations, embodying the changes made during the preceding year. A concise volume of existing orders published annually would do away with the necessity of transporting with organizations many volumes of orders, many of which are of no future value even for reference. The two volumes, Army Regulations and Existing Orders, would, with the orders of the current year, be all that is necessary.

## DEPOSITS.

The right now accorded by law to enlisted men to deposit their savings with the paymaster should, I think, be also granted to officers, and would, I think, be fully appreciated by those serving in remote stations in the Philippines and Alaska, where the usual banking facilities found at home are not available.

## FUEL AND LIGHT.

A proper allowance of fuel for heating and cooking purposes, as formerly provided by law, should be restored. Gas and electric light, when furnished a post, should be provided for the officers' quarters the same as for the barracks. These two provisions would, in my opinion, be but just to the officers and would in a small way tend to alleviate the hardship of the greatly increased cost of living of the past few years on salaries fixed some thirty years ago and based on the cost of living at that time.

## PROMOTIONS FROM THE RANKS.

It would be but just to the young men who aspire to promotion from the ranks to give them an opportunity to serve in the infantry, cavalry, and field artillery before coming up for their final competitive examination. A year in each of these three arms would give them a practical knowledge of the use of each arm, and their usefulness when they reached the higher grades would be far greater than it would be otherwise.

## DRUNKENNESS.

It is gratifying to note that there is less drinking and drunkenness among the officers of the Army to-day than in past years. My forty-five years' experience in the Army convinces me that the thirty-eighth article of war, which reads as follows:

Any officer who is found drunk on his guard, party, or other duty shall be dismissed from the service \* \* \*.

should be amended to read:

Any officer who is found drunk shall be dismissed from the service \* \* \*.

Drunkenness among officers should be entirely eliminated. The officer's responsibility when on a status of duty has long been recognized in this respect. Proper respect for his position as an officer, the healthy example set for the enlisted men entrusted to his care, and the good opinion of his fellow-citizens are, I am glad to say, sufficient reasons for the great majority of the officers of to-day.

The few that transgress and bring odium upon the good name of the service should no longer be tolerated.

The articles of war, as at present worded, has left an impression, especially among young officers in the Army, that in order to constitute a cognizable military offense drunkenness on the part of an officer must be on duty, whereas drunkenness on the part of the enlisted man at any time is so considered. As a case in point, a soldier of over five years' service who deserted by reason of drunkenness was sentenced to two and one-half years at the military prison. A commissioned officer at the same post absent without leave for twenty days, due to the same cause, but for the intervention of the division commander, would have escaped trial.

#### EDUCATION OF OFFICERS.

The present scheme of instruction of officers through post and service schools and the Staff and War College should, in my opinion, be supplemented by training our line officers so that they may have a more intimate knowledge of the use of other arms of the service—infantry, cavalry, and Field Artillery. All line officers above the grade of lieutenant should be thoroughly familiar with the use of the three arms combined. To obtain this working knowledge, each lieutenant of the line not familiar with the use of the other arms should be given an opportunity by means of a one or two year detail with troops of the other arms, to acquire the knowledge in a practical way. The cadets at the United States Military Academy are given this practical training during their four years' course. But a very few of those who enter the service from the ranks or from civil life have an opportunity to acquire this practical knowledge.

#### RAILROAD TRAVEL.

Legislation by Congress during the past year has worked a hardship upon many officers and enlisted men of the Army by doing away with the privilege so generously granted them by the railroads, particularly by the western roads, of half rates for their families and half rates to the officers and enlisted men themselves when traveling on leave of absence. A just distribution of duty requires frequent changes of station of troops, and especially those stationed in the tropics. A change of station has always meant a considerable expense to an officer with a family, even where the railroads granted half rates to the latter. To the few enlisted men with families the change, even at half rates, was at times so expensive that they would plead for transfer to some incoming regiment or else leave their families and wait months till their term of enlistment was completed and they were free to rejoin them. The great majority of the officers depend entirely upon their pay and have no other source of income. By care and many economies they raise their families, give their children a proper education, often an expensive item as the children must be sent away to school; and they are happy if they can keep out of debt. To such an officer, to be ordered across the continent or to the Philippines means now an expense, if the family be taken, that will wipe away his meager savings and place him in debt. Unless the law is modified it means that officers will have to be separated

from their families a great part of their lives, thus bringing discontent on all sides and a distinct dislike for distant or foreign service. The visits to their people at home will of necessity be few and far between, and I can conceive of no sadder or more regrettable loss to a man than the total severance of the ties that bind him to his old home community.

#### COMPANY FIELD DESKS.

The present field desk is heavy and cumbersome and its use should be discontinued. For barracks a small permanent desk should be provided. For the field a small-sized case of leather similar to a small dress-suit case should be ample for all the books and papers needed by a company. Space should be provided in the case for a small waterproof case with sling that would contain the field morning report, field sick report, and a few papers, and that could, on forced marches, be carried by the first sergeant. Similar cases should be provided for such staff officers as now use the field desk.

#### OFFICERS' QUARTERS.

A considerable portion of the expense to the Government involved in change of station of an officer may be saved by providing each set of officers' quarters in the permanent garrisons with suitable tables, bureaus, sideboards, and other heavy furniture, so that an officer will not find it necessary to use all of the liberal allowance of freight allowed him by the Government under existing regulations in the transporting of his private furniture, which is inconvenient to the officer and a heavy aggregate expense to the Government. It is believed that since the occupation of the Philippine Islands the extra cost of these heavy articles of the baggage of officers has been many times what it would cost to equip the officers' quarters at all posts with the articles specified.

#### OFFICERS' HORSES.

The strict quarantine regulations necessitated by surra and other diseases of animals in the Philippine Islands prevent officers from bringing back to the United States such private horses as they may take with them when ordered to duty in the islands. This is most discouraging to those officers who take a commendable pride in having good, well-trained chargers of their own. I think it would be but just and proper that all mounted officers serving with troops be provided with Government horses and with their full equipment of saddles, etc., accounting for the same as for other Government property.

Under the regulations \$100 per horse is allowed for transportation of officers' mounts in changing station. The frequent changes, particularly of staff officers, make this no inconsiderable tax to the Government; whereas if officers' horses were furnished by the Quartermaster's Department they would remain at stations and this item of expense would be saved.

#### REENLISTMENTS.

Reenlistments should not be too much encouraged in time of peace. They should, in fact, in other than exceptional cases, be confined to noncommissioned officers. The main object of an army in our coun-

try in time of peace is as a school of instruction preparatory to service in war. There is no better way to add to our military strength than by training a number of young men by three years' enlistment and then have them return to civil life, ready at any time of their active manhood for service in war.

I concede that it is more agreeable and advantageous for the time in many ways to have companies of reenlisted men, but it is not best or desirable to have it so when viewed from the standpoint of the possible needs of the future.

In the event of war, men with three years of honorable service to their credit should be given a handsome bonus in the way of increased pay and allowances to return to service with their colors. I would also have these men given a reasonable allowance from the General Government for service with the United States reserve regiments that should be organized in the several States.

#### RETENTION OF PRESENT NUMBER AND GRADE OF GENERAL OFFICERS.

The retention permanently of the present number and grade of general officers is strongly recommended. The Army as now organized is as strong an organization as it is possible to provide for a small army. It is largely the work of Secretary Root, who gave the matter the careful and thoughtful consideration he was so peculiarly competent to do. His work was approved and appreciated by the country and by the entire service, and to have it tinkered with so soon after its completion would be, to say the least, unfortunate.

The grade of lieutenant-general is very desirable in the best interests of the service. The late Lieutenant-General Schofield's hearing before the Military Committee of the Senate was able and convincing. In the event of further agitation of this subject in Congress it is recommended that steps be taken to have this hearing of General Schofield's brought to the attention of the Military Committees. His statement that many of the unfortunate contentions of the civil war were due in no small degree to the fact that army, corps, and division commanders were all major-generals, eligible at any time to succeed each other by assignment to the highest command, is suggestive. The superior organization of the Confederate army in this respect is conceded by all competent to judge. In every other army of the world the grade of lieutenant-general is given to corps commanders. Our Army mobilized would make two corps. One lieutenant-general is certainly required to give us anything like a fair showing with the armies of other countries. The major-general commanding the Division of the Philippine Islands should have the rank and pay of lieutenant-general while so serving.

For reward of specially deserving and distinguished services in war the grade of general should be held open.

Respectfully,

HENRY C. CORBIN,

*Lieutenant-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,

*War Department.*



---

---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE LAKES.**

---

---



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE LAKES.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE LAKES,  
*Chicago, Ill., July 1, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following annual report for the Department of the Lakes for the period ending June 30, 1906:

I assumed command February 1, 1906, pursuant to General Orders, No. 149, War Department, August 31, 1905. Prior to my arrival from the Philippines the department was commanded by Col. Walter T. Duggan, First Infantry, and Col. Samuel R. Whitall, Twenty-seventh Infantry.

The posts of the department were garrisoned by three regiments of infantry and one battalion of field artillery until the First Infantry was withdrawn January 30, 1906, for duty in the Philippine Islands. The withdrawal of this regiment necessitated a redistribution of the Fourth Infantry to care for the posts abandoned by the First Infantry. Under this arrangement the stations were garrisoned as follows:

*Fort Sheridan, Ill.*—One regiment of infantry, 1 battalion (2 batteries) Field Artillery.

*Fort Thomas, Ky.*—Regimental headquarters, band, and 1 battalion of infantry.

*Fort Brady, Mich.*—Two companies of infantry.

*Fort Wayne, Mich.*—Two companies of infantry.

*Columbus Barracks, Ohio.*—Two companies of infantry.

Detachment of infantry at Westlawn Cemetery, Canton, Ohio, guarding tomb of President McKinley.

On May 25, 1906, the garrison at Fort Wayne was further increased by one company of the Ninth Infantry, formerly comprising the legation guard at Peking and assigned to station in this department during the absence of the regiment in the Philippines Division.

Quarters are now available for 4 troops of cavalry at Fort Sheridan, 4 companies of infantry at Fort Thomas, 2 companies of infantry at Fort Brady, and 1 company of infantry and a band at Fort Wayne, in addition to present garrisons.

The new post near Indianapolis is approaching completion and will accommodate 1 regiment of infantry. At Fort Wayne, new barracks for 3 additional companies of infantry, making 8 in all, will be completed in the near future.

The barrack accommodations in the department, completed or nearing completion, make provision for 4 regiments of infantry, 4 troops of cavalry, and 2 batteries of artillery. It will thus be seen that modern barrack accommodations will soon be available in this department, excluding Columbus Barracks, for 5 additional battalions of infantry and a squadron of cavalry. The character of construction is very expensive, and such buildings should not remain long vacant. Some infantry regiments have had little or no service



east of the Mississippi River; it is recommended that at least one be selected and assigned to stations in this department.

The troops have performed the usual garrison duties. Target practice was omitted for 6 companies of the Fourth Infantry at Columbus Barracks and Fort Thomas for lack of ranges. If leases forwarded from Fort Thomas are executed before close of the target season, the companies will be sent to that range after the close of the camp of instruction near Indianapolis. Practice marches instituted under General Orders, No. 44, War Department, March 1, 1906, were suspended during the month of June to enable all the organizations to complete the prescribed course of target practice before the date fixed for the departure of the various garrisons on the march for concentration at the camp of instruction on the military reservation near Lawrence, Ind. The experience obtained suggests that next year it may be necessary at some northern posts to begin the practice marches later in the season. Some of the marches early in the spring were conducted in very unfavorable weather.

The general consensus of opinion is favorable to practice marches, and, where proper camp grounds can be obtained and the routes varied, they will prove interesting as well as professionally profitable. The ancient difficulties about the urgent need of the extra and daily duty men to care for the post administration and supply during the absence of garrisons came at once to the front. There are many important places filled by enlisted men at each post that can not be lightly abandoned. This involves leaving behind a considerable number of men, thus depleting marching organizations below the strength necessary and desirable for the execution of problems in minor tactics and the general duties of security and information. A similar difficulty was encountered when the regular regiments were ordered to the large camps at the outbreak of the war with Spain, and will always arise when war or maneuvers require the troops to leave the permanent posts.

A study of this subject, based on the recorded experience of the civil war and the war with Spain, was made by me and the result submitted to the Chief of Staff in 1903, was a proposed depot system believed adaptable, with some modifications, without further legislation, to the Regular Army and organized militia. Economy and efficiency of administration may possibly best be secured by a combination of the depot and service corps organizations, thus enabling the fighting units to take the field, for peace instruction or actual service, with ranks filled and retaining a home station at which recruits, sick and convalescents, furlough men, and other absentees may be collected and cared for by their own officers, to be sent to their organizations when fit for duty without waiting for detailed instructions from the War Department at a time when every bureau is overwhelmed with work brought on by our system of centralization.

With the lessons of the civil war open to all who cared to study them, and the grave defects in our system during that conflict pointed out while the scenes were yet fresh in the minds of the many distinguished officers who have written upon the subject, we embarked in the war with Spain without heeding their warnings. The country at large recognized there was blundering in 1898, but had no means of definitely locating the sources or causes of trouble, except

that they did not lie with the fighting units of the Army, but in its administration and supply.

Economy and efficiency demand that some system shall be in operation in peace which will enable effective organizations to be put in the field expeditiously without unhinging the machine and without the adoption of all sorts of expensive expedients. I have generally followed a rule of action which holds criticism as unfair which does not carry with it a proposed remedy for evils complained of. With a high appreciation of the enormous labors and the work accomplished by the Quartermaster's Department during the past eight years, I am nevertheless of the opinion that this department is not fully profiting by the experience of the war with Spain, as epitomized in the findings of the commission appointed by President McKinley to investigate the conduct of that war.

The Quartermaster's Department comprises the great branches of transportation, clothing, and equipage and shelter of the Army, and all the other needs of troops not specifically delegated to some other bureau, and its correct administration as a military machine is indispensable to the comfort and success of armies. In my opinion the extreme centralization existing in the administration of the Quartermaster's Department is unwise in peace, and would be criminal in war were it not for the certainty that the whole peace fabric will be demolished when serious field operations may be handicapped by the system.

Several years ago (1903) when the last revision of the Army Regulations took place, an effort was made to provide for some distribution of business and authority in the Quartermaster's Department which would make possible the training of chief quartermasters by placing responsibility with those upon whom it would fall in war. With the passage of the act of Congress approved March 3, 1905, which provides that—

No Department of the Government shall expend in any one fiscal year any sum in excess of appropriations made by Congress for that fiscal year or involve the Government in any contract or obligation for the future payment of money in excess of such appropriations unless such contract or obligation is authorized by law. \* \* \* Any person violating any provision of this section shall be summarily removed from office and may also be punished by a fine of not less than \$100 or by imprisonment for not less than one month.

it appears to have been thought necessary to modify existing methods, the extent of change being left naturally to the chiefs of bureaus responsible for disbursements. Comparatively little modification has been made in the handling of business by other bureaus, but the changes in the Quartermaster's Department have been serious. By an arrangement of authorization cards and pink slips and blue slips for emergency orders, an apparently perfect system of keeping accounts and checking up the annual appropriations, has been secured. That is all that can be said in favor of a system which has deprived commanding generals and chief quartermasters of all authority over army appropriations, and requires the most detailed estimates and much correspondence concerning every petty expenditure involving a few cents. The increase of paper work in the War Department, at the several headquarters, and in the Army at large, and the loss of prestige of quartermasters, with corresponding loss of efficiency, are the first results of the new system.

Whether the existing system is the best that can be devised under the new law is a matter within the determination of the War Department. If it is so adjudged then for the sake of army efficiency, as well as for the protection of a bureau whose manifold disbursements are scattered from Alaska to Florida and Maine to Texas, the Philippines, Porto Rico, and Hawaii, the law should be amended. Its enforcement, through the new system, in my opinion, means loss of military efficiency, and in the end will tend to estimates largely in excess of actual needs to avoid the danger of a deficiency and the infliction of the severe penalty prescribed by the act.

It is recognized that our system of military business is not the result of any general adoption of method, but has been brought about through years of legislation and orders designed to meet specific wants or prevent recognized abuses. Attempts to generally overhaul the business of bureaus and adopt new methods have usually failed. It does seem, however, with a list of such competent quartermasters to draw upon, that a board of officers might be appointed who could devise some system of decentralization which would admit of the department commanders and chief quartermasters being intrusted in peace with the business which would fall to them in war, and at the same time reduce the amount of paper work and correspondence with the War Department.

It is certain that the country at large would fear for the future of the Navy if no captain was allowed to have full command of his ship in peace, yet that is exactly the situation in which our generals commanding departments find themselves, except those in the Philippines Division, where they still have some of the responsibilities of command, including control of public stores and expenditures.

The drill, discipline, and general conduct of the several garrisons have been quite up to the usual high standard of the Army. Lapses among the commissioned personnel have been inconsequential, only one officer having been brought to trial during the year for a minor offense. Their conduct in the garrison schools, on the march, the target range, and in the ordinary routine of monotonous duties has been commendable. This is a most creditable state of affairs when it is remembered that under our present practice but few regiments have more than half the company officers habitually with the colors.

A few years ago it was very rare that a captain of the line was detached from his company. Now every form of detached service seems to be favored at the expense of the companies, doubling the work of the line officers who remain with their organizations. Of course this gives young lieutenants a chance to learn administration and command, but much of the gain in this way is counterbalanced by the dissatisfaction existing in organizations whose commanders are constantly changing. The line organizations would profit greatly if a little closer adherence to Army Regulations, on the subject of detachment of officers, should be observed. It would create surprise if the records of a number of officers long absent on detached service should be prepared to show the very limited period of service with their regular commands. There is much benefit to the service in certain kinds of detached duty, for it broadens the experience and relieves the monotony; for that reason details should not be monopolized by a few, nor should officers be passed from one detail to another

without a reasonable period of service with the organizations to which they belong.

During the past year my attention has been frequently attracted by what may be termed a "serious spirit of unrest" among officers, brought on mainly by the public discussions of proposed measures for elimination and promotion by selection. However desirable may be the measures designed to bring about the selection of the best qualified for advancement or the prevention of promotion for those believed to be unfit for further command, the Army is certainly against their enactment. The impression has been forced upon me that the officers, as a body, particularly those of the line, while recognizing the desirability of providing promotion for exceptionally meritorious men, are unwilling to trust their careers to boards of officers, who, of necessity, must base their conclusions upon personal acquaintance or efficiency reports, which latter are not regarded as accurate indexes of either character or qualification.

The question has often been put to me as to why the distinguished graduates of the service schools received no preferment during the war with Spain and since, when for years careful records had been kept with that very end in view. The competition for class distinction on the army register and the eagerness to secure a recommendation from the school staff for employment in the volunteer forces were long ago the potent influences in elevating the Leavenworth School to the grade of a staff college, and the failure to specially recognize distinguished graduates has had an influence in creating a disbelief concerning the rewards awaiting merit.

Much has been written in recent years in condemnation of the system of examinations for promotion because so few officers have been found deficient. As a member of the central examining board at Fort Leavenworth for several years prior to 1898, when each officer was subjected to a written examination of two or three weeks' duration, my observation led me to the belief that almost without exception officers prepared themselves by hard study for the ordeal to which they were subjected.

It is altogether a mistake to spread the belief that a lot of unfit officers are passed by examining boards. It is true that trial by court-martial is ordinarily preferred in the service to adjudication by an examining board of offenses which may bar promotion on moral grounds for one year, leaving the offender on duty with his regiment or corps in the meantime. So far as my observation goes officers usually rise to every emergency and the only wonder is, with frequent changes of station to and from the Orient, that more of them do not go astray. Officers of the old army of a quarter of a century ago had much hard field service, but in garrison theirs was a life of idleness and ease compared to the incessant round of garrison schools, target practice, maneuvers, etc., of the present day. Our regiments are just about getting down to a normal condition following all the changes incident to the recent wars in the tropics and, with all deference to those holding different views, a calm and just execution of the laws we now have for eliminating officers no longer fit for active service will accomplish immediate needs and free the minds of officers of the fear that some unfavorable legislation is about to render their careers uncertain. Later on if the service is

confronted with real conditions demanding further legislation it may be brought about without the harm arising from so much discussion at this time.

Before leaving the subject of the personnel attention is invited to a long-continued inequitable condition which should be remedied. Officers as a body serve in the Army for love of the profession of arms and the pride which comes of rendering the State some service. It is not so much the amount of the monthly stipend, which has continued at the same fixed standard for thirty-six years, but the question of equity and uniformity which affects all officers. Reference is made to the fuel allowance, which was retained as part of the implied agreement when the old complicated pay and allowance table, in operation before and during the civil war, was abolished about 1870. It was recognized then that all officers should be on an equitable footing as to pay and allowances, whether serving in Alaska or Arizona, but this equity was destroyed a few years later, when the fuel allowance was abolished. The abolition doubtless was brought about by some difficulty concerning the fuel allowances of officers not serving at posts with troops, but drawing commutation.

It is recommended that legislation be asked to restore the fuel allowance to all officers serving with troops, and at the same time that an increase of \$3 per room be made to those drawing commutation of quarters in lieu of fuel allowances and to meet the increased cost of rentals in all cities where officers are stationed. This would put all officers on a more equal footing, no matter where stationed, and would solve any difficulty about commuting the fuel allowance.

The enlisted force has, as usual, suffered some loss through desertions and discharges by purchase. The men were never better housed and fed than in this department. Although wages are very high for all classes of employment in civil life, it is doubted whether the average high-class workmen, other than expert mechanics, have as comfortable and sanitary houses and as good and abundant food as soldiers. While the army pay is not large, there is usually a small surplus in the soldier's pocket at the end of the month, although its purchasing power has suffered reduction of late.

The recent act of Congress authorizing an increase of pay for those who qualify with the rifle as expert riflemen, sharpshooters, and marksmen is proving to be an incentive to further improvement of the existing high grade of marksmanship. The utmost care is being observed to insure fairness to the men and at the same time prevent the classification of anyone for increase of pay except for excellence shown in actual firing on the range.

It is to be regretted that the board of artillery officers who visited this department for an examination of the applicants from field batteries for rating as first and second class gunners, with the increase of pay authorized by the act of Congress approved April 23, 1904, were compelled to conduct an examination without opportunity to test their qualifications by actual firing. Visible evidence of hits on the target is the only real test of marksmanship, whether with the seacoast gun, the field gun, or small arms. There is no opportunity to try out all the men of a battery during the annual

target practice, and the cost of artillery ammunition for special examinations seems prohibitive. Nevertheless, any scheme for rating men for increased pay as first-class gunners who have never fired a shot may in the end defeat the purpose of a laudable statute.

The location of saloons and other undesirable houses near Fort Sheridan, Ill., and Fort Thomas, Ky., have brought about very annoying conditions and have been sources of much trouble to those responsible for good order on the reservations and vicinity.

Owing to its central location, many men arrested for desertion from the Army at large are turned over at posts in the department, entailing much court-martial duty from officers and extra guard duty from men. There were more than 200 such cases the past year.

The establishment of a military prison at Fort Leavenworth has made possible the transfer of a large number of general prisoners confined at posts in the department.

Prosecutions in the United States courts, sitting within the limits of the department, have resulted in convictions of civilians for purchasing clothing regularly issued to soldiers. While the Government's qualified interest in such clothing has been completely sustained, the striking contrast between the heavy sentence provided by law for the civilian purchaser and the lesser punishment permitted by the Articles of War to the offending soldier has appealed strongly to the sense of justice of all involved in the trial of such cases.

The health of the command has been generally good. The presence of a recruiting depot within the departmental limits is responsible for an apparently large percentage of the more common diseases. The sanitation of posts has received constant attention with beneficial results. Generally speaking, it has appeared to me that there is insufficient accommodation, both in dormitory and mess-room space, for the men of the Hospital Corps. In some hospitals the dining rooms are so small that the food for patients is carried into the wards.

The troops have been paid promptly and regularly.

The subsistence supplies have been of the usual high standard.

Where the rations are properly handled the men generally have no complaints about their food.

As the marches to and from the camp of instruction and the period of service there are to be utilized to try out ordnance and quartermaster equipments and supplies, comment upon the few complaints made during the annual inspection is reserved for further information.

It is recommended that the post exchange regulations be so amended as to make membership obligatory upon all organizations serving in a garrison where an exchange has been established. Dissatisfaction at the character and cost of exchange equipment caused two company commanders of an incoming garrison to refuse to make application for admission of their companies to the exchange previously conducted by troops ordered from the post to the Philippines. The incoming garrison felt justified under the regulations in storing the equipment and supplies and starting a new exchange. This action was overruled, but the property rights of the former garrison are still in process of adjustment.

The beneficial results to the Artillery Corps of a chief suggests the propriety of restoring the position of chief of cavalry by order, no act of Congress being deemed necessary.

The recommendations contained in a special report made by me from Gibraltar in December, 1903, resulting from an official investigations of the remount services of England and France, are respectfully renewed, with the modification that the remount service should be under the general direction of a chief of cavalry. I was at one time convinced by certain arguments that the contract method of purchase of public animals by the Quartermaster's Department was more economical and as satisfactory as any other; much observation and study have changed my mind. The cost for transportation and other expenses incident to distribution of horses purchased under contract is very great. The purchase of individual animals throughout the year, whether by selected officers or civilian agents, without the intervention of middlemen, would be much more satisfactory and would in a short time develop a regular market for cavalry and artillery horses. This would tend to steady prices, encourage farmers engaged in raising horses of the kind wanted, and give better satisfaction to the mounted branches. The price of horses has advanced very materially of late, so that the relative cost of the two systems could not be judged by a brief trial. Until such time as the permanent separation of the Coast and Field Artillery may take place the remount service of the Field Artillery could be looked after by the chief of cavalry, assisted by an artillery officer.

At Fort Wayne, Detroit, Mich., there is a fort in comparatively good order, but of obsolete design and which would have been removed but for the great cost of its demolition. With this exception the so-called forts in the department are the same as other interior posts—collection of houses used as barracks, officers' quarters, hospitals, storehouses, etc.

The area of public land at Forts Brady, Thomas, and Wayne, and Columbus Barracks is too small in each case to admit of any battalion exercises beyond the barrack square drill. The locations of Fort Brady, overlooking the Saulte Ste. Marie Canal, and Fort Wayne, on the Detroit River, will make it always desirable to retain those posts. So far as any military field exercises are concerned, the reservations at Fort Sheridan and the new Fort Benjamin Harrison are the only ones admitting of movements simulating the operations of war. The reservation at Fort Thomas is so limited that there is not sufficient room for field exercises of one company. With the development of our seacoast fortifications it is a pertinent question if the time has not arrived when the title "fort" should be confined to actual defensive works, and all interior stations be uniformly designated as barracks, similarly to Columbus Barracks, Ohio, and Jefferson Barracks, Mo.

Very respectfully,

WM. H. CARTER,  
*Brigadier-General, United States Army,*  
*Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*

---

## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI.





# REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
Omaha, Nebr., August 28, 1906.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the affairs and administration of the Department of the Missouri for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906.

The territory of the department has remained unchanged since the date of my last report. It is included in the Northern Division, and comprises the States of Iowa, Nebraska, South Dakota, Wyoming (except that part included in the Yellowstone National Park), Kansas, and Missouri.

My personal staff and department staff on June 30, 1906, were as follows:

*Personal staff.*—First Lieut. Edward Davis, Eleventh Cavalry, aid-de-camp; First Lieut. Charles C. Allen, Thirtieth Infantry, aid-de-camp.

*Department staff.*—Military secretary, Maj. Charles R. Noyes, The Military Secretary's Department.

Judge-advocate, Capt. William G. Doane, acting judge-advocate.

Chief quartermaster, Maj. Moses G. Zalinski, Quartermaster's Department. Charged with the adjustment and settlement of telegraph accounts, Department of the Missouri, freight, passenger, and express accounts. In charge of the construction of public buildings at Fort Omaha, Nebr.

Chief commissary, Capt. Theodore B. Hacker, Subsistence Department, purchasing commissary, Omaha, Nebr.

Chief surgeon, Col. John Van R. Hoff, Medical Department.

Chief paymaster, Lieut. Col. John C. Muhlenberg, Pay Department.

Chief ordnance officer, First Lieut. Edward Davis, Eleventh Cavalry, aid-de-camp.

Chief signal officer, Maj. Eugene O. Fechet, Signal Corps, station at Fort Omaha, Nebr.

Inspector small-arms practice, First Lieut. Charles C. Allen, Thirtieth Infantry, aid-de-camp.

The strength of the command on June 30, 1906, was as follows:

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
General officers.....	1	.....	1
Staff departments.....	39	312	351
Engineers.....	15	349	364
Signal Corps.....	7	214	221
Cavalry.....	211	3,550	3,761
Artillery.....	41	1,098	1,139
Infantry.....	165	3,066	3,231
Total.....	479	8,589	.....
Aggregate.....	.....	.....	9,068

The strength at posts, as shown by post returns for June, 1906, was as follows:

	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.
Fort Crook, Nebr. ....	35	548	583
Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo. ....	61	1,012	1,073
Fort Des Moines, Iowa. ....	48	770	818
Jefferson Barracks, Mo. ....	20	286	306
Fort Leavenworth, Kans. ....	95	2,389	2,484
Fort Mackenzie, Wyo. ....	8	134	142
Fort Meade, S. Dak. ....	36	493	529
Fort Niobrara, Nebr. ....	36	561	597
Fort Omaha, Nebr. ....	5	139	144
Fort Riley, Kans. ....	79	1,583	1,662
Fort Robinson, Nebr. ....	36	544	580
Fort Washakie, Wyo. ....	8	128	136
At department headquarters and stationed at cities in the department...	12	2	14
Total .....	479	8,589	9,068
Aggregate .....			9,068

In addition to the number stated above, about 90 officers are at Fort Leavenworth as instructors and students in the Infantry and Cavalry School, Signal School and Staff College, and 23 officers are attached at other posts in the department; also 519 enlisted men are attached at posts, most of them at Jefferson Barracks as recruits, and at Fort Riley under instruction in the training school for farriers and horse-shoers and the school for bakers and cooks.

The average strength, taking an average of the monthly returns, was—officers, 465; enlisted men, 8,455; total, 8,921.

The principal changes of troops during the year were:

*September 22, 1905.*—Third Battalion of Engineers arrived at Fort Leavenworth, Kans., from the Philippines.

*September 24.*—Companies C and D, First Battalion of Engineers, left Fort Leavenworth, Kans., for San Francisco, Cal.

*November 13.*—The Twenty-second Battery, Field Artillery, arrived at Fort Riley, Kans.

The Sixth Battery, Field Artillery, left Fort Riley, by marching, for Fort Sam Houston, Tex.

*November 15.*—The Nineteenth Battery, Field Artillery, left Fort Riley by rail for Fort Douglas, Utah.

*December 3.*—The Second Battery, Field Artillery, arrived at Fort Riley.

*January 25, 1906.*—The Sixth Battalion, Field Artillery (Eighth and Thirteenth Batteries), left Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., for the Philippines.

*March 3.*—First Squadron, Eleventh Cavalry, arrived at Fort Des Moines, changing station from Fort Riley, Kans.

*March 11.*—Second Squadron, Second Cavalry, arrived at Fort Riley from the Philippines.

*April 1.*—Company A, Twenty-fifth Infantry, left Fort Niobrara, Nebr., for temporary duty at Fort Washakie, Wyo.

*April 25.*—The Eighth Battalion, Field Artillery (Twelfth and Nineteenth Batteries), began a march for change of station from Fort Douglas, Utah, to Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., arriving at the latter post May 20. Distance marched, 497.6 miles.

*April 26.*—Company A, Signal Corps, left Fort Leavenworth for temporary duty at San Francisco, and returned to post June 5.

*April 28.*—Company L, Thirtieth Infantry, left Fort Crook, Nebr., for temporary duty at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., and returned to Fort Crook June 4.

*May 1.*—The Eleventh Infantry (less headquarters of the Third Battalion and Companies I and M) left Fort D. A. Russell for temporary duty at San Francisco, and returned to the post June 9.

Headquarters Third Battalion and Companies I and M, Eleventh Infantry, left Fort Mackenzie, by marching, for change of station to Fort D. A. Russell, arriving thereat May 25. Distance marched, 365 miles.

The following observations relative to posts and troops are reported, based on my inspections during the year:

#### FORT CROOK, NEBR.

Commanded by Col. Edward B. Pratt, Thirtieth Infantry.

*Troops.*—Headquarters, field, staff, and band, and First and Third Battalions, Thirtieth Infantry.

The command was in excellent condition, well drilled and instructed.

*Quartermaster's department.*—Buildings in good condition; barracks considerably improved by repair of walls and ceilings during the year; some floors should be renewed.

*Subsistence department.*—Stores ample and well cared for.

*Medical department.*—In good condition.

#### FORT D. A. RUSSELL, WYO.

Commanded, at the date of my inspection in June, 1906, by Maj. Richard M. Blatchford, Eleventh Infantry (temporarily).

*Troops.*—Third Battalion, Eleventh Infantry (less Companies K and L), Eighth Battalion, Field Artillery (Twelfth and Nineteenth Batteries).

This post is the station of the entire Eleventh Infantry, commanded by Col. Albert L. Myer, Eleventh Infantry, but at the time of my inspection that regiment, except the portion noted above as being at the post, was at San Francisco, Cal., in connection with the earthquake relief service. The regiment returned to its station a few days after my inspection.

On account of high winds it was impracticable to review and inspect the command on the parade ground. The companies were inspected in their respective barracks. The infantry, shortly prior to my inspection, had completed a march of 365 miles from Fort Mackenzie, Wyo., and the artillery a march of 500 miles from Fort Douglas, Utah. The organizations, with the exception of the horses of the Nineteenth Battery, appeared to be in good condition. The barracks require slight repairs. The stables of the artillery are not large enough; extra horses are kept in an old quartermasters' stable, which is in poor condition. Stables are fairly well looked after; gun sheds, guns, and caissons were in very good condition. Picket lines are on low ground and the surroundings not well policed. Some fences about stables are of wire, which is regarded as unsuitable for corrals. The horses of the Twelfth Battery appeared in very much better condition than those of the Nineteenth Battery. The captain of artillery who commanded the latter battery for several years was not present,

having been recently detached for the purpose of taking his examination for promotion to the grade of major, which grade he has since attained and has been assigned to duty without the department. I have therefore taken no steps to get from him an accounting for the poor condition of the horses of the battery.

*Quartermaster's department.*—Storehouse in good condition and ample, a new building connecting two old buildings having been constructed since my last report. Barracks and stables for a squadron of cavalry have been completed and are ready for occupancy.

*Subsistence department.*—Ample space; condition of storehouses good.

*Medical department.*—In good condition. The constructing quartermaster is about to contract for the construction of a new hospital and barracks for a company of the Hospital Corps.

#### FORT DES MOINES, IOWA.

Commanded by Col. Earl D. Thomas, Eleventh Cavalry.

*Troops.*—The entire Eleventh Cavalry.

The review and inspection of this command on the parade ground was generally very satisfactory, only minor criticisms being made in a few of the troops. The drill of the command, which was by squadron, was satisfactory. The horses of the troops generally were in excellent condition, evenly colored, and troops in fine condition.

The quarters and stables of the command were found in good condition.

There is some difficulty in keeping walls of barracks in a clean and presentable condition, owing to the use of soft coal and excessive dust. In the barrack of Troop I the walls had been painted below the wainscoting a dark green and above calcimined a light green. These colors blended well and were reported to be durable. In the barracks of Troops G and I the floors had received especial attention, having been oiled and waxed with paraffin so that it was possible to keep them immaculately clean with very little work and prolong the life of the floor. In Troop I brush polishers, brushes, and paraffin had been paid for by the men, and the troop commander recommends that similar materials be issued to troops. He states that an allowance of six brushes and twenty-five pounds of paraffin per quarter and four brush polishers per annum would be sufficient.

The guardhouse was found in good condition, large enough to answer all requirements, and the guard well instructed.

*Quartermaster's department.*—In very good condition, but the capacity of storehouses not sufficient.

*Subsistence department.*—In very good condition, but cramped for room.

*Medical department.*—In very good condition.

#### JEFFERSON BARRACKS, MO.

Commanded by Lieut. Col. Herbert E. Tutherly, Ninth Cavalry.

*Troops.*—Third Squadron, Ninth Cavalry; recruit detachment.

The squadron was well drilled and in good condition generally, except brasses were not in good condition and letters and numbers were missing from the hats of a great number of the men.

*Quartermaster's department.*—Buildings in good condition; stores well cared for.

*Subsistence department.*—Stores ample and well cared for.

*Medical department.*—In good condition; hospital an old building, inadequate for the requirements of the post, but neat and clean. An appropriation has been made for a new hospital.

Two troops were engaged in target practice at the range at Arcadia, Mo., 90 miles from the post, and I inspected them there. The full capacity of the range was not utilized and, as a consequence, an unnecessary length of time was being expended in completing the season's practice.

#### FORT LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

Commanded by Col. Charles B. Hall, Eighteenth Infantry.

*Troops.*—Third Battalion of Engineers; detachment Signal Corps; Eighteenth Infantry; provisional battalion of Field Artillery (Sixteenth and Twenty-ninth Batteries); Second Squadron, Ninth Cavalry. This post is also the station of Company A, Signal Corps, but at the time of my inspection the company was at San Francisco, Cal., on earthquake relief service, a Signal Corps detachment from Fort Omaha being present.

The command was paraded for garrison review, followed by an inspection. There is no suitable ground within the limits of the post for a line formation of the entire command, and in the space occupied by the troops for these ceremonies they were very much crowded. The appearance of the troops on review was very good, and at inspection they appeared to be in satisfactory condition. Lieut. Col. Thaddeus W. Jones, Inspector-General, Northern Division was present at the review, and he afterwards made a careful inspection and observed the troops at drill.

The barracks were found in satisfactory condition, but it was observed that most of the buildings at the post were in need of exterior painting. The stables of the cavalry and of the battalion of engineers were in satisfactory condition generally, but in some cases, especially in the engineers, the floors in stalls needed leveling up. The stables of the Twenty-ninth Battery, Field Artillery, were in excellent condition; harness was all covered and well cared for. Barbed wire was in use in rear of some stables. It is not considered a safe fence for corrals, or for use in the vicinity of stables.

*Quartermaster's department.*—In very good condition; new clothing warehouse has recently been built and is well adapted to the purpose. The buildings used for the storage of other quartermaster's stores are of insufficient capacity, and not well adapted to their purposes. The crowding is in part due to the giving up of a large warehouse to be reconstructed as a building for the Staff College.

*Subsistence department.*—The storehouse was completed last year and was found in excellent condition, well adapted to its purposes. Stores were ample and well kept.

*Medical department.*—In good condition.

#### FORT MACKENZIE, WYO.

Commanded at the date of my inspection, in November, 1905, by Maj. Richard M. Blatchford, Eleventh Infantry.

*Troops.*—Third Battalion, Eleventh Infantry (less Companies K and L), Troops G and H, Tenth Cavalry.

The command was found to be in excellent condition, both infantry and cavalry. In the cavalry the training of the men had received careful attention, and the horses showed excellent care; there was marked improvement over their condition as found at my inspection the previous year. I commended the officers who had brought about the improved condition. The staff departments were in excellent condition.

Since the departure of the Eleventh Infantry battalion from this post the garrison has consisted of Troops G and H, Tenth Cavalry, commanded by Lieut. Col. George A. Dodd, Tenth Cavalry.

FORT MEADE, S. DAK.

Commanded at the date of my inspection, in November, 1905, by Col. William Stanton, Sixth Cavalry.

*Troops.*—Headquarters, field, staff, and band, and First and Second Squadron, Sixth Cavalry.

There was much improvement in the training of the troops over their condition as found last year. Individual training and horsemanship had received more attention; the horses showed excellent care, due evidently to good stable management. The staff departments were in good condition. The veterinary hospital seemed to be badly located near the post headquarters, a matter which was called to the attention of the post commander with a view to having steps taken to remove the hospital to another location.

FORT NIOBRARA, NEBR.

Commanded by Col. Ralph W. Hoyt, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

*Troops.*—Headquarters, field, staff, and band, and First and Third Battalions, Twenty-fifth Infantry.

The troops and staff departments were in excellent condition. The buildings, with one exception, are old and unsatisfactory; floors are generally badly worn; ceilings falling down, and sills rotten; in some cases the buildings are unsafe. The exception is a new barrack constructed during the last year to replace one which was burned down. The deplorable condition of the buildings is due to original flimsy construction and to small allotments for repairs in recent years, owing to the expectation that the post would be abandoned. Orders for the abandonment of the post were issued by the War Department June 15, 1906, to be carried into effect by the departure of the command in July, 1906, a small detachment remaining only long enough thereafter to dispose of the stores not already shipped away.

The military reservation is very large, comprising 53 square miles and 373 acres, and is suitable for field maneuvers, small-arms firing, and artillery practice. In my opinion it should be retained as a military reservation. If the post were rebuilt on modern plans it would be an excellent station for infantry, cavalry, or field artillery.

FORT OMAHA, NEBR.

Commanded by Maj. Eugene O. Fechet, Signal Corps. .

*Troops.*—Companies B and D, Signal Corps.

This post was reestablished September 12, 1905, by the arrival of Company B, Signal Corps, from Fort Myer, Va.; Company D, Signal Corps, arrived from Benicia Barracks, Cal., September 18, 1905.

The companies were turned out for review, inspection, and drill; the ceremonies and movements at drill were very poorly executed.

The quarters were clean and well kept, but equipments in both companies were not properly marked.

The guardhouse was in good condition, and is sufficiently large to answer all requirements.

The stables are new and the buildings themselves were in good condition.

Care of animals poor, the horses being in very bad condition, and the mules showing poor care and that they had been overdriven.

The storehouses were in good condition, but somewhat crowded. A new building is being erected.

The hospital was found in good condition, but is temporarily located, pending the construction of a permanent hospital, in the third floor of the barracks, which is ill adapted to the purpose.

#### FORT RILEY, KANS.

Commanded by Col. Edward S. Godfrey, Ninth Cavalry.

*Troops.*—Headquarters, field, staff, and band, and First Squadron, Ninth Cavalry; First Squadron, Thirteenth Cavalry; Second Squadron, Second Cavalry; Fourth Battalion, Field Artillery (Second, Twenty-second, and Twenty-fifth Batteries); Fifth Battalion Field Artillery (horse), (Seventh and Twentieth Batteries).

The command presented a very satisfactory appearance on review. Liut. Col. Thaddeus W. Jones, Inspector-General, Northern Division, was present during the review, and afterwards made the inspection of troops and observed them at drill.

The cavalry barracks were in need of repairs, painting, kalsomining, and floors. In the artillery post the barracks of the Fifth Battalion are new, and the condition was satisfactory. The barracks of the Fourth Battalion are in need of repairs, especially paint, porches, steps, and floors. The cavalry stables were in good condition and well kept, with one or two exceptions. In most of the artillery stables sufficient attention was not paid to keeping the floor of the stalls smooth. The guardhouse is large and well adapted to its purpose; appeared in good order, and the guard was well instructed.

*Quartermasters' department.*—New buildings have just been erected; their condition and condition of stores generally was excellent.

*Subsistence department.*—New buildings have just been erected and everything was in excellent condition.

*Medical department.*—The hospital was in very good condition, but not large enough for the garrison. A new building is in course of construction.

#### FORT ROBINSON, NEBR.

Commanded by Col. Jacob A. Augur, Tenth Cavalry.

*Troops.*—Headquarters, field, staff, and band, and First and Third Squadrons, Tenth Cavalry.

The troops were generally in very good condition. The gaiting of horses was excellent, and the appearance of the command at



review excellent. At inspection, with some few exceptions, the equipment was found in good order, but the general appearance of the horses was not up to the standard desired. The stables were in good condition. The barracks are frame structures, of old plan and construction, and were in as good repair as such buildings could be placed. The staff departments were in good condition. It was reported that quartermaster's supplies were not always promptly received.

FORT WASHAKIE, WYO.

Commanded by Maj. George H. Sands, Tenth Cavalry.

*Troops.*—Second Squadron, Tenth Cavalry (less Troops G and H), Company A, Twenty-fifth Infantry (temporarily).

This post has become very dilapidated and should be abandoned. Recent reports show that walls of the quarters are in danger of falling. Only the most necessary repairs have been made during the fiscal year, but everything possible has been done by the command to keep the buildings habitable.

As the cavalry has mostly been absent from the post since the early spring, patrolling the Indian reservation, and Company A, Twenty-fifth Infantry, had been inspected by me at Fort Niobrara, I did not make a personal inspection of this post.

REPORTS OF STAFF OFFICERS.

The reports submitted to me by the chiefs of the staff departments at these headquarters, covering the period July 1, 1905, to June 30, 1906, are summarized in the following:

MILITARY SECRETARY.

Tabular statements from the records of the military secretary's office are submitted, from which have been taken data included in preceding pages.

The clerical force of the office comprises nine civil-service clerks and two enlisted men. This force is one less than last year, there being two enlisted men instead of three as formerly. The reduction has been practicable since the introduction of the methods prescribed in General Orders, No. 191, War Department, series of 1905, wherein it is directed that no records shall be kept in any office at a military headquarters respecting matters of which an established record or file is kept in any other office of the same headquarters, to which the matter covered thereby properly pertains. The clerical force at its present strength is adequate for the transaction of the usual current business, and the records are in good order. Additional clerks are required when there is unusual stress of business. The office is fortunate in having clerks who are interested in their work and have shown zeal and intelligence in perfecting the records. Much credit is due to the chief clerk, who has been favorably mentioned in previous reports. The pay of the clerks should be increased to equal that of clerks in other staff departments. The injustice of the present compensation was particularly set forth in last year's report.

The card system of records continues to give general satisfaction. One advantage of the card system was illustrated when preparations for the summer camps of instruction were in progress. Five hundred consecutive numbers were set aside for the records pertaining to that

subject and the advantages in having the records of this one subject together has already been demonstrated. The effect of General Orders, No. 191, War Department, series 1905, has been to relieve the military secretary's office of considerable labor in recording papers. With a view to having as much uniformity as possible and precision and completeness of records in the offices of other staff departments, a circular was issued reciting the several paragraphs of the order, presenting interpretations thereof, and giving directions as to procedure. There have been no important or serious failures in locating any desired record, and the saving of clerical labor is considerable.

## JUDGE-ADVOCATE.

*General courts-martial.*—Trials of commissioned officers, 5 (one officer tried two times and three once); enlisted men, 755.

Charges duly referred to the several courts and pending July 1, 1906, 57.

Of the enlisted men convicted, 384 were sentenced to dishonorable discharge; of these 28 were sentenced on account of previous convictions. One hundred and nine of those tried were men belonging to other departments.

A tabular statement is submitted, but not included in this summary, showing the number of convictions for different offenses by general courts-martial during the year.

The following table affords a comparison of the average enlisted strength of the department and the number of convictions by general courts-martial for the following years:

Year.	Average enlisted strength.	Convictions by general courts- martial.	Per cent.
1903-4.....	7,017	549	7.8
1904-5.....	8,042	637	7.9
1905-6.....	8,921	708	7.9

Of these convictions, desertion, in 1906, furnished 31.3 per cent.

*Inferior courts.*—Trials by garrison court-martial, 36; by summary court, 8,148.

A table is submitted, but not included in this summary, showing the number of convictions for different offenses by garrison and summary courts during the year. From this table it appears that more than three-fourths of the convictions were for minor absences—that is, 2,906 convictions were for absence without leave (thirty-second article of war) and 3,443 for failure to attend drill, roll calls, etc. (thirty-third article of war). Of the total number of convictions, the charges show that 398 prisoners in confinement are directly traceable to the use of intoxicating liquor:

	General.	Garrison.	Total.
June 30, 1905.....	222	154	376
June 30, 1906.....	117	336	453

The latter figures have been materially affected by assignments or transfers of 199 general prisoners to the military prison at Fort Leavenworth, Kans., since its reestablishment in February last, and by commitment of 8 of the same to the United States penitentiary at Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

Escapes of prisoners throughout the year have been 28 general prisoners, and 9 awaiting trial or result of trial under serious charges, as against 41 of the former and 2 of the latter for the preceding year.

*Remarks.*—Touching the percentage of desertion cases above noted, the value of the figures as an index to desertions occurring in the department is of little value, due to the fact that many of the offenses tried are from outside the department or perhaps were committed in previous year, and the number again is affected by the increased reward offered for apprehension. The fact remains, however, that desertions continue to hold first place in the serious military crimes. It is remarked as affecting this and discipline generally that the demoralizing influence of the resorts surrounding posts can not be too strongly emphasized, giving rise, as it does, to a large proportion of the most serious offenses and practically all those with penitentiary confinements, a condition chargeable in a great measure, in the opinion of the judge-advocate, to the prohibition placed upon the post exchange.

The number of offenses referred to the summary court, though showing a slight improvement over last year, is large.

Under the operation of the amended Executive order, the tendency noted in last report to resort to previous convictions for the purpose of discharging undesirable men has been effectually remedied, this being shown in the reduction of the number of dishonorable discharges so imposed from 96 last year to 28 in this report.

A persistent effort to check the bartering in uniform clothing has seemingly had little effect, either through the occasional punishment visited upon military offenders, on the one hand, or that applied through the civil courts, on the other. It is found, moreover, to be a constant factor tending to the impairment of discipline, and always will be, so long as the articles of the uniform constitute an asset in the hands of the soldier upon which he can realize, it wanting only the conditions, viz, lack of funds, the desire, perhaps, for liquor, and the offer of exchange to induce a trade for any of his marketable articles, a fact well illustrated by a case from a neighboring post, where a soldier, for a dollar's worth of bar checks, put up the shoes off his feet with the saloon keeper and, having exhausted the checks, walked sock-footed a quarter of a mile or more to his quarters, in freezing weather and with snow several inches deep on the ground.

The judge-advocate expresses the view, in which the department commander concurs, that the only effectual check to such dealings is the absolute and exclusive control by the Government over all its uniform clothing after, as well as before issue, to the soldier. Attempts to hold civilians criminally responsible for purchase of such clothing are met with numerous obstacles, notably the defense that the articles were supposed when purchased to belong to a discharged soldier, a loophole often sufficient for acquittal; again is interposed the usual demurrer averring personal ownership of the property by the soldier and a consequent right of disposal, a point still open to controversy

before the courts; and, finally, what proves a frequent bar to conviction, though impracticable of remedy, is the severe minimum penalty attached to this offense under the section usually invoked, Revised Statutes, 5438.

To further add to the difficulties noted, the Government itself, through the Quartermaster's Department, has afforded the best possible grounds of defense for the possession of Government clothing, conspicuously in its sale and distribution throughout the country of great quantities of Government shoes, without any stamp or mark of any kind to show the authority for the sale or to prevent seizure under provisions of sections 1242 or 3748, Revised Statutes. A box of those shoes was recently seized at Cheyenne, Wyo., at the instance of the military authorities, as being Government property, but upon investigation was released, it being learned that large quantities of these shoes had last year been disposed of at a quartermaster sale and are now handled by numerous jobbers and retailers here and elsewhere. Upon personal inspection by the judge-advocate of some of these in the hands of a retail dealer in Omaha they are found to have all the marks—quartermaster's, inspector's, and contractor's—identifying them as Government property and apparently justifying their seizure.

For the protection of the Government, as well as the civilian, in such cases all such articles, where necessarily disposed of, should be stamped or marked in some manner to show that their sale or transfer out of the hands of the Government is authorized. Again, to render less available the usual defenses and to make more effective the legal remedies, the following recommendations are made: First. That the discharged soldier be not permitted to retain his uniform clothing upon quitting the service, but that it be turned in to the Government with proper allowance therefor. Second. That steps be taken to secure the amendment of section 5438, Revised Statutes, (a) by including in the description of articles whose purchase, etc., is prohibited, "the clothes, arms, military outfits, and accouterments furnished by the United States to any soldier \* \* \*" as embodied in Revised Statutes, 3748; and (b) by providing that "the possession of such clothes, arms, military outfits, and accouterments \* \* \* so furnished any soldier by any person not a soldier or officer of the United States" shall be presumptive evidence of such purchase, etc.; this on the same lines as the provision of said section 3748.

Trials in the United States courts under section 5438, Revised Statutes, upon two indictments in this district, for purchase and receiving in pledge of arms (U. S. Colt's revolvers) failed of conviction in the one case clearly through the severity of the punishment attached, the section having been read to the jury by the court, and in the other, the failure to show beyond all doubt the guilty knowledge of the purchaser, the fullest circumstantial proofs having been set up in each case. A conviction was obtained for purchase of soldier's clothing in the case of *The United States v. Woodward*, tried under indictment in the United States district court of Wyoming, and resulting in a sentence of \$1,000 fine, defendant to stand committed to jail until paid. There are also pending, under like indictments, two cases in the district of Kansas for trial at the coming term.

## CHIEF QUARTERMASTER.

The following reports are made from data in the office:

*Statement of funds on hand, received, and disbursed.*—A tabular statement shows the sums under the several appropriations, quartermaster's department, with the following aggregates:

On hand July 1, 1905.....	\$103, 772. 94
Received .....	1, 667, 174. 25
Total .....	1, 770, 947. 19
Disbursed .....	1, 609, 198. 57
On hand June 30, 1906.....	161, 748. 62

*Troops, public property, and animals transported.*—Passengers, 9,946; animals, 796; property, including quartermaster supplies, subsistence stores, ordnance stores, medical stores, signal stores, and miscellaneous, 43,786,487 pounds.

*Public animals received, purchased, transferred, etc.*—The total number of animals on hand June 30, 1905, was 6,043; received during the year, 842; transferred, etc., 955. Remaining on hand June 30, 1906, 5,930, of which 3,319 are cavalry horses, 1,081 artillery horses, 168 draft horses, 1,173 draft mules, 189 pack mules.

## CHIEF COMMISSARY.

*Funds.*—Received, \$291,862.33; disbursed, \$284,139.09; balance on hand, \$7,723.24.

*Stores.*—Stores for posts in this department are purchased chiefly from Omaha, St. Louis, Kansas City, and Denver; a few are supplied from San Francisco and Chicago. A few changes in purchasing points were made by the Commissary-General upon representations made by the chief commissary that stores could be purchased as cheaply and as good quality at the new points, with cheaper freight rates. The posts have all been well supplied during the past year, and there have been no complaints as to the quality of the stores furnished.

*Fresh beef.*—There have been no complaints during the past year as to the quality of fresh beef furnished. During the year the large packing houses were contractors at eight of the posts and local butchers at the remaining posts.

*Purchasing commissary.*—The chief commissary is purchasing commissary at Omaha. Total shipments, 4,287,781 pounds. Meat products were purchased and shipped to Manila. Seventy-six thousand pounds of issue bacon were inspected for other purchasing commissaries.

*Fresh vegetables.*—Fresh vegetables were supplied by contract to four of the posts during the winter; at eight posts fresh vegetables were stored for the winter and early spring months. The latter method is cheaper than the winter delivery. A root cellar has been constructed at Fort Riley and plans have been made for root cellars at Forts Leavenworth and D. A. Russell.

*The ration.*—There were issued in the department during the past year 3,246,209 rations at an average cost of 14.68 cents per ration.

*Subsistence storehouse at Omaha.*—During the past year a spur of the railroad track has been laid along the loading platform of

the storehouse, and a new platform with a steel cover has been constructed. Stores can now be loaded into the cars from the storehouse in any kind of weather.

*Recommendations.*—It is recommended that ice plants be installed at Forts Leavenworth and Riley, especially at the latter post, where the cost of issuing ice to the troops is very expensive. The chief commissary recommended in his last annual report that he be authorized to visit the posts of the department for the reason that by a personal inspection of the post, its storage facilities, and the general conditions and resources of the territory around the post, he can act in a more intelligent manner in his dealing with the post. He has had an opportunity to visit Forts Meade, Niobrara, and Des Moines during the past year, and his ability to deal with the different conditions existing at those posts has been very largely increased.

#### CHIEF SURGEON.

*Medical officers.*—At the date of the chief surgeon's report there were on duty in the department 21 medical officers, 13 contract surgeons and contract dental surgeons. A statement of gain and loss of medical officers shows a gain of 12 medical officers, 11 contract surgeons, and 1 contract dental surgeon; loss 11 surgeons, 7 contract surgeons, and 1 contract dental surgeon.

*Dental surgeons.*—A schedule has been arranged dividing the time of the dental surgeons so that each post is visited semiannually, the length of the dental surgeon's visit being proportionate to the strength of the command, or so much less time as the requirements of the service permit.

*Hospital Corps.*—The total strength of the Hospital Corps in the department is 262. Five sergeants were promoted to the grade of sergeant first class, and 13 privates first class were warranted, after successfully passing a searching examination.

Monthly reports of instruction indicate that the prescribed courses are now being accurately carried out, and no doubt the good result of the instruction will be shown by increased efficiency throughout the corps.

*Sanitary statistics.*—The monthly average strength of the command given by the post reports of sick and wounded was, officers, 450; enlisted men, 8,322; total, 8,772.

The total number of cases treated was 10,775, a ratio per thousand of strength of 1,228, of which 999.5 cases per thousand were incident to the service, and 228.5 were not.

The total number of days lost during the year on account of sickness was 120,681, of which 22,470.8 were for causes not originating in line of duty.

In connection with the subject of days lost for causes not originating in the line of duty, the chief surgeon says: "The question may well be asked, why the Government should be called upon to pay either officers or men for time lost in sickness resulting through their own fault, or immorality, or from conditions which existed at the time of entering the service."

*Discharges for disability, deaths, and constant nonefficiency.*—One hundred and eight men, exclusive of recruits, were discharged for disability, 76 of whom suffered from conditions not incident to the

service. Of these 56 had disability before enlistment. The rate of discharge was 12.31 per thousand. The deaths numbered 48, being 5.484 per thousand, and 37.69 per thousand were constantly non-effective. The actual number of deaths among officers and enlisted men during the year was 5 more than the preceding year; 27 occurred in line of duty and 21 not in line of duty.

The various causes for discharge on surgeon's certificate of disability, not in line of duty, the causes of death, admissions, and number of days lost on account of sickness and injury, number of cases of principal diseases and rate per thousand are stated in tables which are not quoted here. The last-named table gives the rate per thousand for the principal diseases as follows: Alcoholism, 15.2; appendicitis, 6.5; bronchitis, 43.5; diarrhea and dysentery, 51.9; diseases of digestive system, 81.4; ear, 7.2; eye, 19.1; heart, 6.5; influenza, 15.6; malarial fever, 68; parotitis, 35.4; pneumonia, 3.2; rheumatism, 46.8; rubeola, 5.1; tonsilitis, pharyngitis, and laryngitis, 90; typhoid fever, 9; vaccinia, 8.9; variola, 1; venereal diseases, 130.5. The table referred to also gives the proportionate rate of noneffectiveness from each of the causes mentioned for the posts separately. Fort Meade had the best average, 20.7 per thousand constantly noneffective, while Jefferson Barracks had the worst, with a constantly noneffective rate of 80 per thousand.

Typhoid fever cut but an insignificant figure in the tables of this year. Venereal diseases show no decrease and are not likely to until an active effort is made by all in authority, both military and civil, to control the evil.

Jefferson Barracks continues to maintain its unenviable reputation for unhealthfulness, so long held and so often commented upon. Malaria was rampant, 289.4 cases per thousand having been reported.

*Sanitary conditions.*—The sanitary conditions, as evidenced by the prevalence of preventable diseases, may be said to be fairly good. But 6 cases of typhoid fever were reported during the year—2 at Fort Riley, 2 at Fort D. A. Russell, and 2 at Fort Leavenworth. The chief surgeon says:

The disappearance of typhoid fever from Fort Leavenworth, where it had been endemic for many years, is a convincing evidence of the danger of an infected water supply. As is well known, the intake of the Leavenworth waterworks is four-fifths of a mile below the outfall of the post sewer system, which empties in the Missouri River. No argument is necessary to prove that the inhabitants of the post and Federal prison, as well as the city of Leavenworth, were drinking a reasonably strong solution of the sewage from their own sewers. The resulting conditions were not so marked formerly, though typhoid was always looked for and generally present at Fort Leavenworth, because the population was then much smaller. With the increase of the garrison, typhoid increased and, to the writer's personal knowledge, for several years before January 1, 1905, cases of this disease were always present in the hospital. The usual formula of boiled water and disinfection was observed. But it is much easier to order the use of boiled water than to enforce its use, so it was not until pure water could be drawn from the spigots that typhoid ceased to prevail.

The purification of the water supply was accomplished in two ways—first, by ceasing to empty infected sewage into the river; and second, by purifying the water taken from the river.

The first was met by the installation of a sewage-disposal plant, a patented combination of septic tanks and contact beds with a crematory. The chief surgeon states in his report that, as the surgeon

of the post of Fort Leavenworth, he was called upon for an opinion of the plant, and it was proposed and recommended that the contracting company be required to guarantee the efficiency of the plant for a period of years. In this connection he continues:

The wisdom of the recommendation that the plant should remain under charge of the contractors is evidenced by the fact that its working has been more or less unsatisfactory as to details, though the results have been satisfactory so far as they concern the health of the command. Sewage-disposal plants are not automatic; they require management by experts, repairs, renewals, etc. This has also been the case with the simpler plant at Des Moines; nevertheless such plants should be maintained for the public benefit. To be sure, it is not likely that another case will be found as that at Fort Leavenworth, where a military community was deliberately polluting its own water supply; still, if not their own, some other community's supply will surely be polluted if untreated sewage is emptied into a running stream, and hence should not be permitted. Sewage disposal plants have existed in older countries, from necessity, for many years, and with our thickening population must soon become universal in this country. \* \* \* The sewage-disposal plant is badly placed at Fort Leavenworth, particularly so when the proposed plan of permanent development is considered. The contact beds may have to be moved, \* \* \* and the outfall pipes carried below the waterworks intake; but I reiterate, untreated sewage should not be permitted to empty into the river anywhere.

With regard to the matter of purifying the water taken from the river, the chief surgeon states that the contract entered into between the Government and the Leavenworth Water Works Company, effective toward the end of 1904, required the latter to supply water containing not over 100 bacteria per cubic centimeter. Water of the required purity, which is a high standard, has been obtained almost uninterruptedly since, and in his opinion has been the largest factor in abolishing typhoid fever at Fort Leavenworth.

More or less systematic efforts to destroy mosquitoes have been made at the various posts in the department, but have not met with as good results as was hoped for, the total number of cases of malaria being 597 against 416 last year. The chief surgeon remarks that the idea of mosquito infection does not seem to have made as deep an impression as it should, and continues as follows:

If there is anything we are sure of, it is that mosquitoes transmit malaria germs; without the mosquito malaria would disappear; hence the wisdom of the efforts made by the medical department to destroy these pests.

The usual small epidemics of measles and mumps have occurred during the year. A few sporadic cases of smallpox appeared at different posts, the largest number at Fort Niobrara. In no case was the source of infection determined.

*Hospital buildings.*—Fifty-four thousand seven hundred and nine dollars and twenty-four cents was allotted from the appropriation for construction and repair of hospitals in the department. Fort Riley received \$40,878.50; Fort Leavenworth, \$6,861.63, the remainder being distributed among the other posts in comparatively small amounts. The extensive additions to the hospital buildings at Fort Leavenworth are nearly finished, but before this plant can be said to be completed an equal amount more must be spent for the construction of the proposed north addition and a separate building for contagious diseases. Both of these additions are much needed and should be made as soon as possible. The new hospital at Fort Riley is about completed, so far as appropriated for. Special provision



was made in the current army appropriation for new hospitals at Fort D. A. Russell and Jefferson Barracks. Seven hundred and eighty-eight dollars and fifty-seven cents was allotted for repairs of quarters for sergeant (first class), Hospital Corps. With the increase in the number of sergeants (first class) the question of quarters has become somewhat pressing. A new set of quarters for sergeant (first class) is reported as necessary at Fort Meade and one was completed at Fort Robinson during the year.

The sanitary records show constantly noneffective from sickness: 1902, 126 per thousand; 1903, 82 per thousand; 1904, 40 per thousand; 1905, 36.69 per thousand; 1906, 37.69 per thousand.

## CHIEF PAYMASTER.

The following officers of the pay department have been on duty in the Department of the Missouri during the year:

Lieut. Col. John C. Muhlenberg, chief paymaster.

Maj. George T. Holloway, St. Louis, reported September 1, 1905.

Maj. Otto Becker, St. Louis, retired October 4, 1905.

Capt. Abraham P. Buffington, Omaha, reported December 17, 1905, relieved April 24, 1906.

Capt. John M. Sigworth, Kansas City.

Capt. Claude B. Sweezey, Omaha, reported October 15, 1905.

Capt. John R. Lynch, Omaha, relieved December 29, 1905.

Capt. Bradner D. Slaughter, Omaha.

Capt. Henry B. Dixon, Omaha, relieved September 30, 1905.

All payments of officers and enlisted men have been regularly and promptly made. A statement of public funds received and expended during the year is submitted:

## Received:

Balance June 30, 1905.....	\$171, 347. 82
From Treasurer, United States.....	2, 847, 000. 00
From paymasters.....	977, 700. 48
From soldiers' deposits.....	88, 644. 88
From collections.....	126, 768. 82
Total .....	4, 211, 462. 00

## Expended:

Payments to troops.....	3, 153, 816. 52
Transferred to other paymasters.....	742, 917. 18
Collections deposited to credit of Treasurer, United States.....	126, 768. 82
Unexpended balances deposited to credit of Treasurer, United States .....	8, 522. 70
Balance in hands of paymasters June 30, 1906.....	179, 436. 78
Total .....	4, 211, 462. 00

## CHIEF ORDNANCE OFFICER.

The transactions of this office have been principally routine; requisitions for ordnance and ordnance supplies have been received and transmitted with appropriate action. Survey reports pertaining to ordnance and ordnance supplies have been examined. During March and April many of these reports were found to include clerical and other errors indicating carelessness. Such reports were returned for correction. Since the period above noted the reports have been more carefully prepared.

The business of the office during the months of March to May, inclusive, was increased somewhat because of the correspondence, requisitions, etc., made necessary by the substitution of the United States magazine rifle, model 1903, for the Krag-Jorgensen rifle and carbine, with accompanying change of ammunition, and by the changes in equipment of troops prescribed in General Orders, No. 23, War Department, 1906.

It has seemed to the chief ordnance officer of the department that he should be supplied by the Chief of Ordnance of the Army and by the commanding officer of the Rock Island Arsenal with all available information regarding the policy of the Ordnance Department in so far as it pertains to unpublished or unannounced changes in pattern of equipment, character, and amount of supplies on hand for issue, etc.

## CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER.

*Visual signaling.*—Commencing with the month of July was the period designated for instruction in military signaling. Thirteen officers and 159 enlisted men have become proficient in visual signaling by day and night.

*Military telegraph lines.*—The department contains two United States military telegraph lines handling "other line" business for which regular reports are rendered, viz, at Fort Niobrara and Jefferson Barracks. Telegraph stations were opened at Fort Omaha and Fort Riley. Target ranges were equipped at Fort Niobrara, Fort Mackenzie, and Fort Washakie.

*Telephone systems.*—The following posts were supplied with material to standardize the post telephone system as prescribed in General Orders, No. 97, current series, War Department, viz: Fort Meade, Fort Des Moines, Fort D. A. Russell, Fort Crook, and Jefferson Barracks. The post local telephone systems in the department comprise 179 telephones and 76½ miles of line, of which 27 miles were constructed during this year. These post telephone systems have been of great use in facilitating the transaction of official business of the posts.

*Enlisted personnel.*—The enlisted personnel of the Signal Corps on duty in the department, performing technical work in connection with the post telegraph, telephone, target range, etc., with the exception of one case, has been favorably commented upon.

*Fort Omaha.*—On September 12, 1905, Fort Omaha, Nebr., was reestablished as a Signal Corps post and Signal Corps depot of supplies.

## INSPECTOR SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE.

The results of target practice of troops in the department were published in General Orders, No. 24, current series, these headquarters. The number qualifying in each class is compared with other years as follows:

	1905.	1904.	1903.	1902.	1901.
Expert riflemen.....	112	46	5		
Sharpshooters.....	539	300	144	143	43
Marksmen.....	504	334	132	121	45
First class.....	1,472	1,109	470	388	184
Second class.....	1,759	1,758	1,098	713	420
Third class.....	1,506	2,558	2,876	2,201	1,501

The corresponding percentages of the whole number qualifying for the different years are as follows:

	1905.	1904.	1903.	1902.	1901.
Expert riflemen.....	1.90	0.75	0.11	.....	.....
Sharpshooters.....	9.15	4.91	3.00	4.00	2.10
Marksmen.....	8.55	5.47	2.80	3.50	2.20
First class.....	24.98	18.17	9.90	11.20	8.90
Second class.....	29.85	28.80	23.00	20.60	20.40
Third class.....	25.56	41.90	61.20	60.70	66.40

The total number of officers and men qualifying in the department in 1905 was 5,892.

The results given above show a great improvement in marksmanship and indicate a continued increased interest in target practice.

#### GARRISON AND FIELD TRAINING.

As soon as practicable after the receipt of General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, relative to garrison and field training, instructions to carry out its provisions were promulgated and post commanders required to submit for approval schemes of instruction suited to their respective commands, the schemes to cover periods of one, two, or three months at a time, as might be found most expedient, and directions were given that the field training be arranged so as to be progressive. Special instructions were also given in regard to practice marches, calling for reports which should state facts or observations of interest relative to the marching of troops, and give certain detailed information, so that it might be known what results were being attained and what was the condition of men, horses, and transportation after the marches.

The instructions referred to were published as General Orders, Nos. 15, 17, 18, and 20, Headquarters Department of the Missouri.

It was found impracticable to prescribe for all posts in a general order the precise division of time between garrison and field training, and consequently post commanders were called upon to arrange the schemes of training and submit them for approval. In my opinion it is sufficient if orders from headquarters superior to post commanders prescribe the subjects of training, direct progressive instruction, and charge post commanders with arranging the details.

The prescribed system of training differs chiefly from that previously given at military posts in the frequent practice marches with full equipment and the conduct of skirmish fire at target practice in field kit. Full report on the latter is to be submitted as soon as practicable following the close of the year's regular practice season. With regard to the former, I am of the opinion that the practice marches are especially valuable in testing equipment, learning what is valuable and what should be modified.

As a matter of training I am of opinion that a march of 12 or 18 miles once a week will not keep men and public animals in a hardened condition and ready for active service, no more so than formerly when weekly marches were not required. It is thought the desired hardened condition can be attained by the daily and varied drills of from two to three hours, with changes in equipment, at least one hour each

day being employed in drills under full equipment; guard mount and guard duty (guarding of prisoners excepted) to be in field kit; drills to be held in all sorts of weather and seasons of the year.

A three-day march with full equipment once a month and a fifteen-day march at the close of the drill season, or following the termination of maneuvers or camps of concentration, are also recommended.

In order to accustom men and animals to bad and slippery roads I would also advocate frequent winter marches of from one to two hours without and with field kit.

The reports of the practice marches were carefully scanned, and the attention of commanders was called to such matters as required especial care and improvement. The instructions to note observations and experiences of interest were very generally acted upon; and in some cases they present questions which should be still further inquired into and considered. I propose to submit in a special report the observations of commanders relative to articles of clothing and equipment.

With respect to the cavalry saddle now furnished, I believe, from my own observation, some action should be taken to correct present faults. Although the saddle is a good one, still it is not entirely satisfactory, as too many of them do not ride in place, but instead work forward, so that the rider and load are out of place. If the present saddle is not made true to the original model and as made at Allegheny Arsenal when the saddle was first adopted, this fault may, at least in part, be accounted for. I recommend that the subject of the saddle be taken up and fully investigated by competent officers, with a view of improving it.

Very respectfully,

THEO. J. WINT,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army,*  
*Commanding Department.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*



---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA.**

---

119



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA.

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA.  
*St. Paul, Minn. August, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the year ending June 30, 1906:

The department was commanded from July 1, 1905, to December 24, 1905, and from January 23, 1906, to March 3, 1906, by Brig. Gen. C. C. Carr, now retired; from December 24, 1905, to January 23, 1906, and from March 3, 1906, to May 21, 1906, by Col. O. J. Sweet. Twenty-eighth Infantry, and from May 21, 1906, by the undersigned.

On account of the very short time that I have been in command of the department my report must necessarily be incomplete as I have had opportunity to visit but two of the posts in department, Forts Snelling and Yellowstone, and have made my annual inspection of the latter only.

On June 30, 1906, the troops in the department were: Headquarters and First and Third Squadrons, Second Cavalry; Third Squadron, Sixth Cavalry; the Seventh Battalion, Field Artillery, and the Seventh and Twenty-eighth Regiments of Infantry. Of these, the headquarters and two squadrons of the Second Cavalry and the Seventh Infantry arrived in the department during the year, replacing headquarters and eleven troops of the Third Cavalry and the Twenty-fourth Infantry, respectively. It will be noted that the total strength of the department has been reduced by three troops of cavalry. In actual numbers there were in the department on June 30, 1906, 2,525 officers and men, there having been 2,715 on June 30, 1905, a decrease of 190.

Practice marches and exercises in minor tactics have been held at all posts during the year in accordance with existing orders, as well as the prescribed target practice and other exercises. Fort Yellowstone is an exception to this statement as, due to the peculiar duties of the troops thereat as park guards, practice marches and minor tactics have perforce has been reduced to a minimum. So far as my imperfect knowledge of the department goes, I believe all the duties and exercises of the troops have been zealously performed in accordance with orders and regulations.

During the year Government property has been damaged by fire, wind, and water to the amount of about \$22,570—\$14,470 at Fort Assiniboine and \$8,100 at Fort Keogh.

Maj. Albert Todd, Military Secretary's Department, has been on duty during the year as military secretary except when absent on short leaves of absence, during which periods Lieut. Col. J. N. Allison, Subsistence Department, has had charge of the military secretary's office. The only thing to be referred to in connection with



this office is the new system of keeping records as enjoined by General Orders, No. 191, War Department, series 1905. While the new system has succeeded in preventing the duplication of records, it is not thought to be an unqualified success. There is now a sense of uncertainty as to the location of any particular record. Papers received at the military secretary's office are referred to the various staff bureaus to which they pertain, as required by the order, and thence forward, in the general case, all track of them is lost to the military secretary's office, and only from memory can it be ascertained where any particular record may be found. In a small department like that of Dakota this is not a serious defect as the memory can be depended on ordinarily to locate the paper, but the system is faulty nevertheless. I would recommend that there be but one office of record at department headquarters, all papers being entered there on receipt and all subsequent action also recorded there. Where the paper itself is to be retained at department headquarters, it should be kept in the office to which it pertains. This proposed system would require that all papers pass through the office of the military secretary, which requirement I believe to be to the interest of the service. At present there is much correspondence conducted direct both from superiors and inferiors with the heads of bureaus at department headquarters which should go through regular channels. Only by chance very often does the department commander learn of certain business being thus transacted of which he should have primary knowledge. The proposed system should require a less total number of record clerks, as with records all kept in one office the labor could be so systematized as to be done by a fewer number of men.

Capt. Joseph W. Glidden, acting judge advocate, was judge advocate of the department during the year except when absent on leave, December 19, 1905, to January 4, 1906, and since March 14, 1906. During the first absence Second Lieut. C. G. Mortimer, Artillery Corps, was in charge of office, during latter, Maj. Albert Todd. The acting judge-advocate reports 216 trials by general court-martial during the year, two of officers, of whom one was acquitted; and 214 of enlisted men, of whom 200 were convicted and 14 acquitted. There were 2,538 trials by summary court and garrison court-martial, of whom 2,434 were convicted and 94 acquitted. In all there were 2,744 convictions of enlisted men by courts-martial as against 2,514 in 1905, the mean strength of department being 2,351 for 1906, and 2,542 for 1905.

Desertions for the year aggregate 419 or 17.82 per cent of the average strength, as against 298 or 11.72 per cent for 1905.

The duties of chief quartermaster were performed by Capt. (now Maj.) R. McA. Schofield, quartermaster, from July 1 to 31, 1905; by Lieut. Col. W. W. Robinson, deputy quartermaster-general, from August 1 to November 30, 1905; and by Lieut. Col. J. E. Sawyer, deputy quartermaster-general, for the remainder of the year. There have been disbursed under the various appropriations on account fiscal year 1906 about \$650,000, and on account previous fiscal years, about \$310,000, or in all nearly \$1,000,000, regular supplies and army transportation constituting about \$770,000 of the above. The operations of the quartermasters department were mainly routine and call for no special comment.

Lieut. Col. James N. Allison, deputy commissary-general, has had charge of the office of the chief commissary during the year except for an absence on leave from June 19, 1905, to September 1, 1905, when Capt. F. H. Pomroy, Commissary Department, was in charge. Colonel Allison reports all contracts satisfactorily fulfilled. The average cost of ration was 16½ cents. The net loss of stores by waste, loss, and other causes was but \$350.86, of which \$132.58 was due to a storm at Fort Assinniboine which unroofed and flooded the commissary storehouse, leaving but \$218.28 due to ordinary causes. This is less than one-fifth of 1 per centum of total value of rations issued and sales stores, viz., \$123,154. I regard it as an excellent showing.

In compliance with instructions from Office of the Commissary-General, January 26, 1906 (176250), blank forms of questions involving all desired information were prepared and sent through the adjutants-general of the various States comprising this department to the commanding officer of each militia organization reported therein. Only a certain portion of these have been returned. Those received have been filed for future reference with a view to prompt and efficient supply of subsistence stores in case occasion for speedy mobilization of militia should arise.

Col. George W. Adair, assistant surgeon-general, was in charge of office of chief surgeon during year, except when absent on short leaves, when Maj. E. B. Frick, surgeon at Fort Snelling, was in temporary charge of office in addition to his other duties.

Total admissions to sick report during year were 3,021, or 1,207 per thousand of mean strength, as against a ratio of 1,151 for preceding year. The Government sustained an average loss of 4½ per centum of mean strength constantly during year due to disease, wounds, and injuries. The health of troops has been generally good. There has been no epidemic of any nature. Sixty men were discharged for disability during year, or 2.54 per centum of mean strength. Of these there were: For causes in line of duty, 30; for causes not in line of duty, 17; and for causes prior to enlistment, 13. There were but 12 deaths, of which 8 were due to accident, leaving but 4 due to disease, or but one-third of 1 per centum, a wonderfully small number and a deserved tribute to the efficiency and watchfulness of both medical officers and line officers.

Maj. Harry L. Rogers, Paymaster, United States Army, has been in charge of the office of chief paymaster during the year, except when absent on leave since June 20, 1906, when Capt. P. C. Stevens, Paymaster, United States Army, was in temporary charge of office in addition to his other duties. Payments have been made during the year in person, this method being entirely satisfactory. There has been nothing pertaining to the office of the chief paymaster outside of usual routine, and no extended comment is necessary.

The offices of the inspector of small-arms practice, chief signal officer, and chief ordnance officer have been in charge of the aids-de-camp, except for the period March 3 to May 21, 1906, when there were no aids-de-camp on duty here, during which period the military secretary had charge of these offices. The duties have been all routine, and no comment is necessary.

As a result of my inspection at Fort Yellowstone I would recommend that one set of commanding officer's quarters be built at that

post, there being no suitable quarters there for the commanding officer. The importance of the post and the position the commanding officer now holds there make it very necessary that he should have a house suitable to his rank and necessities. I also recommend that one company of infantry be added to that garrison. This would enable the commanding officer to utilize the two cavalry troops more fully in scouting and patrolling the park. Additional barracks are recommended for quartering one company of infantry.

I would also recommend that a new quartermaster stable be built at Fort Snelling at the earliest practicable date. The present corral is old and useless. The target range at this post is now unserviceable during practically the entire spring, due to floods in the Minnesota River, which cause it to overflow the range. Steps should be taken at once to fill in the range and make such other improvements as will enable the command to use it from the beginning of the target season. This year, due to these floods, it was impossible, using every available day, to complete even one-half of the prescribed course before July 15, when the command took the field en route to camps of instruction.

I desire to invite attention to department orders relative to athletics. It will be noticed that these exercises have been put on a regular military basis, athletics being in the hands of the company officers as a regular part of the military training.

I would also invite attention to so much of General Orders, No. 24, series 1905, Department of Dakota, as refers to practice marches. This order was issued prior to General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, which relates, among other things, to practice marches. The Department of Dakota lays claim to being the pioneer in the matter of frequent and systematic practice marches.

I desire to invite attention to the great number of officers now absent from their regiments. The number is steadily increasing from year to year. I am of the opinion that the number now absent is beyond the limit and is greatly impairing the efficiency and discipline of all line organizations.

In closing, I desire to bear witness to the efficiency of all officers on duty at headquarters.

JNO. W. BUBB,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*

---

## REPORT SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION.



## REPORT SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,  
*Oklahoma City, Okla., August 21, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the regular report of affairs in this division for the past year.

The duties pertaining to these headquarters have been performed by the following officers:

*Division commander.*—Gen. Frank D. Baldwin commanded the division up to June 26, upon which day he was retired from active service, and Gen. W. S. McCaskey assumed temporary command, in compliance with instructions from the War Department.

*General Staff.*—Lieut. Col. W. S. Schuyler has served as chief of staff during the year. Capt. J. C. Oakes left these headquarters on detached service August 29, 1905, and was relieved from duty here per paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 17, War Department, 1906.

*The Military Secretary's Department.*—Lieut. Col. J. S. Pettit, to July 20, 1905; First Lieut. H. A. Drum, Twenty-seventh Infantry, July 20, 1905, to January 3, 1906; Maj. J. V. White, January 3 to June 30, 1906.

*Inspector-General's Department.*—Lieut. Col. Frank West, to July 14, 1905; Lieut. Col. L. A. Lovering, Fourth Infantry, assistant to inspector-general, to July 14, and acting inspector-general since July 8, 1905; Maj. A. P. Blocksom, inspector-general, assistant to inspector-general since July 8, 1905.

*Chief engineer officer.*—Capt. J. C. Oakes, to August 29, 1905; First Lieut. H. A. Drum, Twenty-seventh Infantry, August 29 to October 11; First Lieut. F. P. Jackson, Second Infantry, October 11, 1905, to January 12, 1906; First Lieut. C. M. Bundel, Twenty-fifth Infantry, January 12 to June 30, 1906.

*Inspector small-arms practice.*—Capt. H. A. Drum, Twenty-third Infantry (promoted from first lieutenant, Twenty-third Infantry), to June 20, 1906; Maj. J. V. White, military secretary, since that date.

### TROOPS IN DIVISION JUNE 30, 1906.

*Department of Texas.*—First Cavalry; 1 squadron, Thirteenth Cavalry; Sixth and Fifteenth Batteries, Field Artillery; Twenty-sixth Infantry; 1 battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry; and 1 battalion, Thirtieth Infantry. (Remainder Twenty-fifth Infantry, except Company A, joined in July.)

*Department of the Colorado.*—Fifth Cavalry and Twenty-ninth Infantry.

### CHANGES OF STATION.

Third Squadron, Thirteenth Cavalry, arrived at Fort Sill, Okla., August 20, 1905, and Companies G and H, Thirtieth Infantry, returned to their proper station, Fort Reno, Okla., by marching.

Troop I, Fifth Cavalry, left Fort Huachuca, Ariz., September 20, 1905, for Fort Apache, Ariz., by marching, arrived October 6; from

Fort Apache to Fort Wingate, N. Mex., by marching, April 18-26, 1906.

Company H, Twenty-sixth Infantry, from Fort Ringgold, Tex., to Fort McIntosh, Tex., September 20-27, 1905, and thence to Fort Sam Houston, Tex., by rail, October 18. Remainder Second Battalion, from Fort McIntosh to Fort Sam Houston, by marching, October 3-14. Second Battalion, Twenty-sixth Infantry, from Fort Sam Houston to Fort McIntosh, by marching October 14-16. Company B, to Fort Ringgold, arriving October 25, 1905.

Second Squadron, First Cavalry, from Fort Clark, Tex., to Fort Sam Houston, by marching, October 21-28, 1905; Third Squadron, from Fort Sam Houston to Fort Clark, by marching, October 21-27.

Troop D, Fifth Cavalry, from Fort Grant, Ariz. (abandoned October 4), to Fort Huachuca, Ariz., by marching, October 4-7, 1905.

Twenty-second Battery, Field Artillery, left Fort Douglas, Utah, November 11, 1905, for Fort Riley, Kans.; Nineteenth Battery, Field Artillery, arrived at Fort Douglas, November 18; Sixth Battery, Field Artillery, arrived at Fort Sam Houston, Tex., from Fort Riley, January 12, 1906, by marching, replacing the Second Battery, which left Fort Sill for Fort Riley in November, 1905.

Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, from Fort Reno, Okla., to Fort Bliss, Tex., January 17-19, 1906.

First Battalion, Twenty-ninth Infantry, from Fort Bliss to Fort Logan, Colo., January 20-22, 1906.

Second Infantry left Fort Logan, January 25, 1906, for Philippines.

Twelfth and Nineteenth Batteries, Field Artillery, left Fort Douglas, Utah, April 25, 1906, for Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., by marching.

Company C, Twenty-sixth Infantry, from Fort McIntosh to Fort Clark, Tex., for temporary duty, April 29, 1906; left for Fort Sam Houston, June 16, for station, arriving same day.

Company I, Twenty-sixth Infantry, from Fort Ringgold to Fort Brown, Tex., by marching, May 12-17, 1906.

(Since June 30 Fort Ringgold has been abandoned, Company B, Twenty-sixth Infantry, which was at that post, taking station at Fort Sam Houston; the companies of that regiment which were at Forts Brown and McIntosh having been replaced by companies of the Twenty-fifth Infantry from the Department of the Missouri. The headquarters and band took station at Fort Bliss, the First Battalion at Fort Brown, and the Third at Fort McIntosh. Company A has not yet joined.)

#### MOVEMENT OF TROOPS.

In addition to the practice marches throughout the year required by existing orders and the changes of station mentioned above, the following movements, etc., of troops are noted:

Troops F and M, Fifth Cavalry, stationed at Fort Duchesne, Utah, were engaged in patrolling the Uintah Indian Reservation, to prevent unauthorized persons from entering, during July, August, and September, 1905. They were replaced in October by a detachment of two noncommissioned officers and ten privates from Companies K and M, Twenty-ninth Infantry, who were withdrawn December 16.

On October 2, 1905, the Second Battalion, Twenty-fifth Infantry, left Fort Reno, Okla., for Fort Sill, by marching; was joined at Anadarko, Okla., by Troops L and M, Thirteenth Cavalry, which had

marched from Fort Sill. These troops, with the Second Battery, Field Artillery, under General Baldwin, attacked Fort Sill, which was defended by Colonel Howe, Artillery Corps, commanding Troops I and K, Thirteenth Cavalry, and the remaining batteries of Field Artillery in camp at that place. The battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry returned to its station by marching. In November the six batteries which had been encamped at Fort Sill left for their proper stations.

On November 7, 1905, First Lieut. J. H. Lewis, with a detachment of ten men, Fifth Cavalry, proceeded from Fort Wingate, N. Mex., to the Navaho Indian Agency, Fort Defiance, Ariz., to investigate and report upon alleged Indian troubles; returned to station November 11. On November 15 Capt. H. O. Williard, with Troop K, Fifth Cavalry, left Fort Wingate for this agency, for the purpose of preventing trouble between the agent and Indians; rejoined December 10.

The Second Squadron, First Cavalry, left Fort Sam Houston, Tex., for temporary duty at San Francisco May 1, 1906; returned June 19. Headquarters, band, First and Third Squadrons left Fort Clark, Tex., for same duty May 2; headquarters, band, and First Squadron returned June 13; Third Squadron, June 29.

The First Squadron, Fifth Cavalry, under Maj. C. H. Watts, left Fort Huachuca, Ariz., on June 1, for Naco, Ariz., at request of United States Consul at Cananea, Mexico, on account of troubles at that place caused by striking Mexicans. Returned to station June 5.

#### SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE.

No reports of small-arms practice for the past season have yet been received. The practice of the First Cavalry was interrupted by their being ordered to San Francisco, and subsequently by their attendance at the camps of instruction.

The division competitions this year were held at Fort Sill, Okla., from August 6 to 14, the change from Fort Reno being made on account of the probable early abandonment of the latter post. The range proved to be very satisfactory, and the competitions were successfully conducted under Maj. C. W. Taylor, Thirteenth Cavalry, the officer in charge, and his assistants.

The following recommendations of the military secretary (inspector small-arms practice) are concurred in:

On account of the large number of officers and enlisted men required at the competitions, taken from their organizations while en route to and while at camps of instruction, it is recommended that the competitions in the future be held prior to the departure of troops on these marches. \* \* \* It is noted with satisfaction that the recommendation made in last year's report that officers and enlisted men entering competitions be placed in separate classes has been adopted. On account of the impossibility of making any accurate estimate of the number of prizes required for the officers, it is suggested that no estimate for them be submitted until after the competitions.

#### GARRISON SCHOOLS.

Reports indicate that orders in reference to these schools have been carried out.

#### POST SCHOOLS.

The inspectors report that these schools have been conducted in accordance with orders. The school prescribed by paragraph 3, Gen-



eral Orders, No. 124, War Department, 1905, was conducted at all posts in the division, except Fort Ringgold; and the school for children at Forts Apache, Duchesne, Huachuca, and Reno, there being no necessity at other posts for such a school.

I concur in the opinion of the military secretary, who believes "that better results would obtain than heretofore if the school prescribed in paragraph 3 of the above order were merged into that provided for in paragraph 4 of that order, where those men ambitious to learn could be taught such subjects as would be most useful for them."

#### ENGINEER WORK.

The principal work in the chief engineer's office has been the preparation and completion of a number of sheets of the "Progressive military map" of the United States. A great many maps, tracings, and blueprints have been furnished upon applications from different posts in the division. Much miscellaneous work has been done, such as filing and mounting maps, checking road sketches required to be made by existing orders, and repairing instruments.

#### POST EXCHANGE.

On account of the large amount of stock often carried by the post exchanges, the inspector-general suggests the advisability of fire insurance. I would recommend that it be made obligatory where it is practicable.

I renew my recommendation for the restoration of the canteen feature of the post exchange. It is the belief of the men that the law is an interference with their personal rights guaranteed by the Constitution, and that the law, if submitted to the Supreme Court of the United States, would be regarded as unconstitutional.

The reports of the inspectors show that the troops are efficient and ready for any service. The inspector-general notes "an improvement in the instruction of troops in the division." The most serious defect is the absence of so many officers, especially captains, from their commands, and, as he says, "there is no doubt that the lack of permanent and experienced organization commanders is responsible for a large part of the present desertions."

As Brig. Gen. F. D. Baldwin, U. S. Army, retired, commended the Southwestern Division during the year, with the exception of a few days, his views as submitted in the following report are entitled to consideration:

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DIVISION,  
*Oklahoma City, Okla., June 26, 1906.*

SIR: In closing up my professional duties on the active list I would submit the following:

During the past year I have inspected at least once, and in some instances two or three times, all the organizations in the Southwestern Military Division. It is most gratifying to be able to report a marked improvement in the general appearance, discipline, and equipment of all the troops. The intelligent performance of all duties imposed has been most exemplary on the part of both officers and men. It is scarcely possible to commend any one organization above that of another, but if there is any choice in the infantry, it is the battalion of the Twenty-fifth Infantry now stationed at Fort Bliss under the command of Maj. J. M. T. Partello, and the battalion of the Twenty-sixth Infantry stationed at Fort Brown under the command of Maj. H. L. Roberts. In the cavalry the squadron of the Thirteenth Cavalry at Fort Sill, under the command of Maj. Chas. W. Taylor, and the squadron of the Fifth Cavalry, under command of Major Watts, at Fort Huachuca, are most excellent.

Owing to the heavy expense of maintaining troops at Fort Apache, it would seem wise to make early provision for the abandonment of that post. Fort Wingate should be in condition to house a full squadron of cavalry by the 1st of January. It is probably as economical a post to supply as we have in New Mexico or Arizona. Fort Brown, Tex., should to a very great extent be rebuilt. The quarters are old and very difficult and expensive to keep in repair. The reservation of Fort Reno should be retained for military purposes, even should the post be abandoned, as there is no doubt but what it can be utilized to great advantage for the mobilization of militia and regular troops in case of trouble.

Fort Sill, including the Wichita Forest Reserve, has the greatest advantages for the mobilization of large bodies of troops of any reservation in the United States. There is scarcely any part of the season that troops can not be drilled and maneuvered over a magnificent territory for that purpose.

I would invite attention to my letter of September 14, 1905, wherein I recommended an increase of the reservation. This, I understand, has already met with the approval of the honorable Secretary of War, and he has recommended to Congress an appropriation sufficient to secure this outlying territory.

I consider that Fort Duchesne has passed beyond its days of usefulness as a place to retain troops. The military reservation should be thrown open to settlement, and there are so few Indians that it does not seem at all necessary to keep troops in that region. It is preferable that the civil authorities should take hold of the matter. The main thing that the people desire the retention of troops for is the revenue they receive from the expenditure of money made by the soldiers.

All the other posts that are not mentioned are in a fair state of preservation, but it will require considerable money to keep them from deteriorating and in good condition.

Referring to Fort Sill again, while the buildings are old style, still they appeal to everyone who has ever been stationed at that place as very suitable for occupancy for years to come, with not an overextravagant expenditure of money to possibly remodel and repair them. Should additional troops be stationed there and it become necessary to provide shelter for them, I would recommend that careful selection be made for the location of the new barracks, leaving old Fort Sill as it is.

In conclusion, I wish to express my thanks and appreciation of the loyal and intelligent manner in which all the staff officers at division headquarters have performed their every duty.

Very respectfully,

FRANK D. BALDWIN,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*

My inspection of all posts in the division impressed me in a manner similar to that expressed by my predecessor, General Baldwin, and I have nothing to add thereto except that Fort Clark should be abandoned for the same reason given by General Baldwin concerning Fort Apache. In my report for 1905, as commanding general, Department of the Colorado, it was recommended that if Apache were abandoned the reservation should remain in the control of the War Department. In fact, the Government is paying dearly for its generosity in the transfer of military reservations to the public domain.

It is hoped the War Department will protect itself in the matter of permitting railroads or commercial ventures in the Fort Sill Reservation. To allow a railroad to be built that does not parallel the two now traversing the reservation, or that does not run along the boundary, will ruin the property, or make it nearly useless for extended maneuvers. This is the most desirable military reservation for such purposes still owned by the War Department. Nothing should be permitted that will interfere with free movements of troops, and wire fences and other necessary obstructions certainly will so interfere.

From inquiries made of officers and men the opinion is expressed that General Orders, Nos. 44 and 110, current series, War Department,

will have a decided and disastrous effect upon reenlistments, especially in the infantry branch. The practice marches as now ordered and the prospect of a repetition of this summer's long encampments and the extended marches incident thereto are looked upon as an unnecessary hardship. American soldiers are thinking men, and reason to the effect that while any hardship that is necessary will be endured, those not necessary will be evaded. It is believed that the infantry soldier upon reenlistment will be found in the Coast Artillery.

General Orders, No. 44, is comprehensive, and compliance with it will give the Army all the work it needs or can well perform. There is but little time for idleness.

I am of the opinion that camps of instruction as now conducted are too long in duration. Three weeks in camp should be sufficient. Marches should be less than 100 miles; anything beyond this is unnecessary and is disapproved of by the majority of officers and men whom I have interviewed on the subject.

There appears to be a difference of opinion as to the requirements of paragraph 838, Army Regulations, with reference to rendering the efficiency reports of officers temporarily absent from their commands on June 30. Some submitted reports of such officers, while others did not. It would seem best if, as suggested by The Military Secretary, the reports in such cases were required to be made out at the permanent stations of the officers, and, if considered necessary, they could be referred to their temporary commanding officers for remark.

The recommendation of last year that the salary of the chief clerk at division headquarters be increased from \$1,400 to \$1,600 per year is renewed.

#### ORGANIZED MILITIA.

The inspections of the militia required by existing orders were made in this division as follows:

*Arkansas.*—By Lieut. Col. A. C. Sharpe and Captain Bent, Thirtieth Infantry, and Maj. A. P. Blocksom, inspector-general.

*Colorado.*—By Lieut. Col. T. F. Davis, military secretary.

*Texas.*—By Maj. C. J. T. Clarke and H. L. Roberts, Twenty-sixth Infantry, and Capt. J. F. Reynolds Landis, First Cavalry.

*Utah.*—By Maj. R. L. Hirst, Twenty-ninth Infantry.

*Arizona.*—By Maj. H. L. Bishop, Fifth Cavalry.

*Oklahoma.*—By Maj. A. P. Blocksom, inspector-general.

All the inspections were made in April, except in Oklahoma, where it was in March, and it would have been more satisfactory had it also been made in April, on account of the severe weather met with.

The reports show that, as a rule, the various organizations were in a satisfactory condition, and that they could be depended upon to respond when called upon in an emergency. In rendering the reports there was a lack of uniformity in those of regimental and other headquarters, and many had to be returned for correction. While the mistakes of this year will be avoided in the future, it is recommended that a suitable blank be printed for use in the inspections of headquarters.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM S. McCASKEY,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*

---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS.**

---



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS.

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,  
*San Antonio, Tex., September 15, 1906.*

SIR: I assumed command of the Department of Texas, April 19, 1906, relieving Col. Martin B. Hughes, First Cavalry, who had been in command since the departure of Brig. Gen. Jesse M. Lee, U. S. Army, February 25, 1906.

In my inspections for the year I found the administration of posts and staff departments satisfactory. Without exception, the officers in command or in charge are to be commended for this condition of affairs. I have no unfavorable comments to make.

Purchase of additional land for enlargement of Fort Sam Houston, Tex., has devolved upon the chief quartermaster, Colonel Stevens, who has shown good business sense and judgment in obtaining the most suitable locations with the minimum of legal difficulties, and it is hoped that the necessary buildings not only in the new, but in the old post, may be speedily erected, in order that the garrison may be increased and the post of Fort Clark, Tex., abandoned.

Negotiations for purchase of suitable tract of land near Leon Springs for artillery ranges and maneuver sites are progressing favorably. This tract should, if possible, be increased by 10,000 acres. The land lying between the infantry post and newly acquired territory should be purchased and also present infantry target range.

If the above suggestion is favorably considered and decided upon, the San Antonio arsenal could be moved to the new site, and the grounds now occupied by it and those included in the abandoned infantry range of 310 acres disposed of at a reasonable figure.

The absence of many commissioned officers is more marked than ever. The situation does not improve. During a portion of the summer not more than one-third were present. Recommendations made heretofore are renewed. It is believed that if more officers, and especially of the grade of captain, were present with their companies, contentment among enlisted men would exist and fewer desertions occur.

It is recommended that the pay of officers and enlisted men be increased 20 per cent and that the commutation allowance of quarters be increased to \$15 or \$20 per month per room.

I am of the opinion that a return to the system of departmental commands and the abandonment of divisions would be an improvement in administration.

*Troops serving in the department June 30, 1906.*

Post or station.	Designation.	Present.			Absent.				Present and absent.			
		Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.	Within department.		Without department.		Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.	Aggregate.
					Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Total.		
Department headquarters. Fort Bliss, Tex.	General officers, staff, etc.	9	3	12								
	General staff		18	18								
	Field and staff and Companies E, F, G, and H, Twenty-fifth Infantry.	11	251	262	1	3	4	1	3	5	13	13
Fort Brown, Tex.	General prisoners.											
	General staff	1	11	12								
	Field and staff and Companies I, K, L, and M, Twenty-sixth Infantry.	9	266	275	1	5	6	4	14	271	285	297
Fort Clark, Tex.	General prisoners.											
	General staff	1	15	16								
	Field and staff, band, and Troops A, B, C, D, I, K, L, and M, First Cavalry.	17	479	496	1	1	1	1	19	20	39	19
Fort Logan H. Root, Ark.	Seminole Negro-Indian scouts.											
	General prisoners.		8	8								
	General staff		8	8								
Fort McIntosh, Tex.	Field and staff and Companies E and F, Thirtieth Infantry.	5	128	133	2		2	2	2	4	9	9
	General prisoners.		8	8								
	General staff	1	12	13								
Fort Reno, Okla.	Field and staff and Companies A and D, Twenty-sixth Infantry.	6	106	112	1	12	13	1	3	4	8	8
	General prisoners.											
	General staff	1	13	14								
Fort Ringgold, Tex.	Staff and Companies G and H, Thirtieth Infantry.	4	118	122	1	1	2	2	7	119	126	141
	General prisoners.											
	General staff		10	10								
Fort Sam Houston, Tex.	Company B, Twenty-sixth Infantry.	3	58	61	2		2	2	3	62	65	86
	Seminole Negro-Indian scouts.		11	11								
	General prisoners.											
Fort Sam Houston, Tex.	General staff	2	82	84	1		1					
	Field and staff and Troops E, F, G, and H, First Cavalry.	13	244	257	1	1	2		3	2	3	3
	Sixth and Fifteenth Batteries, Field Artillery.	8	258	266					3	4	9	9
Fort Sam Houston, Tex.	Field and staff, band, and Companies C, E, F, G, and H, Twenty-sixth Infantry.	20	344	364	1	2	3	5	3	8	26	26
	Recruits.											
	General prisoners.	12	12	24	3	3	6	3	15	15	30	30

[illegible]

**NOTE.**—Aggregates do not include figures in italics.



*Gains by transfer of organizations to department.*

Station.	Organization.	Arrival in department.		Strength present on arrival.		
		Date.	From—	Officers.	Men.	Aggregate.
Fort Sill .....	Field and staff and Third Squadron, Thirteenth Cavalry.	Aug. 20	Philippine Islands .	8	164	172
Fort Sam Houston...	Sixth Battery, Field Artillery.	Jan. 12	Fort Riley, Kans...	4	89	93

*Losses by transfer of organizations from department.*

Station.	Organization.	Departure from department.		Strength present on departure.		
		Date.	To—	Officers.	Men.	Aggregate.
Fort Sill .....	Headquarters field and staff and Fourteenth and Twenty-first Batteries, Second Provisional Regiment Field Artillery.	Nov. 4	Fort Sheridan, Ill..	6	216	222
	Second Battery Field Artillery. <sup>a</sup>	Nov. 4	Fort Riley, Kans...	3	93	96
Fort Bliss .....	Field and staff and Companies A, B, C, and D, Twenty-ninth Infantry.	Jan. 19	Fort Logan, Colo...	8	224	232
Jackson Barracks, Fort Jackson and Fort St. Philip, La.	Field and staff and Fourth and Ninety-first Companies, Coast Artillery.	Mar. 8	Department of the Gulf.	7	225	232

<sup>a</sup>Temporarily at Fort Sill; permanent station Fort Sam Houston, Tex.

## STAFF ADMINISTRATION.

The officers serving as heads of the various staff departments were as follows:

*Military secretary.*—Maj. Walter L. Finley, military secretary; military secretary of the department the entire year, excepting the period from July 13 to September 29, 1905. First Lieut. George Van Horn Moseley, aid-de-camp; acting military secretary of the department from July 13 to August 19, 1905, and from September 7 to September 29, 1905. Capt. Charles D. Roberts, Seventh Infantry, acting military secretary of the department from August 19 to September 7, 1905.

*Judge-advocate.*—Capt. Charles E. Hay, jr., acting judge-advocate entire year, excepting the period from July 1 to August 6, 1905. Capt. Charles D. Roberts, Seventh Infantry, in charge of office from July 1 to August 6, 1905.

*Chief quartermaster.*—Lieut. Col. Robert R. Stevens, deputy quartermaster-general entire year.

*Chief commissary.*—Capt. Samuel B. Bootes, commissary, entire year, excepting the period from April 13 to May 28, 1906. Capt. David P. Cordray, Twenty-sixth Infantry, in charge of office from April 13 to May 28, 1906.

*Chief surgeon.*—Lieut. Col. Louis M. Maus, deputy surgeon-general, entire year.

*Chief paymaster.*—Maj. Hamilton S. Wallace, paymaster, entire year, excepting the period from June 8 to June 30, 1906. Capt. Charles E. Stanton, paymaster, June 8 to June 30, 1906.

*Chief ordnance officer.*—Col. John Pitman, Ordnance Department, entire year, excepting the period from August 1 to September 9, 1905. Capt. Charles D. Roberts, Seventh Infantry, in charge of office from August 1 to September 9, 1905.

*Chief signal officer.*—First Lieut. George Van Horn Moseley, aid-de-camp, from July 1 to July 18, 1905, and from December 14, 1905, to February 1, 1906; Capt. Charles D. Roberts, Seventh Infantry, from July 18 to December 14, 1905. Capt. Samuel B. Bootes, commissary, from February 1 to April 19, 1906, and from April 29 to May 28, 1906. First Lieut. John S. McCleery, Twentieth Infantry, aid-de-camp, from April 19 to April 29, 1906. First Lieut. Douglas McCaskey, Fourth Cavalry, aid-de-camp, from May 28, to June 30, 1906.

Other officers of the staff corps serving at department headquarters were: Capt. George D. Arrowsmith, paymaster, United States Army, and Capt. Lawrence J. Fleming, quartermaster, United States Army, in charge of construction at Fort Sam Houston, Tex.

The aid was First Lieut. Douglas McCaskey, Fourth Cavalry, aid-de-camp; assistant military secretary since April 19, 1906; inspector small arms practice since April 19, 1906; officer in charge of athletics since April 29, 1906.

#### THE MILITARY SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

The military secretary of the department, Maj. Walter L. Finley, military secretary, United States Army, submits the following table and report on desertions during the year:

I have the honor to submit the following report, with tabulated statement of desertions in the Department of Texas for the year ending June 30, 1906.

An examination of this table will show that while the average enlisted strength present in the department during the year was less than the preceding fiscal year, the total number of desertions decreased in much larger proportion. There was a slight increase in desertions from the cavalry and a marked decrease in infantry. Desertions from the artillery were about equal to last year, considering the loss of strength in that arm in March, 1906, by the transfer of Jackson Barracks to the Department of the Gulf.

It is noted that 28½ per cent of the total number of desertions in the department was of men in the first year of enlistment. In view of this fact, it is recommended that regulations be amended so as to make the first enlistment for one year only, the second for two years, and all succeeding enlistments for three years.

I have no other recommendations to submit in addition to those contained in my report of last year.

*Desertions, 1905-6.*

	General Staff.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Infantry.	Total.	Fort Bliss.	Fort Brown.	Fort Clark.	Jackson Barracks.	Fort Logan H. Rootz.	Fort McIntosh.	Fort Reno.	Fort Ringgold.
<b>1905.</b>													
July .....	1	6	6	14	27	6	2	2	5	3	0	3	0
August .....	0	13	1	20	34	2	4	0	0	1	0	7	2
September .....	1	17	4	9	31	1	1	0	1	0	1	2	0
October .....	1	18	3	8	30	4	2	9	3	0	0	2	0
November .....	0	13	2	5	20	2	1	4	2	0	2	0	0
December .....	1	19	5	3	28	0	1	5	4	0	0	1	0
<b>1906.</b>													
January .....	0	9	3	7	19	1	0	7	1	0	1	1	0
February .....	0	0	2	4	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
March .....	0	7	2	15	24	0	0	4	0	0	7	1	0
April .....	0	10	4	6	20	0	0	4	.....	1	1	0	1
May .....	0	3	2	6	11	1	0	0	.....	0	3	0	1
June .....	1	22	2	9	34	0	0	13	.....	1	0	5	0
Total .....	5	137	86	106	284	17	11	48	16	6	15	22	5
Total 1904-5....	0	124	49	271	444	73	27	37	32	37	31	35	20

	Fort Sam Houston.	Fort Sill.	Total.	Causes.			Number of enlisted men present (within Department).						
Drunkenness.				Other causes.	Total.	General staff.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Infantry.	Scouts.	Recruits.	Total.	
1905.													
July .....	6	0	27	8	19	27	151	768	416	1,447		0	2,814
August .....	9	9	34	7	27	34	151	959	404	1,445	33	0	2,992
September .....	14	11	31	11	20	31	156	984	403	1,453	33	0	3,029
October .....	1	9	30	9	21	30	151	955	292	1,448	33	0	2,879
November .....	2	7	20	8	12	20	145	961	402	1,460	33	47	3,048
December .....	11	6	28	8	20	28	148	1,014	409	1,482	33	84	3,170
1906.													
January .....	6	2	19	5	14	19	153	1,013	422	1,293	34	43	2,958
February .....	5	0	6	1	5	6	158	1,007	427	1,311	32	64	2,999
March .....	11	1	24	6	18	24	139	995	219	1,326	33	37	2,749
April .....	8	5	20	2	18	20	133	978	211	1,321	33	65	2,741
May .....	5	1	11	1	10	11	135	277	223	1,310	33	38	2,016
June.....	12	3	34	3	31	34	137	940	228	1,296	30	15	2,646
Total .....	90	54	284	69	215	284	146	904	338	1,383	32	33	2,836
Total 1904-5...	100	52	444	109	335	444	158	927	433	1,481	32	.....	3,026

## JUDGE ADVOCATE'S DEPARTMENT.

The following extracts from the report of Capt. Charles E. Hay, jr., acting judge advocate, are quoted as being well worthy of consideration:

There were three commissioned officers tried in this department during the year, all of which trials resulted in conviction. In one of these cases the proceedings were finally acted upon by the President.

The number of trials of enlisted men by general court-martial was 327; by garrison court-martial 17, and by summary court 2,378. Ten general prisoners were tried by general court-martial, and one by summary court, making the total of all completed trials 2,736. There was besides an arraignment of an enlisted man by general court on the charge of desertion, in whose case a special plea in bar of trial, on the ground of insanity, was sustained.

There was also a court of inquiry convened by the department commander, at the request of an officer, to inquire into the facts relating to the loss of certain post exchange funds and to express an opinion on the merits of said case.

In the above quoted number of trials of enlisted men by general, garrison, and summary courts-martial are included all trials of the men of the Field Artillery temporarily in this department at Camp J. P. Story, near Fort Sill, Okla., under the provisions of General Orders, No. 89, War Department, 1905.

Of the 159 trials for desertion, 113 resulted in conviction as charged, 41 in conviction of absence without leave only, 3 in acquittal, and in 2 cases the sentences were disapproved.

It has been observed that some soldiers, not finding their stations, or perhaps their officers or comrades, exactly to their liking, seek to better matters by absenting themselves without leave and reporting within ten days at some other station. It is thought that such an offense, involving as it does, a certain spirit of defiance and of contempt for those in authority, should be punished more severely than as a mere absence without leave. The provisions of the sixty-second article of war are sufficiently broad in scope to admit of the laying of an additional charge alleging such act of defiance under this article. When a well-defined case of this nature is discovered, experience has shown it to be the better course to dispose of it as above suggested, than to make an abortive attempt to establish desertion, resulting in the escape of the offender with a merely nominal sentence.

The present Executive order prescribing the limits of punishment for certain offenses provides for a forfeiture of \$4 for the offense of "noisy or disorderly conduct in quarters" on the part of a private soldier; no previous convictions considered. It appears to be well settled that "disorderly conduct" does not constitute any crime known to the law (Def. words and phrases judicially defined), and to enable a military tribunal to take cognizance of the breach of discipline involved in any act of disorderly conduct, reference must be made to the descriptive portion of the supporting specification. As the term "disorderly" means "lawless, contrary to law, violating or disposed to violate law and good order," it will be seen that the offenses to which the term "disorderly conduct" may be applied are practically limitless. It is therefore suggested that the limit of punishment to be inflicted upon conviction of such an offense be abrogated, and that each court be allowed to exercise its discretion as the individual cases arise.

In view of the difficulty of ascertaining the mode of unlawful disposition by soldiers of their uniform clothing, it is suggested that regulation or law be made under which a soldier who is unable to satisfactorily account for clothing issued to him may be adequately punished.

It is recommended that the provisions of A. R. 949, allowing abatement of periods of confinement to general prisoners for good conduct be extended to include garrison prisoners. Soldiers have frequently been sentenced to periods of confinement of from six to twelve months for offenses which have not been considered sufficiently grave to warrant a dishonorable discharge. Yet another offender, whose crime may be more heinous, awarded the same period of confinement, coupled with a dishonorable discharge, actually regains his freedom before his less vicious but more unfortunate comrade. It is suggested that all garrison prisoners sentenced to six months' confinement or over be considered in the same status as respects abatement of confinement for good conduct as a general prisoner serving the first year of his sentence.

A revival of the term "military convict" is suggested, to be applied to all prisoners whose sentences warrant their confinement in the Fort Leavenworth military prison, and that the term "general prisoner" be given to those only who, although dishonorably discharged, are sentenced to serve their period of confinement at the guardhouse of some military post.

The provisions of A. R. 923, requiring an annual report of the number of different men tried by inferior courts, requiring a separate record, by name, of

each of the multitude of offenders, entails a great deal of labor and it is doubtful if this information is of any real value. It is recommended that this portion of the above paragraph be stricken from the regulations.

Although sections 8 and 9 of the act of January 21, 1903 ("Dick Law"), published in General Orders, No. 7, Adjutant-General's Office, 1903, make certain provisions for the trial by courts-martial of officers or men of the militia when in the service of the United States, there is no provision made for such method of enforcing order and discipline when the militia is merely participating in the encampment, maneuvers, and field instruction of the Regular Army as contemplated in section 15 of the same act. Legislation looking to the avoidance of possible confusion resultant upon the failure of this act to so provide is accordingly suggested. Failing in this, it is recommended that all camps of instruction at which militia are present by invitation be in the future held upon some reservation under the jurisdiction of the United States Government.

#### QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

The operations of this department have been of considerable magnitude and importance during the year. While the excellent report of Lieut. Col. Robert R. Stevens, deputy quartermaster-general, chief quartermaster, is too voluminous to be given in full, the following extracts are quoted as being of special interest and importance:

I have the honor to make the subjoined report of the quartermaster's service, Department of Texas, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906.

Under General Orders, No. 110, current series, War Department, the establishment of an encampment and maneuvers at Camp Mabry, Texas, was directed and under instructions from the Quartermaster-General preparation for the accommodation of troops there was made to provide such conveniences as were necessary and usual in an established military encampment, assimilating conditions of the camp as near as practicable to those of field operations.

#### FORT BLISS, TEX.

This post, which is one of the few in the department of modern construction, has shown considerable improvement within the past two years.

Repairs during the year consisted principally of painting the exterior wood-work of buildings, remedying the defects noted as to porches and partitions, and the pointing up of the wind cracks in brickwork. These buildings were mentioned in a recent report of the medical department as brick veneered. This is an error. They have hollow brick walls of the usual construction.

This post has been much improved by the advances made in the cultivation of vegetation on the reservation. A fair growth of grass has been started on the parade and the trees around the post have thrived in growth.

The question as to the repair of the roads connecting this post with El Paso has involved some complications. As this highway is not under Government control, either through ownership or by right of way, the question as to the authority for making repairs thereon is one which involves constant complications.

It has not been thought that it could be expected that the county would, without the assistance of the Government, make all the repairs needed to maintain the road in good condition. The two authorities have therefore combined in this work, so far as possible. The principal repairs have been effected by having the county to furnish the rock crusher and the post to furnish the service of prisoners to perform the work. The result shows an excellent highway, which has been much needed ever since the establishment of the post.

During the year applications have been made for rights of way, respectively, for water pipe for the City Supply Company, for a street-car line to extend to

the reservation, with a station near the eastern edge of the post, and for a track for a railroad, under control of N. D. Streeter. The water pipe has been completed, and a revocable license has been granted to the street-car company under date of June 8. The performance of the work appears to be pending.

These improvements will add very materially to the facilities of the post. It has heretofore been difficult to secure day labor at Fort Bliss, especially owing to the want of transportation accommodations. With street-car service to the post this will be largely relieved, and it is believed it will contribute much to the facilities for securing artificer services.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### FORT BROWN, TEX.

The post of Fort Brown is recognized as one designated for reconstruction upon modern plans. This will, it appears, involve a change in site from the present location. This change would, without doubt, be made to place the post beyond the reach of danger from undermining of building foundations due to caving of the river bank.

It is believed that the heavy drafts on the river above this point for irrigation purposes have had a material effect in reducing the force of the wear upon the banks at Fort Brown and relieving the tendency to encroach upon the site of the post.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### FORT CLARK, TEX.

This post is at the disadvantage of awaiting abandonment. It has, therefore, been the policy of this department to make thereon the smallest expenditures consistent with necessities under sanitary considerations. Even these considerations, however, can with the means available only be met in a very limited manner so long as the old post remains in its original form of construction. With the completion of a brigade post at Fort Sam Houston it is believed that the question as to the future of Fort Clark will be determined and the inevitable result—its abandonment—attained. \* \* \* The abandonment of Fort Clark will close a long record of extravagant transportation expenses due to the fact that the post is situated 10 miles from the railroad.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### CAMP EAGLE PASS, TEX.

This station was finally abandoned on April 30, 1906, by the withdrawal of the detachment which had been left to guard the reservation and property. Mr. W. L. Evans then accepting appointment as caretaker at \$25 per month.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### FORT LOGAN H. ROOTS, ARK.

This post, which was constructed shortly after the post of Fort Bliss, is of modern construction and in good repair throughout. Save for the question of ordinary wear, these buildings will require no material repairs during the year. It is in process of enlargement to make it a battalion post. The buildings respectively constructed and now in the course of construction consist of the gymnasium and post exchange building and the administration building, one set field officers' quarters, one set bachelor officers' quarters, two barracks, two mess halls and kitchens, and two company lavatories.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### FORT M'INTOSH, TEX.

This post has been designated for increase in garrison from three companies to four companies and headquarters, thus rendering it a battalion post, and requiring some special attention for repair and maintenance. The post generally, however, is especially in need of repair. The buildings need new flooring. In many cases the wood work throughout requires renovation and exterior painting. Work pending there consists of one barrack, one mess hall, one lavatory, and one captain's quarters.

\* \* \* \* \*

## FORT RENO, OKLA.

This post is also awaiting abandonment. For such a post the quarters could not be considered as in bad condition, though considerable repairs might to advantage be made there should the proposed length of time for retention of the post in the service warrant extensive measures for its renovation.

\* \* \* \* \*

 FORT BINGGOLD, TEX.

This post, notwithstanding its isolated location, is one of the most advanced in construction and best maintained of all the old posts in the department. The unavoidable expense which accompanied its maintenance and the apparent want for military station in that immediate vicinity, together with the policy as to concentration of troops in large posts, have, it appears, led to the abandonment of the post, such arrangements having been directed in General Orders, No. 104, current series, War Department.

The shipment of property was, upon the transfer of the main garrison, immediately proceeded with, under charge of Lieutenant Benteen, Twenty-sixth Infantry, who, with a detachment of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, was left to close the business of the post.

Under instructions from the Quartermaster-General of July 31, 1906, the quartermaster's agent, W. W. Lambert, was placed in charge of the post under the usual duties of a caretaker.

\* \* \* \* \*

 FORT SAM HOUSTON, TEX.

The principal needs of the post are extension to provide in the old post two sets of field officers' quarters and three of lieutenants' quarters. In the cavalry and artillery additions are needed two sets of field officers' quarters and two of lieutenants' quarters. These quarters are needed for the accommodation of the present strength of the garrison. Reference is made to indorsement of July 22, 1904, of the commanding officer, Fort Sam Houston, and indorsement from this office of July 23, 1904, presenting details of such addition.

During the year a target range was established and used on land furnished free of charge by Mr. George W. Brackenridge.

With the proposed acquirement by the Government of the land to extend eastward from the cavalry and artillery addition, purchase is recommended of sufficient land to join on this extension and on the leased ground farther to the north and afford a target range which would contain within its limits the full maximum range which the service rifle may be expected to attain.

The acquirement of this range would be further facilitated at this time by the nature of the ground, which still remains open to the north. It affords considerable undulating and rough ground to act as secondary stops, and with the expenditure of a comparatively small fund the establishment of such a range could be effected and would add a finishing equipment to the brigade post to be completed here.

This undertaking might be much aided by disposing of the tract of 310 acres which the Government purchased in 1885 for use as a target range but which, owing to the want of proper isolation in the ground, was, so far as relates to such use, practically abandoned owing to an injunction taken out by citizens claiming loss of animals from scattering fire from the range.

This land is fairly well located for farming purposes, and could, it is believed, be disposed of at a figure which would largely add to the amount required for purchase of a rifle range on the ground already above described.

The acquirement of the tract of 17,000 acres on the Aransas Pass Railroad at Leon Springs will add very largely to the material advantages afforded by this section, and will supply a need long recognized for a permanent artillery range, together with ranges for small-arms practice in camp competition.

This purchase should not, however, prevent the acquirement of a range at Fort Sam Houston.

This post should be supplied with a target range readily accessible therefrom without the necessity of detaching troops from regular duties. Whatever land, therefore, may be acquired in the larger tract mentioned, the plan should be still kept in view of the establishment of an adequate local range at Fort Sam Houston, as before recommended.

Drill grounds containing about 340 acres have been rented from Mr. George W. Brackenridge at \$200 per month. An option on the same land has been given by him to the Government at the price of \$70,000. This land lies south of the present location of the Austin road, and together with the eastern portion of the proposed extension of the reservation, will unite to add very materially to the continuous space available for use in the proposed brigade post in all ceremonies or maneuvers.

The purchase of the additional land at Fort Sam Houston, with a view to the extension of the cavalry and artillery addition to provide for an additional garrison of eight troops, headquarters, and band of cavalry, was provided for in appropriation act approved June 12. This office having under instructions from the Quartermaster-General of April 21, proceeded with investigation of the cost and relative advantages of tracts which might be made available in the vicinity. Report and recommendation on the subject, together with plans, were forwarded on June 3. The amount needed for the acquirement of this tract having been estimated to exceed the appropriation of \$188,000, the committee of citizens, who had the matter in charge, agreed to guarantee a fund to meet the deficiency in the appropriation. Owing to a large number of owners and some complications in title, as well as difficulties as to price, some condemnation proceedings were found to be necessary and measures were taken toward instituting suits accordingly.

An appropriation was also provided for by the same act of \$112,000 for the acquirement of about 17,000 acres of land about 17 miles from San Antonio, for use as a general encampment and maneuvering ground and for target range.

Under the instructions of the Quartermaster-General of April 21, this office proceeded with measures for the selection of the most desirable tract, which, under the limitations of the bill as to the cost and acreage, could be secured. A map showing the location of the proposed tract with reference to the city of San Antonio, was, as a preliminary measure, forwarded to the Quartermaster-General's Office on May 3, 1906.

Under arrangements made by the Quartermaster-General with the Geological Department, Mr. Stuart Penick of the latter department made, under direction of the Quartermaster's Department, a hasty survey of the ground in question. This survey, which was intended to relate simply to topographical and to geological conditions, was most creditably performed as to time and detail.

A verifying survey will, however, be necessary in order to determine the exact location of boundaries and to fix areas. In order that in both these elements the survey might be made official, employment of the county surveyor for the work is deemed advisable, with the additional recommendations that a party of axmen under charge of an officer precede the official survey and do necessary clearing of the tract of brush along boundaries; this officer also to map the topography of the additional tracts not included in the previous survey. The advantages of the general tract and the conditions required to remedy its present irregularity of outline will be included in a special report.

*Ice plant.*—The private ice plant, heretofore operated on the military reservation, was, on March 1, 1906, taken up as a quartermaster's plant after liquidating all proper claims against the private plant. The increase of the garrison necessitates a corresponding increase in the capacity of the ice plant.

\* \* \* \* \*

FORT SILL, OKLA.

The advantages of this post in climate and in facilities for maneuvers on a large scale have been before presented. It has, as before indicated, been designed for ultimate reconstruction on a new plan.

The question of enlargement of the immediate reservation of Fort Sill and the disposal in order to effect this of a corresponding part of the wood reserve was presented in communication of April 19 from the commanding officer, Fort Sill, and approved by this office under date of April 27. Action thereon has not so far been made known to this department.

The caving in of the bluff on the east of the Medicine Bluff Creek, near the hospital, has shown some material increase during the past year. It has now reached to the extent of encroaching somewhat on the foundations of the hospital outbuildings situated on the north of the road and unless effectually



remedied will entirely undermine those buildings. Extensive construction would be required to effect this, and, with the existing doubt as to how long the post will be retained on its present lines, it is questionable as to how far measures should proceed toward effecting a permanent remedy.

Instructions were given, upon recent inspection of the department commander and the chief quartermaster, to more thoroughly drain the surface water from those buildings and grounds, thus removing a potent cause of the erosion which had occurred.

#### HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS.

The administration of headquarters has proceeded upon the lines indicated in previous reports. It is, as a station, maintained separately from the post of Fort Sam Houston. The service of the two stations is combined only in its water, fuel, and forage supply. The work of this office has been well maintained by the force supplied, notwithstanding many difficulties encountered in its maintenance, owing to sickness of some employees and changes of others.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### GENERAL DETAILS.

*Clothing and equipage.*—The supply of new style clothing was continued in this department to the point of equipping with such clothing all the regiments and complete organizations serving within the limits of the department, excepting the Twenty-fifth Infantry, which is just joining the department. The Thirtieth Infantry, at Fort Logan H. Roots, and the Thirteenth Cavalry, at Fort Sill, remain equipped with the old style clothing, with the exception of the full dress uniform, which is the new pattern.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Means of transportation.*—The means of transportation in this department has been kept below the requirements for field service. It will be necessary in connection with the needs of the militia in the coming encampment to employ some civilian transportation. Such a measure has been provided for.

*Target practice.*—Target ranges have been secured during the year as follows: Fort Sam Houston: At San Antonio, small-arms practice, free of charge.

At Kerrville: For field-artillery practice, free of charge.

At Fort McIntosh: Small-arms practice for season, at \$350.

As before stated, the purchase of a range of 240 acres at Fort McIntosh has been provided for.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

The report of Capt. Samuel B. Bootes, commissary, chief commissary of the department, shows an efficient and satisfactory administration of affairs in his department during the year. The following extracts are quoted:

I desire to renew the recommendation made in last annual report that such articles as listerine and talcum powder be added to the authorized list of articles kept for sales; not only on account of the very large quantities of these articles asked for on request for exceptional articles, but because of climatic conditions in the Department of Texas, these articles are almost a necessity for use. There is little danger, in this department at least, that these articles will become shelf-worn, even if perishable, which they are not.

It is also recommended that the regulations relative to the issue of ice be amended so as to authorize two (2) pounds per man per day, irrespective of the size of the organization.

Then again, I recommend that a model bakery, capable of supplying a garrison of two thousand (2,000) men, be built at Fort Sam Houston, Tex. The present plant is not only entirely too small, but I understand has been reported to be in such poor condition that it is not worth repairing.

\* \* \* \* \*

## MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

Lieut. Col. Louis M. Maus, deputy surgeon-general, chief surgeon of the department, renders a very full and interesting report, from which the following extracts are taken:

\* \* \* \* \*

There were 12 commissioned medical officers belonging to the Medical Corps of the Army, and 5 contract surgeons serving in the department at the close of the fiscal year.

As the command numbered about 2,748 in strength, the percentage of medical officers to strength of command was about six-tenths of 1 per centum, which pro rata has been found necessary when troops are divided into small commands.

There has been a great improvement in the preparation of hospital reports and other clerical work connected with the Medical Department during the past fiscal year.

With few exceptions the work of the medical officers serving in this department has been highly satisfactory.

\* \* \* \* \*

The personnel of the Hospital Corps detachment in the department, sick, absent, and present, numbered 102, which gives a fraction over 3 per centum to mean strength, the percentage required to serve troops in normal and peace times. The work of the Hospital Corps detachment, generally speaking, has been satisfactory. The required course of instruction has been carried out.

*Health of command during the fiscal year.*—The health of the command during the past fiscal year may be considered as very good, there being but 3,693 admissions to sick report from all causes in the command, which had a mean strength of 2,748 during the same period. The percentage per thousand to the ratio of admission per thousand for the calendar year ending December 31, 1904, was 1,369, and for the calendar year ending December 31, 1905, was 1,251. The largest number of admissions resulted from what is known as external causes, 789 cases, 28.7 per centum, which consisted of wounds, bruises, contusions, etc., many of which are of very trifling character, and interfere with duty but from one to fifteen days.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Discharges on surgeon's certificate of disability.*—Thirty-five cases were discharged on certificates of disability during the year, 26 of which were causes contracted prior to enlistment, 4 for disability contracted in line of duty, and 5 for disability not contracted in the line of duty. The 26 cases discharged for disability contracted prior to enlistment were principally discharged by a board of officers in compliance with Army Regulations, paragraph 877, shortly after enlistment and while unassigned recruits. In spite of the precautions taken to select physically and mentally sound recruits for the Army, a very large number of men are enlisted under the present arrangement who should not have been selected in the first place.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Disposal of night soil.*—With the exception of Forts Brown, Clark, and McIntosh, the sanitary condition of the posts in the department is considered very good. At these posts the dry-earth system for the removal of night soil is in use, which is not considered satisfactory for permanent station. Sewers have been laid at Forts Brown and McIntosh, and the necessary steps taken to install modern traps with water connections, and will probably be in operation by fall. On account of the possible abandonment of Fort Clark, no steps have been taken to install a system at that post.

## PAY DEPARTMENT.

The report of Capt. Charles E. Stanton, paymaster, acting chief paymaster of the department, contains the following financial statement for the past fiscal year:

## DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS.

*Financial statement.*

## DEBITS.

Balance on hand July 1, 1905.....	\$66,765.70
Received from Treasury warrants.....	1,240,000.00
Received from officers Pay Department.....	42,036.18
Received from soldiers' deposits.....	44,623.99
Received from army post collections.....	47,046.71
Total debits.....	\$1,440,472.58

## CREDITS.

Disbursements .....	1,293,291.89
Deposited to the credit of Treasurer United States, unexpended balance of appropriations.....	8,422.07
Deposited to the credit of Treasurer United States, army post collections.....	47,046.71
Total credits.....	1,348,760.67
Balance on hand June 30, 1906.....	91,711.91

## ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

The following is taken from the report of Col. John Pitman, Ordnance Department, chief ordnance officer:

The following posts in this department have been supplied with machine guns on regularly approved requisition during the fiscal year:

*Fort Bliss, Tex.*—One Colt's automatic gun, caliber .30, with mount, carriage, and limber.

*Fort Sill, Okla.*—One Colt's automatic gun, caliber .30, with mount, carriage, and limber. One Gatling gun, caliber .30. One Gatling gun carriage and limber, model 1890.

These machine guns are adapted for the use caliber .30 ball cartridges model 1898.

All the troops of the Regular Army in this department have been supplied the United States magazine rifle, caliber .30, model 1903, with rod bayonet, in order that they might have target practice with the new arm. These rifles are shortly to be recalled and replaced with the United States magazine rifle, caliber .30, model 1903, with model 1905 rear sight and knife bayonet.

## OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER.

First Lieut. Douglas McCaskey, Fourth Cavalry, aid-de-camp, chief signal officer, renders a report from which the following extracts are quoted:

The following military telegraph lines are now in operation in the Department of Texas:

	Miles.
Fort Bliss-El Paso line.....	5½
Fort Clark-Spofford Junction line.....	10
Fort Ringgold-Samfordyce line.....	21

These telegraph lines put the respective posts in immediate connection with commercial telegraph systems. There are two lines from department headquarters to the city of San Antonio, one going to the Western Union office and the other to the Postal office. These are both private wires owned and maintained by the companies named, the Signal Corps only furnishing the operator at headquarters and the instruments.

## LOCAL POST TELEPHONE SYSTEMS.

Estimates for new post telephone systems in compliance with War Department orders have been forwarded to the Chief Signal Officer, United States Army, for all posts in this department, except Fort Ringgold, Tex., and Fort Reno, Okla.

The new system has been installed at Fort Logan H. Roots, Ark., and Fort Sill, Okla., and is now being installed at these headquarters and Fort Sam Houston, Tex.

Upon the completion of the work here the systems at Fort Bliss and Fort Clark, Tex., will be installed.

The telephone systems at all posts in the department were inspected in accordance with General Orders, No. 97, War Department, May 25, 1906.

## EQUIPMENT ON TARGET RANGES.

During the year the standard telephone equipment was installed on the target range at Fort Logan H. Roots, Ark.

The equipment shipped to Fort Ringgold, Tex., was ordered to be shipped to these headquarters owing to the fact that this post will be abandoned very shortly. The equipment in question is held here to be installed on some other range.

For the rented ranges there is ample material always available for temporary telephone systems, which give satisfaction.

## OFFICE INSPECTOR SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE.

The following extracts are taken from the report of First Lieut. Douglas McCaskey, Fourth Cavalry, aid-de-camp, inspector of small-arms practice:

All the reports of target firing for the current year have not yet been received, but it is understood that good progress is being made. It is also understood that the records will show a decided increase in percentage by most classes. This is due to several reasons: First, the great interest taken in firing by both officers and enlisted men; second, the superiority of the new rifle over the old; third, the increased pay for marksmanship.

The tables exhibiting the results of target firing of the Army (exclusive of the Philippines Division) for the target year 1905, published in General Orders, No. 101, current series, War Department, show the following interesting statistics relating to the Southwestern Division and the Department of Texas:

The Southwestern Division stands second in the order of divisions in general figure of merit, and first in pistol firing. The Department of Texas has fourth place in the order of departments in general figure of merit, and third place in pistol firing. Fort Reno, Okla., stands eighth in order of posts in pistol firing. In the order of regiments the Twenty-sixth Infantry has the sixth place, while the Twenty-fifth Infantry has the ninth. In the list of expert riflemen of the Army, Private Freeley H. Eoff, Company D, Twenty-ninth Infantry, holds seventh place and Private James W. Melton, Company E, Twenty-sixth Infantry the fourteenth place.

Very respectfully,

WM. S. MCCASKEY,  
*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*



---

---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE COLORADO.**

---

---



# REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE COLORADO.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE COLORADO,  
*Denver, Colo., July 27, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to render the annual report of the administration of the Department of the Colorado for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906, in compliance with General Orders, No. 89, series 1901, and No. 47, series 1902, Headquarters of the Army.

The distribution of troops June 30, 1906, was as follows:

## *Stations of troops.*

Post.	Commanding officer.	Troop.
Fort Apache, Ariz.....	Maj. Hoel S. Bishop, Fifth Cavalry.....	Troops E and G, Fifth Cavalry.
Fort Douglas, Utah .....	Col. Benjamin C. Lockwood, Twenty-ninth Infantry.	Headquarters, band and Companies E, F, G, H, and L, Twenty-ninth Infantry.
Fort Duchesne, Utah.....	Lieut. Col. Charles W. Mason, Twenty-ninth Infantry.	Companies K and M, Twenty-ninth Infantry, Troops F and M, Fifth Cavalry.
Fort Huachuca, Ariz.....	Col. Clarence A. Stedman, Fifth Cavalry.	Headquarters, band and Troops A, B, C, and D, Fifth Cavalry.
Fort Logan, Colo.....	Maj. Ammon A. Augur, Twenty-ninth Infantry.	Companies A, B, C, and D, Twenty-ninth Infantry.
Whipple Barracks, Ariz.....	Maj. Fred W. Foster, Fifth Cavalry .....	Company I, Twenty-ninth Infantry, and Troop L, Fifth Cavalry.
Fort Wingate, N. Mex .....	Lieut. Col. George H. Paddock, Fifth Cavalry.	Troops H, I, and K, Fifth Cavalry.

*Indian scouts.*—Fort Apache, 16; Fort Huachuca, 6; Fort Wingate, 5; total, 27.

The movement of troops within the department or transferred from it during the period covered by this report are shown in the following tabulated statement:

## *Changes of stations of troops during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1906.*

Troop or company.	Regiment or corps.	Departure.	From—	Arrival.	At—
I.....	Fifth Cavalry ..	Sept. 20, 1905	Fort Huachuca, Ariz.	Oct. 6, 1905	Fort Apache, Ariz.
Do.....	do .....	Apr. 18, 1906	Fort Apache, Ariz.	Apr. 26, 1906	Fort Wingate, N. Mex.
D.....	do .....	Oct. 4, 1905	Fort Grant, Ariz.	Oct. 7, 1905	Fort Huachuca, Ariz.
Twenty-second Battery.	Field Artillery..	Nov. 11, 1905	Fort Douglas, Utah.	.....	Department of the Missouri.
Nineteenth Battery.	do .....	.....	Department of the Missouri.	Nov. 18, 1905	Fort Douglas, Utah.
Do.....	do .....	Apr. 25, 1906	Fort Douglas, Utah.	.....	Department of the Missouri.
Twelfth Battery.	do .....	do .....	do .....	.....	Do.



*Changes of stations of troops during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1906—Continued.*

Troop or company.	Regiment or corps.	Departure.	From—	Arrival.	At—
A .....	Twenty-ninth Infantry.	.....	Department of Texas.	Jan. 22, 1906	Fort Logan, Colo.
B .....	do	.....	do	do	Do.
C .....	do	.....	do	do	Do.
D .....	do	.....	do	do	Do.
	Second Infantry	Jan. 25, 1906	Fort Logan, Colo.	.....	Philippines Division.

*Changes in personnel (enlisted).*

Enlistments .....	591
Reenlistments .....	69
From desertion .....	103
Discharged (expiration term service) .....	116
Discharged (disability) .....	70
Discharged (by order) .....	80
Retired .....	5
Died .....	7
Deserted .....	304

The strength of the department, present and absent, June 30, 1905, was 162 commissioned officers and 2,301 enlisted men; the strength on June 30, 1906, 118 commissioned officers and 1,623 enlisted men.

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

Brig. Gen. William S. McCaskey, U. S. Army, relinquished command of the department April 16, 1906.

Brig. Gen. Frank D. Baldwin, U. S. Army, assumed temporary command April 16, 1906, and relinquished the same June 15, 1906.

Brig. Gen. Constant Williams, U. S. Army, assumed command June 15, 1906.

THE MILITARY SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

This office has remained, since last report, under Lieut. Col. T. F. Davis, military secretary. The clerical force assigned continues inadequate to the prompt accomplishment of business, and clerks received by transfer from foreign stations are too often found incompetent and not equal to the requirements of the service.

The chief clerk in this office, able and efficient, after more than forty years' service, receives only \$1,400 per annum. An increase of salary in his case is believed merited and is respectfully recommended.

JUDGE-ADVOCATE'S DEPARTMENT.

Capt. H. S. Hawkins, commissary, was in charge of this department until August 18, 1905, when he was relieved by Maj. H. M. Morrow, judge-advocate, who has been in charge since that date.

The following data are compiled from the records of trials during the year covered by this report:

Commissioned officers tried by general court-martial:	
Convicted .....	2
Acquitted .....	1
Enlisted men tried by general court-martial:	
Convicted (sentences disapproved in 5 cases) .....	190
Acquitted .....	9

## General prisoners tried by general court-martial:

Convicted .....	3
Acquitted .....	0

Total trials by general court-martial..... 205

(Being 8 more than preceding year.)

The following table shows the number of convictions of different offenses by general court-martial during the year:

Seventeenth article of war.....	8
Twentieth article of war.....	2
Twenty-first article of war.....	6
Twenty-fourth article of war.....	1
Thirty-second article of war.....	25
Thirty-third article of war.....	5
Thirty-eighth article of war.....	13
Thirty-ninth article of war.....	12
Fortieth article of war.....	7
Forty-seventh article of war.....	71
Fifty-first article of war.....	1
Sixtieth article of war.....	6
Sixty-first article of war.....	1
Sixty-second article of war.....	154
The number of soldiers sentenced to dishonorable discharge was.....	101
Enlisted men tried by garrison court-martial:	
Convicted .....	27
Acquitted .....	17
Total trials by garrison court-martial.....	44

The following table shows the number of convictions of different offenses by garrison court-martial during the year:

Thirty-second article of war.....	4
Thirty-third article of war.....	4
Thirty-eighth article of war.....	1
Sixty-second article of war.....	30
Enlisted men tried by summary court-martial:	
Convicted .....	2, 099
Acquitted .....	83
Total trials by summary court-martial.....	2, 182

The following table shows the number of convictions of different offenses by summary court-martial during the the year:

Seventeenth article of war.....	52
Thirty-second article of war.....	636
Thirty-third article of war.....	590
Thirty-fourth article of war.....	3
Thirty-sixth article of war.....	4
Thirty-eighth article of war.....	97
Fortieth article of war.....	2
Sixty-second article of war.....	1, 252

The provision of the latest Executive order establishing limits of punishment, to the effect that dishonorable discharge may be imposed on proof of five previous convictions only in cases where each of them involved a sentence of not less, substitutions considered, than forfeiture of \$10 or confinement at hard labor for twenty days, has resulted in a decided decrease in the number of discharges that have been imposed on account of previous convictions. The number of men so discharged during the past year was four.

## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

Operations of this department during the fiscal year have been under the direction of Col. C. A. H. McCauley, chief quartermaster, except for short periods of absence and illness of that officer.

The following is a statement of receipts and disbursements made by this office during the fiscal year, viz:

June 30, 1906, on hand and received on account of all appropriations	\$1, 217, 959. 95
June 30, 1906, expended, transferred, etc.	1, 048, 340. 37
June 30, 1906, balance on hand	169, 619. 58

which balance is needed for the settlement of outstanding accounts.

The quality of forage for animals and of coal fuel furnished under contract has been improved, and the matter of increased water supply at Fort Logan, Colo., thoroughly examined into and reported upon.

Quick transportation and prompt delivery of supplies are ever important, and especially so at times of emergency. The chief quartermaster therefore recommends carding of cars from depots and places of purchase and following them by telegraph, giving initials and numbers of cars; cards to show number of Government bill of lading contents, and shipping points to permit of quickly locating any particular shipment. This obtains only in shipments of carload lots.

## SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

The business of this department was satisfactorily conducted by Lieut. Col. B. K. West, chief commissary, until his death, April 24, 1906. Since May 8, 1906, the office has been under the management of Maj. G. W. Ruthers, chief commissary, who makes report that posts and troops have been fully supplied with stores of the best grades in the market, with general satisfaction as to quality of stores and system of supply. Promptness, economy, and efficiency in operations have been sought, and all connected therewith have performed their duties satisfactorily. Capt. H. S. Hawkins, commissary, assistant to the chief commissary, was on duty until December 28, 1905, when he was detached for service in the Philippine Islands.

June 30, 1906, receipts, all sources	\$174, 843. 65
June 30, 1906, expended, transferred, and deposits	174, 754. 44
Balance on hand	89. 21

The average cost of the ration was \$0.16425.

The money value of losses was as follows:

Stores	\$301. 53
Fresh vegetables	315. 67
Property	23. 97
Total	641. 17

The percentage of loss is far less than falls on business firms doing an equal amount of business. The loss in fresh vegetables is largely due to the long wagon hauls to Forts Apache and Duchesne, in which they are exposed to severe dry heat. There is also some unavoidable loss at the end of the cold weather supply.

The chief commissary recommends that 4 ounces of fresh beef and a suitable proportion of oatmeal, milk, and butter be added to the

ration; also, that listerine, talcum powder, witch hazel, razors, shaving brushes and cups, thread and needles, be added to the authorized list of articles for sale in the United States.

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

Col. E. B. Moseley, chief surgeon, has remained in charge during the year, and reports mean strength of the department, commissioned and enlisted, as 2,151.94, with 3.91 per centum constantly ineffective by reason of disease and injury, as compared with 4 per centum for the year previous. There were 14 deaths from all causes, 75 discharges on surgeon's certificate of disability, and 39 cases of infectious diseases reported among officers and enlisted men.

The contract dental surgeon assigned to this department has visited all posts excepting Fort Huachuca, Ariz., to which place he is now en route.

In repair of hospitals \$3,292.74 were expended, and in repair of quarters for sergeants, first class, \$360.01. Eight candidates for promotion to the grade of sergeant, Hospital Corps, successfully stood the examination test and have been promoted.

The personnel of the Medical Department and Hospital Corps June 30, 1906, was, exclusive of the chief surgeon:

Surgeons -----	2
Assistant surgeons -----	8
Contract surgeons -----	2
Contract dental surgeon -----	1
Sergeants, first class -----	7
Sergeants -----	8
Lance corporal -----	1
Privates, first class -----	30
Privates -----	22

#### PAY DEPARTMENT.

Lieut. Col. George R. Smith, chief paymaster of the department during the past fiscal year, reports operations of his office as follows:

Maj. George F. Downey, paymaster, transferred to San Francisco, Cal., left Denver July 31, 1905. Maj. R. S. Smith, paymaster, remained on duty here during the year, and has been designated as chief paymaster at the camp of instruction to be established near Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., this summer. Capt. H. B. Dixon, paymaster, was on temporary duty in the department July 29 to September 1, 1905.

The troops have been regularly paid each month as promptly as circumstances permitted. The posts of Fort Logan, Colo., Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., Forts Douglas and Duchesne, Utah, by paymasters in person, and remaining stations in currency shipped by express. Fort Duchesne, Utah—off the line of travel—could be paid more economically by express, and recommendation to that effect is renewed by the chief paymaster and concurred in by the department commander.

The act making appropriations for the support of the Army for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1907, contains much new legislation for the benefit of officers and enlisted men, but fails to grant an increase of commutation of quarters for the former. This measure, so long recommended, ought, in common justice, to receive favorable

action at an early date, for the expense of living at all places at which officers are now on duty and at which public quarters are not furnished has so increased since the adoption of the present allowance that it no longer covers the amount that must be expended in order to obtain suitable quarters.

The officers and clerks of this department have promptly and efficiently performed the work assigned them during the year, and no complaints have been received on account of delayed payments or for any other cause involving the responsibility of the department.

Receipts and disbursements were:

Balance on hand July 1, 1905-----	\$95, 522. 91	
Received from paymasters-----	236, 912. 11	
Received by war warrant-----	966, 200. 00	
Received soldiers' deposits-----	89, 636. 47	
Received army post collections-----	57, 716. 39	
		\$1, 445, 987. 88
Surplus appropriation deposited credit Treasurer, United States-----	10, 322. 63	
Disbursements, pay, etc., Army-----	1, 295, 246. 71	
Disbursements, mileage-----	16, 225. 70	
Army post collections, deposited credit Treasurer, United States-----	57, 716. 39	
Balance on hand June 30, 1906, deposited with Assistant Treasurer, United States, New York, and First National Bank, Denver-----	66, 476. 45	
		1, 445, 987. 88
Disbursements for fiscal year 1905-----	1, 525, 606. 55	
Deposits for 1905-----	89, 998. 36	
Disbursements for fiscal year 1906-----	1, 295, 246. 71	
Deposits-----	89, 636. 47	

Deposits in the former year were therefore about 6 per centum of the disbursements and in the latter year about 7 per centum.

#### SIGNAL CORPS.

The business of this office has been satisfactorily conducted during the year, under First Lieut. John S. McCleery, Twentieth Infantry, aid; First Lieut. Frank H. Burton, Twenty-ninth Infantry, aid, and First Lieut. W. H. Raymond, Artillery Corps, aid.

At last report there were 273.5 miles of military telegraph line on hand, which aggregate has been reduced during the year by the sale, transfer, and recovery of 157 miles, leaving 116.5 miles now in operation. Target ranges at posts in the department have been equipped with telephone lines, except at Forts Duchesne, Utah, and Wingate, N. Mex., and communication between firing points and targets is pronounced satisfactory. Receipts from telegraph tolls were \$1,779.77, of which sum \$583.33 pertained to credit of military lines and \$1,197.44 to commercial lines.

#### INSPECTOR OF SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE.

The office has been in charge of First Lieut. Douglas McCaskey, Fourth Cavalry, aid; First Lieut. F. H. Burton, Twenty-ninth Infantry, aid, and First Lieut. J. De Camp Hall, Twenty-sixth Infantry, aid.

The records for the current year are not yet in; those for 1905 were published December 29, 1905, in General Orders, No. 26, for synopsis of which is herewith given.

The general figure of merit for the department in 1905 was 58.5; the general figure of merit in 1904 was 49, making an increase in percentage of 9.5. The highest general figure of merit in carbine firing was attained by Troop B, Fifth Cavalry, 81.8; the lowest, by Troop F, Fifth Cavalry, 17.4. In rifle firing Company C, Second Infantry, had the highest general figure of merit, 71.9; Company L, Twenty-ninth Infantry, the lowest, 34.8. The post having the highest figure of merit was Fort Huachuca, 74.1; the lowest, Fort Douglas, 39.7. The regiment having the highest general figure of merit was the Fifth Cavalry, 64; the lowest, Twenty-ninth Infantry, 45.7. Capt. C. A. Hedekin, Third Cavalry, led the cavalry in carbine firing with a percentage of 80.3, while Capt. Robert H. Allen and Second Lieut. Sam M. Parker, Twenty-ninth Infantry, led the rifle firing with a percentage of 77.3. The average percentage for cavalry, dismounted and mounted practice with revolver, showed a gain in percentage over preceding year. The percentages for the two years are as follows:

Average percentage 1904.....	45.4
Average percentage 1905.....	50.5

Gain .....	5.1
------------	-----

Troop I, Fifth Cavalry, led with an average percentage of 69.2, while Troop F, Fifth Cavalry, was lowest, with an average percentage of 34.8. Second Lieut. Stanley Koch, Fifth Cavalry, led the officers of cavalry in this class of firing with an average percentage of 86.2, while Sergt. S. G. Battle, Troop I, Fifth Cavalry, had the highest average among the enlisted men, 88.8. In dismounted pistol practice, prescribed for all organizations other than cavalry armed with pistol, Second Lieut. Sam M. Parker, Twenty-ninth Infantry, led, with an average of 96.5.

#### ORDNANCE OFFICE.

The routine work of this office has been performed by the aids-de-camp, with nothing to call for special comment.

#### ATHLETICS.

Monthly field days were held at each post in the department during the months beginning with April and ending with October, 1905, results of which were published monthly in department general orders. The reports for the current year are not yet in. General Orders, No. 6, current series, department, prescribe three field days for the season of 1906; it is thought best, therefore, to wait until all the reports are in for current season, when results can be published.

#### THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL INSTRUCTION.

The courses prescribed for the closed and open season in the theory and practice of their profession have been strictly observed by the officers and troops at the various garrisons in the department. The marked number of officers absent from legitimate duty with troops continues to call for correction.

#### POSTS DISCONTINUED.

Fort Grant, Ariz., abandoned by troops and turned over to caretaker October 4, 1905.

## CALLS FOR TROOPS.

Troop M, Fifth Cavalry, on Uintah Indian Reservation from Fort Duchesne, Utah, May 25 to October 2, 1905.

Troop F, Fifth Cavalry, on Uintah Indian Reservation from Fort Duchesne, Utah, May 24 to September 1, 1905.

Detachment of 12 men at Uintah Indian Agency (from Companies K and M, Twenty-ninth Infantry, Fort Duchesne, Utah), October 2 to December 17, 1905.

Detachment of 11 men, Fifth Cavalry, from Fort Wingate, N. Mex., at Zuni, N. Mex., Chalico Indian dance, November 28 to December 2, 1905.

Detachment of 10 men, commanded by Lieutenant Lewis, from Fort Wingate, N. Mex., at Fort Defiance, Ariz., November 7 to 11, 1905.

Troop K, Fifth Cavalry, from Fort Wingate, N. Mex., at Fort Defiance, Ariz., November 15 to December 10, 1905.

Troops A, B, C, and D, Fifth Cavalry, left Fort Huachuca, Ariz., June 2, 1906, for Naco, on boundary line between United States and Mexico, owing to labor troubles at Cananea, Mexico; returned to Post June 5, 1906.

## FIRES.

The post exchange at Fort Apache, Ariz., was destroyed by fire October 24, 1905. The building, stock, and fixtures were a total loss—approximately \$5,000—but were fully covered by insurance.

Quarters No. 57, at Fort Wingate, N. Mex., were destroyed by fire January 8, 1906. This building was old and had been used as laundress' quarters, but was unoccupied at the time it was burned.

## POST EXCHANGES.

Exchanges have been maintained at all posts in the department for the entire fiscal year. Following is a statement of the receipts and expenditures at the various exchanges for the fiscal year:

Post.	Receipts.	Expenditures.
Fort Apache .....	\$33,252.84	\$30,779.61
Fort Douglas .....	30,569.23	29,462.80
Fort Duchesne .....	16,474.46	14,164.87
Fort Grant .....	1,624.07	1,083.50
Fort Huachuca .....	21,377.76	20,360.14
Fort Logan .....	22,493.47	19,144.10
Whipple barracks .....	5,896.61	5,300.31
Fort Wingate .....	11,350.07	10,139.18

Reestablishment of the canteen feature of the exchange is recommended.

## RECOMMENDATIONS.

It is believed conditions existing at this time call for an increase in the pay of the Army. The increased cost of living since 1872, when the present rate of pay was fixed; the frequent changes of

station, sending officers to Alaska and island possessions, necessitating the keeping of two separate establishments in many cases, work a hardship, especially on line officers. Years ago changes of station were not so frequent and officers had opportunity to save against a move; this is not now the case; change comes often and with little warning, causing debt that might otherwise be avoided by the careful officer in his effort to be always ready for the demands of the military service.

In this connection I renew my recommendation of last year that officers' quarters be heated and lighted without expense to occupants, as are other public buildings.

Very respectfully,

CONSTANT WILLIAMS.

*Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*

WAR 1906—VOL 3—11





---

---

## REPORT PACIFIC DIVISION.

---

---



## REPORT PACIFIC DIVISION.

---

HEADQUARTERS PACIFIC DIVISION,  
*San Francisco, Cal., June 30, 1906.*

SIR: In submitting this report special attention is invited to the extraordinary duties required of the troops in this division, due to the earthquake and fire in the city of San Francisco, Cal., April 18 to 21. These duties were not only extraordinary in character, but extended in scope of operations, length of time, and number of troops involved. The fact that these services lasted from April 18 to July 2, 1906, naturally interfered with the ordinary duties of the Army at every post in the division outside of Alaska. The division commander does not dwell on these duties, as special reports covering them have been submitted separately.

Experiences connected with these extraordinary duties, however, necessitate calling attention to the peculiar condition of the present relations between the division and department commands. Both are territorial, cover the same territory, and one includes the other. In regard to many duties the department commander takes his orders direct from the War Department, leaving the division commander, in a measure, ignorant of military operations within his division.

An attempt has been made in the Army Regulations to prescribe specifically the duties of each, and for ordinary routine work this appears to work fairly well, but in an emergency, especially where prompt action is necessary, the system causes unnecessary delays, and there results a lack of coordination altogether opposed to efficient action.

It is believed to be an erroneous military principle to have the same territory covered by two commanders. It has been recognized in all military history that the most successful results are attained under a single head, and, without entering into details, it is to be said that the recent experience in San Francisco developed large numbers of instances to show that such a dual command is not the most efficient.

It is believed that in case any general officers are on duty within the limits of a territorial division their commands should be primarily tactical ones, and that but one official of a territorial command should take his orders direct from the War Department, all others to take their orders from him. This may also be accomplished, it is believed, by restoring the system of departments, doing away with divisions, and establishing brigade posts.

It is desired also to call attention to the duties of independent staff officers within territorial divisions. Whenever an emergency demands the best efforts of the military forces it becomes necessary

to place these officers under the orders of the senior commander. This gives them a different status from that of their ordinary routine, and there necessarily results a lack of complete accord, however willing such staff officers may be to carry out the ideas of the commander. They are still in direct communication with their bureau chiefs, who continue to communicate with them without knowledge as to the views or special duties of the territorial commander. The tendency is for such bureaus to become more and more independent of proper supervision and control by those officers who must necessarily control everything in time of war or of emergency.

It is believed that it is of the utmost importance that no department or bureau of the Army should be permitted to become so independent as to practically divorce itself, either in its outlying branches or in its head at Washington, from proper control by the officers who must command in time of emergency and under whose control these various departments must be placed in such emergency. Under the present régime this can only be accomplished with difficulty. However efficient may be the services of such independent officers in restricted operations, they must generally fail to reach the highest efficiency in their half-hearted or divided service with the command as a whole. It is impossible to have perfect coordination of work in any emergency unless such coordination exists before the emergency arises. Experiences in San Francisco lead to the conclusion that every department whose duty it is to in any manner furnish supplies to the troops of a command should be locally under the immediate supervision of the territorial commander; no absolutely independent bureau or branch of bureau should be permitted within the territorial limits of a military command when the duties of such bureau or branch of bureau pertain to the supply of that command.

This does not mean that the territorial commander should interfere with technical or experimental work, or that he should assume any control over the expenditures or allotments assigned to special bureaus or departments. He should, however, have power under ordinary conditions, as well as in emergencies, to give such orders and exercise such control as relates to the military efficiency of his territorial command. Such dual relations are both practical and existent, the most striking case in this division being the Alaskan military telegraph system. This is controlled by an officer of the Signal Corps as far as regards telegraph work, which by law is vested in the Chief Signal Officer of the Army, but this officer, as regards signal work pertaining to the Department of the Columbia, is under the orders of the department commander.

The relief operations in San Francisco were marked by some of that spirit of divided interests, which, while not going to the extent of embarrassing the division commander, yet failed in several instances to insure that degree of perfect unity which should obtain in every military command.

The division commander also desires to renew his special recommendation for the purchase of large tracts of land in the various divisions and departments for the purpose of holding extensive field exercises. The importance of this can not be overestimated, because there is no other way in which our officers of the higher grades can get in time of peace experience in handling commands that are commensurate with their rank in time of war.

Unless this practical experience is obtained in time of peace such needful professional skill can not be immediately available, probably to great disadvantage, at the beginning of a war. Inasmuch as at the present time all progressive nations are placing their military establishments on a footing of immediate readiness, it would seem that the United States should not neglect to take such measures as will place its small standing army in the highest possible plane of efficiency.

#### OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF STAFF.

Col. S. P. Jocelyn, General Staff, chief of staff, Pacific Division, performed that duty until April 30, 1906, since which time Capt. W. G. Haan, General Staff, has acted in that capacity.

Maj. Wm. E. Birkhimer, General Staff (now brigadier-general, retired), was assigned as assistant to the chief of staff, and acted in that capacity until July 11, 1905, at which date he was relieved by Capt. W. G. Haan, General Staff, who held that position until April 30, 1906, since which time he has served as acting chief of staff.

Under instructions from the War Department confidential work has been done under the direction of the division commander in addition to the regular work of preparing important orders, supervising instruction in schools, and other work required by regulations and orders.

The confidential records of the office were kept in the office of the chief of staff, and were removed from the building by Captain Haan on April 18 just before the building took fire. None of the confidential records were lost.

In order to guard against loss of these records in the future, a suitable fireproof safe should be provided for this office.

The policy in regard to a study of plans of defense was outlined in letter to The Military Secretary, War Department, dated January 27, 1906. This policy was approved by the Secretary of War in letter from The Military Secretary, dated June 9, 1906, making it the duty of the division commander to take the initiative in this work.

It was the intention of the division commander to energetically take up the work along the lines indicated in the letter above quoted, but this work was interfered with by the catastrophe in San Francisco, and had to be temporarily abandoned. The problems, however, have been sent out to the various commands, and the solutions of most of them have been received and are now on the confidential file in the office of the chief of staff. The inspection so far made by the division commander indicates the importance of prosecuting this class of work vigorously in order that a uniform plan of defense may be worked out and changed from time to time, as conditions change, and as the material and personnel obtainable vary.

#### THEORETICAL INSTRUCTION—OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN.

*Post and garrison schools and post graduate work.*—In compliance with the provisions of General Orders, No. 124, War Department, the post and garrison schools in this division were inspected by orders of the division commander, with the exception of those at posts in

Alaska and Boise Barracks, Idaho. For posts in Alaska it was found impracticable to make an inspection during the period of theoretical instruction. At Boise Barracks, Idaho, no garrison school was organized, and but three enlisted men were instructed. It was not therefore considered advisable to have that post inspected.

A special report on this subject was forwarded from these headquarters by letter dated June 23, 1906. A very brief report, therefore, including some of the recommendations, is all that is considered necessary for the annual report.

#### GARRISON SCHOOLS FOR OFFICERS:

Commanding officers and instructors everywhere were found to be deeply interested in the work of the garrison schools, and carried out not only the letter, but the spirit of the orders. The same may be said of the student officers. In fact, the work of this school is such that there can no longer be any question about its being a success. The following recommendations are submitted:

(1) There should be no further change in the curriculum until the present course is completed.

(2) Require instructors to submit, under honor, certificates at the end of the instruction in each subject, stating what percentage, in his opinion, each student officer is entitled to for work done during the course of instruction in that subject; such certificates to be submitted to the examining boards with the examination papers of the student officer and have equal weight therewith in determining his efficiency or deficiency.

(3) Change the examination so that it will not consist of scattering questions, but cover one or more complete units of the text, with a topical outline, suggesting the order of the discussion by giving no more information than would naturally be suggested in applying the same instructions practically when in charge of troops. Take, for example, Field Service Regulations, and under it one of the subjects might be taken for examination as follows:

*Advance guards.*—Objects, strength and composition, distance from the main body, distribution, vanguard, reserve.

In such an outline nothing is suggested that would not reasonably suggest itself in the field to an officer placed in charge of the advance guard or on duty with it, yet it would, in preparing for taking the examination, naturally suggest a comprehensive study of the whole subject of advance guards.

(4) A student officer who is assigned as an instructor in a single subject is, under the present orders, excused from recitation and examination in that subject and from recitation only in all other subjects. There is no good reason why he should be excused from recitation while he is not instructing, and it is recommended that the orders be changed accordingly.

(5) Graduates of the United States Military Academy are now discriminated against as compared with other service schools. From those subjects in which the same text-books are used at West Point as in the post schools they should be excused, as are the graduates from other service schools.

## SCHOOLS FOR NONCOMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

The inspections indicated that the present orders covering the schools for noncommissioned officers are far from satisfactory. Hardly any two posts were found to have the same system or course of instruction, and scarcely any two company commanders at the same post entirely agreed as to the limits of the instruction to be given. At one post inspected the instruction covered three subjects, while at another it covered eleven.

At nearly every station theoretical and practical work were mixed to such an extent that it is evident that more definite orders should be issued, so that the course of instruction may be definite and limited. The course of instruction should be definitely limited by War Department orders, text-books designated, and provisions made for noncommissioned officers to complete the course by examination similar to those recommended for officers. It is believed that a purely theoretical course of instruction might be limited to the following:

(a) Army Regulations relating to enlisted men.  
(b) Security and Information, "Wagner's," revised and condensed so as to make it a suitable and brief text-book for intelligent enlisted men.

(c) Lectures (informal) on Field Service Regulations.

These three subjects to be completed in one year and certificates of proficiency issued similar to those now given to officers. This course should be for infantry, cavalry, and Field Artillery. For Coast Artillery ample theoretical instruction is now prescribed in the technical instruction orders for that branch of the service. The same should be done by War Department orders for other technical corps, i. e., Engineers and Signal Corps.

It is believed that such a provision would stimulate in the noncommissioned officers an interest similar to that now figuring so favorably among the student officers and do away with the present more or less chaotic and hopeless condition. The following recommendations are submitted.

1. Leave the primary responsibility for the instruction of the noncommissioned officers, both theoretical and practical, in the hands of the company commander.

2. Fix definitely the limits of the theoretical course for noncommissioned officers of infantry, cavalry, and Field Artillery, and designate the text-books as indicated in paragraph 6 of this report.

3. Furnish a sufficient number of text-books to each company so that each noncommissioned officer may have the use of one. (This year practically none were supplied.)

## SCHOOLS FOR ENLISTED MEN IN THE COMMON BRANCHES OF EDUCATION.

The progress made in these schools is not satisfactory; about 50 per centum of the men attending are required to take the course on account of ignorance in the most elementary rudiments in scholastic education. Men who go to school by order are not likely to make any effort to learn. Enlisted men detailed for teachers are far from being trained teachers. To instruct properly in the elementary branches is a profession in itself and can not be expected of enlisted men.

Until August 1, 1894, there was no educational test in the Army for enlistment. On that date, however, a law went into effect mak-



ing a condition precedent for enlistment in the Army, viz, "Ability to speak, read, and write the English language." It would seem that if this provision were enforced it should not be necessary to send men to school by order to teach them the most elementary subjects in the English language. The objects of the statute requiring this class of schools are clearly set forth in the annual report of the commanding general, Pacific Division, for 1905. Conditions have so changed that the necessity therefor no longer exists.

In the school for officers a radical change has taken place—a change of principle, in fact. The instruction is given now to fit the officer so as to be of the greatest value to the Government rather than to himself. The most studious and best men are now selected for further instruction at the service schools. Those who appear to be lacking in intellect or interest or both are abandoned and the better assisted. Time was when officers were sent to the service schools because they were lacking in certain essentials of military education as compared with their fellow-officers. That is precisely what is done now with the enlisted man. He is being educated in scholastic studies not for the benefit of the Government, but for his own benefit. There is a possible incidental benefit, of course, for the Government. I am of the opinion that when a man is enlisted he should be instructed in such subjects only as will make him of more benefit to the Government and incidentally to himself. Under the present system it is the other way around.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS.

(a) That the law requiring the establishment of a school for enlisted men in the common branches of education at each post be repealed.

(b) That enlisted men be instructed theoretically in the branches of military education only.

(c) That the best men be selected for such instruction and those of less application be instructed in practical military exercises only and further utilized at such work as they are naturally fitted for.

(d) That no schools for enlisted men be established at posts where the main object is scholastic instruction of enlisted men.

#### POST GRADUATE WORK.

In order to ascertain how many officers were available for this class of work, under the school order, a circular was issued requiring post commanders to report the number of officers available at each post for the same. It was found that in the division there were only six posts where officers were available, viz, Fort McDowell, Cal.; Presidio of San Francisco, and Presidio of Monterey, Cal.; Vancouver Barracks and Forts Walla Walla and Lawton, Wash.

In connection with the strategic study that was going on it was decided to formulate problems so that some practical assistance might be obtained from the solutions thereof. It was decided also that post commanders should be given general charge of post graduate work, as well as that of other school work. The problems were therefore prepared at these headquarters and sent to post commanders to be assigned to such officers as might be available and peculiarly suited to the work in hand. These problems were stated briefly and covered

the matter of making a complete plan of defense for the various military districts and for the mobilization, equipment, and mustering into the service of the militia of the various States in this division, as well as the organizing of definite forces of volunteers. This class of work was considered of a confidential nature, and a memorandum report on the subject was forwarded by the chief of staff, Pacific Division, direct to the president of the Army War College, who acknowledged the receipt, and stated that the work was in perfect harmony with that of the War College, and that as occasion arose in the War College studies for additional work of the character planned would be taken up.

For the confidential information of the War Department a copy of the memorandum report referred to will be forwarded to The Military Secretary of the Army.

## OFFICE OF THE MILITARY SECRETARY.

During the year this office has been under the direction of Col. George Andrews, The Military Secretary's Department, from July 1 to November 5; Capt. Frank L. Winn, Twelfth Infantry, aid-de-camp, from November 5 to January 29; Maj. Samuel W. Dunning, The Military Secretary's Department, from January 29 to June 30.

The office force has consisted of—

Chief clerk, at \$1,600 per year-----	1
Clerks, at \$1,200 per year-----	2
Clerks, at \$1,000 per year-----	5
Messengers, at \$720 per year-----	4
Enlisted men detailed for duty as clerks-----	2

The work of the office has been conducted satisfactorily, and the records were properly kept and up to date until the earthquake and fire in San Francisco on April 18.

The relief work in San Francisco having been under my direction, the work of this office was very much increased, and an average of 11 emergency clerks have been on duty since that date. The records are not completely worked up, but are in such shape that everything will be complete as soon as time permits.

The office was destroyed by fire on April 18; but all records which can not be replaced were saved, under the direction of Major Dunning and Captain Winn. Due to lack of time and men office furniture and unnecessary matter could not be saved.

I recommend that the clerks in this office be as follows:

Chief clerk, at \$1,600 per year-----	1
Clerk, at \$1,400 per year-----	1
Clerks, at \$1,200 per year-----	2
Clerks, at \$1,000 per year-----	4

This will enable clerks performing the more responsible duties pay in accordance with their work.

I recommend:

1. That clerks be given an increase of \$200 for each three years of service, commencing at \$1,000 and limited to \$1,800 per year.

2. The civil service clerks and messengers under the War Department be given the privileges of enlisted men as relates to admission to hospitals.

3. That retirement from active service be the same as provided for enlisted men, and service as enlisted men be counted for that purpose.

4. That when traveling under orders which carry transportation they be allowed in addition actual expenses, as the present allowance, limited to \$3 per day, does not reimburse them.

5. That clerks and messengers be required to serve their proportionate time in the Philippine Islands unless physically disqualified, and physical condition not in line of duty may be a cause for discharge by proper authority.

6. That thorough physical examination be required before appointment, and then have pension laws include civil service clerks of the War Department if discharged for disability in line of duty.

#### INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

Since last annual report the regular inspections called for by regulations have been made, with the following exceptions:

Fort McDowell, Fort Mason, Alcatraz Island, Presidio of Monterey, Cal., Fort Walla Walla, Boise Barracks, Vancouver Barracks, and recruiting offices at Portland, Oreg., and San Francisco, Cal.

All disbursing officers in the division, and those not therein but assigned for inspection, have been inspected up to date.

Investigations demanded by special exigencies have been conducted throughout the year.

As a result of the conditions in San Francisco subsequent to the earthquake of April 18, 1906, the inspectors-general suspended the regular inspection of posts, transports, money accounts, etc., in order to assume the (for the time being) more important and necessary duties of assisting the division commander in his work of relief in the city of San Francisco. The inspectors covered the entire city in daily inspections of the camps and quarters of refugees, the sanitary conditions, the relief stations, and all other conditions relating to the refugees and the relief work, reporting the result of each day's work to the division commander in person.

The importance of the Pacific Ocean as a probable factor in the strategy of future wars would seem to indicate the necessity for fortifying in the most complete manner the few great harbors on this coast. As far as emplacements and armament are concerned, the coast forts are now in a satisfactory condition, but in the installation of searchlights, position-finder stations, communications, and permanent fire-control systems this coast has been comparatively neglected.

Temporary expedients have been resorted to and fire control and fire direction worked out in the best way practicable under the circumstances. It is understood that the chief of artillery is carrying out a comprehensive scheme, and that the various supply departments whose duties are connected with the installation of systems of fire-control communication carry out, as quickly as money is available, his recommendations.

The great increase in the power of the armament brought about by having proper fire-control systems is so important, as compared with the expense of the same, that the matter should be constantly kept a live one and attempts made to get sufficient appropriations to complete these installations.

## THE CHIEF ENGINEER OFFICER.

The principal work of this office during the last year has been on the progressive military map of the United States, under the supervision of the second division of the general staff. This work was ordered resumed by the Secretary of War June 11, 1904.

During the past year thirty-four quadrangles of the United States Geological Survey were corrected and supplied with military information by officers of the line detailed for this purpose by the department commanders, and their work prepared by the engineer officers and forwarded to the Information Division, War Department. Six officers of the line were assigned to this duty. Tracings have been made of the Yosemite National Park, Sequoia and General Grant National Parks, various army posts and various other maps for the general staff officers on duty at division headquarters. Special work was also done at the request of the chief of staff, Pacific Division, in connection with work going on in that office. During the fire, April 18-21, 1906, all the records of the office excepting a few maps and records hurriedly removed were completely destroyed, rendering it necessary to entirely reestablish the office records, maps, files, etc.

After the fire of San Francisco, April 18-21, 1906, investigation as to the condition of the public utilities in San Francisco was made for the division commander at his request. This included the preparation of maps showing the burned district, also plans and estimates of temporary and portable houses for refugees.

Blueprint and black-line prints have been furnished wherever called for as far as the records and maps of the office would permit.

The following engineer officers were regularly detailed and were successively on duty as chief engineer officer of Pacific Division during the year: Maj. Cassius E. Gillette, Maj. Charles H. McKinstry, and Capt. William W. Harts. During the temporary absence of Major Gillette, Capt. William G. Haan was placed in charge of the office, in addition to his other duties as assistant to the chief of staff. The engineer officers were detailed to this duty in addition to their other duties and were unable to give sufficient time to the work, which to be properly handled requires the entire time of an experienced officer.

The work of the chief engineer officer becomes now especially important on account of the fact that he has much work in connection with plans of defense, etc., as outlined in letter from these headquarters, dated February 8, 1906, and approved by the Secretary of War in letter from the Office of The Military Secretary, Washington, D. C., dated June 9, 1906.

It is recommended that an experienced engineer officer be assigned as chief engineer officer, Pacific Division, and that he be given no other duties. It is believed that in this way only can the work of that office be efficiently handled.

In case there be no engineer officer of experience available for this duty it is recommended that an officer of the line, of experience, be assigned to that office.

It is hardly necessary to add that in order to carry out the work required in a comprehensive manner the officer assigned to this duty should not be frequently changed.

## INSPECTOR OF SMALL-ARMS PRACTICE.

## SMALL-ARMS TARGET PRACTICE.

The extraordinary work demanded of the troops in this division due to necessary duty in connection with relief of the destitute in San Francisco as a result of the earthquake and fire, April 18 to 21, 1906, interfered to some extent with the target practice this season; nevertheless the interest manifested and the earnestness with which this work is taken up indicates that there is no material falling off from the splendid record made last year.

On account of the backwardness of the target practice due to the causes above referred to, authority was granted by the War Department to hold the camp of instruction at American Lake, Washington, two weeks later than had been planned. This will give practically all the organizations opportunity to complete their season's target practice before going to the camp of instruction, although the practice will have to be rushed more or less, resulting probably in less perfect scores.

## COMPETITIONS OF 1905.

The Pacific Division is justly proud of its record. It stood first among the divisions, the Department of California first among the departments; the Thirteenth Infantry first among the regiments. In the Army infantry competition the Pacific Division took first, second, third, fifth, and eighth places.

## TARGET RANGES.

*Fort Lawton, Wash.*—The post is without a range. Plans and estimates for a range involving an expenditure of \$24,310 have been returned by the War Department to the post for revision, with instructions to prepare new plans with recommendations looking to partial construction during the fiscal year 1907 and completion during the year 1908. The matter is now pending.

*Range at American Lake, Washington.*—There has been some question as to the safety of the range at American Lake. General Funston has been directed to look over all available ground near American Lake with a view to recommending the purchase of suitable grounds for competitions.

It seems to be the policy of the War Department to continue annually the concentration of troops at suitable points for extensive field exercises. It would be advisable to have the annual division competitions in connection with these exercises.

*Fort Walla Walla, Wash.*—The post is still without adequate range facilities. The Umatilla Indian Reservation site is inadequate and at times unsafe and the tenure uncertain. The post authorities have been repeatedly urged to find a suitable site, but so far they have been unsuccessful. Unless a suitable target range can be found for this post permanent occupancy and improvement would seem to be of questionable value to the service.

*Vancouver Barracks, Wash.*—A site for a permanent range has been selected, and determined by use to be excellent; options on the ground have been secured, and its purchase is now pending; the nec-

essary estimates have been forwarded to Washington. This ground should be secured before the options expire.

*Fort Liscum, Alaska.*—The post is without range facilities, other than a short range target or two.

*Honolulu, Hawaii.*—The site has been cleared and a range constructed for the new post.

*Point Bonita, California.*—The inspector of small-arms practice of the division has had general supervision of the work at the department rifle range, Point Bonita. Satisfactory progress has been made at this work. The wagon road has been completed, a concrete pit for 12 short-range targets constructed, and the excavation finished. Eight frame kitchens, 2 storehouses, and an officers' mess room have also been built. There is much additional work to be done, however, before the complete development of which the site is susceptible is accomplished. The water supply and sewer connections should now receive attention, in connection with the same work for Fort Barry. It is believed that it would be in the interests of economy to build inexpensive frame barracks for a battalion of infantry at this camp. Considerable additional work is required on the range itself, for which estimates have already been made.

*Presidio of Monterey, Cal.*—The purchase of additional ground regarded as essential for the protection of this range has been practically completed.

#### REMARKS.

During the fiscal year \$6,044 have been expended in the Department of the Columbia for improvements and repairs to ranges and \$6,255 in the Department of California. Two-thirds of the allotments have been devoted to the ranges at Fort Wright, Wash., Presidio of Monterey, Cal., and the department rifle range at Point Bonita, California.

#### THE TARGET SEASON.

The new rifle, the use of the field kit in practice, and the new edition of the firing regulations are features of the practice this year, upon the practical working of which detailed reports have been called for the information of the division commander.

Respectfully submitted.

A. W. GREELY,  
*Major-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*



---

---

## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA.

---

---

WAR 1906—VOL 3—12

177





## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA.

---

ST. LOUIS, Mo., *December 10, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the administration and affairs of the Department of California for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906:

### TROOPS IN DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA JULY 1, 1905.

Hospital Corps: Company B.

Signal Corps: Companies F and H.

Fourth Cavalry: Troops E, F, G, H, I, K, L, and M.

Field Artillery: First, Ninth, and Twenty-fourth Batteries.

Coast Artillery: Third Band and Tenth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirty-second, Thirty-eighth, Sixtieth, Sixty-first, Sixty-fourth, Sixty-fifth, Sixty-sixth, Sixty-seventh, Sixty-eighth, Seventieth, Ninety-second, One hundred and fifth, and One hundred and fifteenth Companies.

Tenth Infantry: Companies I, K, L, and M.

Thirteenth Infantry: Entire regiment.

Fifteenth Infantry: Entire regiment.

### TROOPS IN DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA JUNE 30, 1906.

Hospital Corps: Company B.

Engineers: Companies C and D.

Signal Corps: Companies E and H.

Fourteenth Cavalry: Troops E, F, G, H, I, K, and M.

Field Artillery: First, Ninth, and Twenty-fourth Batteries.

Coast Artillery: Third Band and Tenth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirty-second, Thirty-eighth, Sixtieth, Sixty-first, Sixty-fourth, Sixty-fifth, Sixty-sixth, Sixty-seventh, Sixty-eighth, Seventieth, One hundred and fifth, and One hundred and fifteenth Companies.

Tenth Infantry: Companies I, K, L, and M.

Twentieth Infantry: Entire regiment.

Twenty-second Infantry: Entire regiment.

Strength of Department of California June 30, 1906, 257 officers and 4,650 enlisted men.

Average monthly strength during fiscal year, 241 officers and 4,326 enlisted men.

At end of April, 1906, there were attached to the department 47 officers and 1,112 enlisted men; at end of May, 1906, 136 officers and 2,541 enlisted men. These troops were on duty in San Francisco and returned to their proper stations during the month of June.

## CLERICAL FORCE.

On June 30, 1906, there were on duty at these headquarters 1 clerk at \$1,800 per annum, 1 clerk at \$1,400 per annum, 2 clerks at \$1,200 per annum, 6 clerks at \$1,000 per annum, 3 messengers at \$720 per annum.

The number of clerks allotted to these headquarters is insufficient to properly transact the public business and the rate of pay far below requirement to meet the increased cost of living in San Francisco since the disaster of April last.

## PHILIPPINE PESOS-CONANT.

Total Philippine pesos shipped on transports, 1,710,181.80.  
Total number of boxes packed, 856.

## JUDGE-ADVOCATE-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

Trials of officers .....	4
Acquittals .....	1
Convictions .....	3

These cases are promulgated in General Orders, No. 150, of 1905, War Department, and General Orders, No. 67, of 1905, and Nos. 3 and 8, of 1906, Department of California.

Trials of enlisted men .....	305
Acquittals .....	26
Disapprovals .....	2
Convictions .....	277

The convictions on different offenses are as follows:

Seventeenth article of war .....	14
Twentieth article of war .....	1
Twenty-first article of war .....	7
Twenty-fourth article of war .....	4
Thirty-first article of war .....	1
Thirty-second article of war .....	55
Thirty-third article of war .....	4
Thirty-eighth article of war .....	21
Thirty-ninth article of war .....	8
Fortieth article of war .....	7
Forty-seventh article of war .....	90
Sixtieth article of war .....	10
Sixty-first article of war .....	1
Sixty-second article of war .....	152
Approved sentences, dishonorably discharged .....	164
Sentences and dishonorable discharges by reason of five or more offenses .....	13

## INFERIOR COURT.

The cases tried in the military courts and proceedings of the regimental and garrison courts-martial and including March, 1906, were destroyed by the earthquake and fire on April 18 to 20, 1906, and there is no data at hand from which a report of this can be made, and therefore the report of inferior court for the year is not included in this report. Comparing the number of trials of enlisted men by general courts-martial in the past year with those of former years the following is the results:

Year.	Number or trials.	Average enlisted strength.
1904 .....	327	6,007
1905 .....	379	4,877
1906 .....	305	6,240

## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

Owing to the almost complete destruction by fire of April 18, 1906, of the records of this office, this report is necessarily not as full and complete as it otherwise would have been.

The fuel, including fuel oil, forage, and bedding required in the department, inclusive of Honolulu, during the last fiscal year was supplied under contracts made in this office. The fuel, bran, and straw for Honolulu were supplied through purchase of depot quartermaster at that station.

The following works on contracts which were in progress July 1, 1905, were completed during the fiscal year:

Location.	Nature of work.
Alcatraz Island, Cal .....	Repairs to wharf, changing fresh and salt water mains.
Fort Baker, Cal .....	Repairs to wharf.
Benicia Barracks, Cal .....	Installing electric wiring, etc., throughout the post.
Fort Mason, Cal .....	Repairs to wharf.
Fort Miley, Cal .....	Construction of noncommissioned staff officers' quarters.
Depot of casuals and recruits, Angels Island, Cal.	Boilers for stone crusher.
Steamer General Mifflin .....	Installing experimental oil plant.
Roea Valley, Cal .....	Reconstruction of department rifle range and new wagon road.
Fort Barry, Cal .....	Grading roads.

The following works of construction in progress July 1, 1905, were not completed on June 30, 1906:

Location.	Nature of work.
Alcatraz Island, Cal .....	New public building at post.
Fort Baker, Cal .....	Brick barracks.
Fort Barry, Cal .....	Construction of 21 buildings.

The following works of construction were commenced and were fully completed during the past fiscal year:

Location.	Nature of work.
Depot of recruits and casuals, Angels Island.	Hospital stewards' quarters.
Fort Baker .....	Addition to house.
Benicia Barracks .....	Extension of sewer system.
Fort Miley .....	Shelter for searchlight trucks.
Presidio of Monterey .....	Hospital building.
Presidio of San Francisco .....	16 additions to barracks.
	Repairs to wharf.
	Shelter for searchlight trucks.
	Gun shed.
	Remodeling of buildings to make suitable headquarters for department and division headquarters.
United States Army general hospital, Presidio of San Francisco.	Temporary laundry.
	Temporary warehouse.
	3 buildings.
	45 storage tents.
Bacteriological laboratory .....	\$847 regular supplies and \$9,199 hospitals.
Steamer General Mifflin .....	Repairs.
	Installation of oil tanks, etc.

The following works of construction were commenced during the present fiscal year and are still in progress:

Location.	Nature of work.
Fort Baker .....	Shelter for searchlight trucks.
Fort Barry .....	Water supply. The cost from appropriation of army transportation can not be stated exactly, as it will depend upon amount of water developed under progress of the work. The amount of money available for the purpose at present is \$4,438.78.
Fort Miley .....	Reenforced concrete reservoir.
Presidio of Monterey .....	Remodeling old hospital into bachelor officers' quarters.
Presidio of San Francisco .....	Stable at temporary department headquarters.

The work done on water supply at Fort Baker is progressing favorably. The amount of water at last estimate was 22,000 to 24,000 gallons daily, all of which is pumped to waste at present, as the work is not completed. All work has been done by prisoners. Nothing has been done since April 18, 1906.

Work has been started at Point Bonita with the idea of obtaining a water supply for Fort Barry. An examination of the buildings at the various posts and departments damaged by earthquake on April 18, 1906, was made shortly after the disaster and estimate forwarded the Quartermaster-General, as follows:

*Posts and amount of estimated damage.*

Alcatraz Island .....	\$1, 015. 00
Fort Baker .....	1, 725. 00
Benecia Barracks .....	600. 00
Presidio of Monterey .....	205. 00
Presidio of San Francisco .....	127, 750. 00
United States Army general hospital .....	75, 000. 00
Fort McDowell .....	2, 165. 00
Fort Mason .....	4, 020. 00
Depot of recruits and casuals, Angel Island .....	275. 00
Fort Miley .....	6, 115. 00
Total .....	218, 870. 00

*Recapitulation.*

Fiscal year 1904-5 .....	\$201, 525. 10
Fiscal year 1905-6 .....	771, 750. 52
No fiscal year .....	59, 845. 97
Grand total .....	1, 033, 121. 59

About 3,500 trees were planted in the Presidio of San Francisco Reservation during the last fiscal year. The seedlings planted consisted of the eucalyptus, pine, cypress, acacia, and pittosporum. In this connection it may be remarked that the wooded area of this reservation is in a very satisfactory condition. The very heavy hauling incident to the relief of sufferers of the recent fire and earthquake in San Francisco has caused a very heavy wear of the roads, and they should all be repaired and retailed before the beginning of the next rainy season.

The water supply for the above property is obtained from one 16-foot, eight 20-foot, and one 45-foot wells on the reservation. In addition, one 22-foot well was sunk at the point near the other wells during the months of May and June under oral agreement, at a cost

of \$1,096.25, army transportation. The water used for irrigation is pumped from Mountain Lake direct.

Expenditures on appropriations which were made for the fiscal year of 1906 for Fort William McKinley, Hawaii:

Regular supplies .....	\$1,766.79
Incidental expenses.....	12,192.05
Barracks and quarters.....	7,222.67
Army transportation.....	11,551.74
Army transport service.....	33,008.92
Total.....	65,742.17

#### SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

The operations of the subsistence department have been entirely routine. Contracts for fresh beef were awarded for two periods covering six months each. The average price of beef is 5.127 cents per pound. Fresh vegetables are supplied all posts.

The cost of rations throughout the entire department is 15.5155 cents per ration.

Total of condemned stores, \$124.57. Refrigerators have been furnished all seven posts for the better preservation of stores, and the latter part of the fiscal year refrigerators were ordered for two additional posts, making nine in all to be supplied. The cost of ice used in refrigerators was a total of \$506.72. Taking into consideration the number of men supplied, it is found that this additional cost per man was 13.3 cents per year. In view of the great benefits accruing to the troops from properly storing their food supply, this amount is certainly well expended.

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

The hospitals at Fort Mason and the Presidio of San Francisco were both closed during the year, and all patients from these posts requiring hospital treatment were ordered sent to the army general hospital at the Presidio.

In July, 1905, the U. S. Gunboat *Bennington* was blown up in the harbor of San Diego, Cal. Medical attention was at once rendered by Maj. William L. Kneeder, surgeon, U. S. Army, and member of the Hospital Corps detachment on duty at Fort Rosecrans. The corps of nurses (enlisted men of Hospital Corps), with a supply of medical dressings and appliances, was sent through the army general hospital.

The hospital of the Presidio of Monterey was completed in the spring of 1906 and has been occupied.

Col. John D. Hall, assistant surgeon-general, was chief surgeon of the department until March 17, 1906, after which the office was in charge of Lieut. Col. George H. Torney, deputy surgeon-general, until relieved on April 28, 1906, by Col. Charles L. Heizman. Following the earthquake on April 18, 1906, the office was destroyed by fire. Most of the records were saved, but all documents and blanks were destroyed. On April 21, 1906, the office of the chief surgeon was moved to army general hospital. On April 19 Lieut. Col. George H. Torney, deputy surgeon-general, was appointed chief sanitary officer of the city, in addition to his duties as chief surgeon of the department. The sanitation of the city was excellently carried out.

The medical supply depot, which had been destroyed with all its supplies, was at first located under the general hospital, the space under the wards being used for this purpose. Later a large circus tent was secured and the depot installed therein. Medical officers, members of the Hospital Corps, casually in the city were held for emergency. On May 3, 1906, the laundry of the general hospital was burned.

#### UNITED STATES ARMY GENERAL HOSPITAL.

The numerical strength of admissions and disposition of patients remaining in the hospital on July 1, 1906, were:

	Philippine Islands.	United States.	Total.
Remaining in hospital July 1, 1905.....	82	110	192
Admissions during the year.....	472	2,075	2,560
Returned to duty.....	226	952	1,178
Discharged for disability.....	84	82	166
Discharged, expiration term of service.....	32	26	58
Deaths.....	14	66	80
Deserted.....	10	8	18
Transferred to—			
Hot Springs.....	3	15	18
Fort Bayard.....	59	10	69
Government Hospital for Insane, Washington.....	8	6	14
Otherwise disposed of.....	66	790	856
Remaining in hospital, June 30, 1906.....	51	238	284

#### *Number of insane admitted and disposition in each case.*

	Philippine Islands.	United States.	Total.
Remaining June 30, 1905.....			1
Admissions.....	29	38	57
Disposition, Government Hospital for Insane.....			14
Returned to duty.....			5
Transferred to other hospitals.....			20
Discharged, S. C. D.....			5
Improved and left hospital.....			7
Deserted.....			2
Remaining June 30, 1906.....			15

#### *Patients.*

Remaining June 30, 1905.....	192
Gains during the year.....	2,020
Losses during the year.....	1,929
Remaining June 30, 1906.....	283
Daily average.....	328

#### PAY DEPARTMENT.

All operations of the pay department during the year covered disbursements of approximately \$3,250,000. The exact amount can not be stated owing to the loss of records pertaining thereto.

#### ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

1. The new magazine rifle, model 1903, with rod bayonet and model 1903 sight, has been issued to the infantry, cavalry, and engineer troops in the department in order to allow the new cartridges to be used in target practice this season and with the intention of replacing this arm with the new model rifle with knife bayonet and latest model sight at a later date.

2. Although these rifles have only been in the hands of troops since April, many breakages of cocking pieces have been reported, the metal seeming to be too brittle. This defect has been reported to the Chief of Ordnance.

3. Ammunition for the new rifle for target practice has been issued to the infantry, cavalry, and engineer troops in the department and 200 rounds for reserve to each man in these organizations. Blank, guard, and dummy cartridges for the new rifle have also been supplied.

4. The manufacture of the barrels and receivers, caliber .22, for the new rifle has not yet been completed; hence they could not be supplied for gallery practice this spring. It is anticipated they will be issued during the summer.

5. As far as known, all troops in the department having black-leather equipments have had them replaced by those of russet leather, except the Twentieth Infantry, a portion of which has not yet been supplied with the McKeever cartridge box, as the consignment asked for has not yet arrived from the Rock Island Arsenal.

6. The issue of pouches for first-aid packets has been suspended pending consideration of the change in the form of both the packet and its receptacle.

7. The issue has been authorized by the Secretary of War to each organization of foot troops, in addition to the eight complete sets of fencing outfits for infantry now allowed, of two complete sets for mounted troops, and to each mounted organization, in addition to the eight sets of fencing outfits for cavalry, two complete sets for infantry, in order that the men of all branches of the service may be taught how to defend themselves against an attack either of mounted or dismounted troops.

8. The intrenching tools prescribed by General Order No. 23, current series, have not yet been manufactured and their issue has had to be deferred.

9. Some complaints have been received regarding the wearing qualities of the saddle blankets in service. It is believed that most of the difficulty has been due to the stuffed russet-leather horse equipments, recently replaced, which soiled the blankets and affected their wearing qualities. The blankets now supplied are very carefully inspected, and the requirements of the contract demand a blanket better than those previously furnished.

10. The three field batteries in the department have been supplied with the new 3-inch gun and field material. There has not yet been an opportunity for a field-service test.

11. Several brackets for spare wheels of battery wagons have been broken, since which this part has been redesigned.

12. The black harness of the First and Twenty-fourth batteries has been replaced by russet and the black harness which was in good condition sent to Rock Island Arsenal, to be held in reserve for emergencies. The black harness of the Ninth Battery is not in good enough condition for reserve purposes and will probably have to be condemned in a short time, when it will be replaced by russet.

13. The fire-control equipment for light batteries is not yet ready for issue in its entirety.

14. Much work on the coast-defense armament has been done, and



the following carriages have been received and mounted during the year:

*Fort Winfield Scott.*—Two 5-inch barbette carriages, model 1900; four 6-inch disappearing carriages, model 1903. The guns for the disappearing carriages are mounted and will be proved when the new counter recoil buffer throttling valves are received.

*Fort McDowell.*—Two 5-inch barbette carriages, model 1903. The guns for these are in transit.

*Fort Barry.*—Eight 6-inch barbette carriages, model 1900. The guns for these have been received, but are not yet mounted.

The six 15-pounders, model 1902, on barbette carriages at Fort Baker have been proved.

15. The work of applying new firing mechanisms to all guns and mortars in the department has been completed.

16. Breech-locking devices for preventing the rotating of the breech block during firing are being applied to all 12-inch rifles, model 1895, and this device will be applied to the 10-inch rifle, model 1895, at Fort Rosecrans, Cal.

17. Electric motors for retraction are being applied to all 12-inch disappearing carriages, model 1897. Twelve-inch barbette carriages, model 1892, have been provided with new throttling bars and modified pistons to better control the recoil.

18. The 12-inch disappearing carriage, model 1896, at Fort Winfield Scott has been provided with additional recoil rollers to allow it to run into the battery properly, and with a new elevating arm to replace one cracked.

19. Capped projectiles have been issued for seacoast target practice, and facilities for capping all the cast-iron projectiles at the forts in the department have been installed at the ordnance machine shop at the Presidio, and the uncapped projectiles on hand are being capped as required for target practice.

20. The ammunition trucks which are not provided with brakes are being supplied. The deflection scales of telescopic sights, models 1899, 1898, and 1898M have been regraduated.

21. The azimuth instruments and telescopes for Lewis depression position finders, type B, in this department are being supplied at Frankford Arsenal with illuminating circuits. Eleven of the former and 6 of the latter, while in transit from Benicia Arsenal to the Presidio of San Francisco, were destroyed in the fire at San Francisco and will have to be replaced.

22. A large number of minor repairs and replacements required for the guns and carriages have been made.

23. There have been complaints of the drill primers issued, but it is believed that increased familiarity with their use will cause the difficulties to disappear, though it may be necessary to increase the allowance, since with rapid firing it is difficult to clean them properly when it is necessary to reload them hurriedly.

24. The only damage done to the armament of coast defenses by the earthquake of April 18, 1906, was the throwing down from their pedestals of the two Swasey position finders, type A—one at Fort Miley and one at Fort Winfield Scott. The former of these was only slightly injured and was easily repaired. The damage to the latter was considerable, requiring extensive repairs by the manufacturers,

to whom the instrument has been sent. Hereafter all these position finders in the department will be bolted down.

25. The usual number of reports of surveying officers have been acted upon. In many cases the facts on which the surveying officer base his recommendation are not fully set forth, necessitating the return of the papers. In order that the reviewing officer may properly consider the case and arrive at a conclusion (which may not be that of the surveying officer), all facts bearing on the case should be at his disposal.

#### CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER.

Fort Miley has been furnished with temporary fire-control system in accordance with the system laid down by the joint board. The system was turned over to the district artillery engineer October 10, 1905. All appropriations have been made for the installation of a permanent fire-control system in San Francisco Harbor under the present accepted plan. It will, however, be deferred for another year, and the present system continued and maintained with as little expense as possible.

In this connection it is recommended that a two-story house be built, which shall be permanent, at a point near the quartermaster's dock at the Presidio, and another at Fort Baker, as near the dock as possible.

The post telegraph systems have worked satisfactorily. The chief signal officer of the department was ordered in November to purchase two complete wireless telegraph plants for the Philippines, and authorized to erect them at Benicia Barracks for purpose of proving the testing apparatus. This plant proved very satisfactory from point of view of the test, and there was no difficulty in hearing other stations up to a distance of probably 175 miles.

Cable operations in this department have not been extensive during the past fiscal year, as the present system in San Francisco Harbor has been deemed sufficient until the new fire-control system shall be installed.

The signal school station at Benicia Barracks during the fiscal year has been efficiently and economically conducted, and the recent disaster in San Francisco has proved in a practicable way that the system of instruction has been good, and the duties of the instructors well carried out.

#### MILITARY PRISON.

The military prison is located on Alcatraz Island, Cal., which is garrisoned by two battalions of the Twenty-second Infantry. The buildings pertaining to the military prison are wholly inadequate and unsuited to the purpose. The same menace from fire still exists. In this connection attention is invited to my special report on this subject, in which I recommended that the military prison be transferred to depot of recruits and casuals, Angel Island, Cal.

The prisoners have been mainly employed during the year in making of concrete blocks for the new barracks and placing them in the buildings.

*Summary of prisoners.*

On hand July 1, 1905.....	284
Received during the year.....	395
Released per expiration of sentence.....	388
Released by pardon or order.....	70
Escaped.....	7
Transferred.....	8
Remaining on hand June 30, 1906.....	206

During the fire in San Francisco, when the jails of the city were destroyed, there were brought to the prison for temporary confinement 176 civilian prisoners. These prisoners had been removed by the civil authorities on April 28.

## NATIONAL PARKS.

Sequoia National Park was garrisoned by Troop F, Fourteenth Cavalry, which arrived at the park on June 3, 1906. There are no buildings for use of troops in this park, tents having been used for the shelter of the troops.

Yosemite National Park was garrisoned by Troops K and M, Fourteenth Cavalry; arrived in park May 26, 1906.

## DEPOT OF RECRUITS AND CASUALS.

Eight hundred and forty-five short-term men reported at this depot for discharge from the Philippine Islands during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1901. The following amounts of money were expended by these men:

Railway tickets.....	\$29, 528. 90
Money orders and bank drafts.....	104, 677. 79

The totals from December, 1901, were:

Railway tickets sold.....	\$828, 704. 96
Money orders and bank drafts.....	2, 488, 869. 39

Recommendations made by the undersigned during the past year to the following effect have been approved by the War Department and ordered carried into effect:

1. Unfinished barrack now building at Alcatraz be completed by the prisoners.

2. That the necessary steps be taken to decide upon a location and plans for constructing a new military prison on Angel Island in the vicinity of the present depot for recruits and casuals, and that the work of constructing such prison be inaugurated as soon as possible.

3. That whenever it becomes necessary to move the depot of recruits and casuals from its present location to make room for constructing the new prison it be transferred to Fort McDowell, the battalion of infantry stationed there at present be previously transferred to the infantry cantonment at the Presidio.

4. That as soon as Alcatraz Island can be vacated by the military prison the depot of recruits and casuals be permanently transferred to Alcatraz.

5. That then the signal corps be withdrawn from Benicia Barracks, and that Fort McDowell on Angel Island be turned over to the Signal Corps for a permanent station.

It can not be doubted that these changes when carried into effect will result greatly to the benefit of the service, as well as to a more economical administration.

On Angel Island the general prisoners from the Department of California and Department of the Columbia can be worked for many years in quarrying stone for road material to be used on the military reservations on San Francisco Bay, and can also be employed to great advantage in the manufacture of concrete and the construction therefrom of barracks and quarters, not only at the new prison, but afterwards at the Presidio and Fort McDowell.

For some years the cost of labor in the building trades at San Francisco has been abnormally high, a condition which has been much aggravated by the great demand from the necessity for rebuilding the city recently destroyed by fire. For years all the labor that can possibly be procured can find profitable employment in this work.

In addition to the fact that abnormally high wages are being paid, the building trades in that city are completely dominated by tyrannical and unreasonable labor unions who harass builders and contractors almost beyond endurance by senseless strikes and boycotts. These conditions would render the larger amount of construction work involved in carrying out the plan above referred to, as well as that contemplated at Fort Winfield Scott on the Presidio reservation, most expensive to the Government as well as taking away a considerable amount of the labor so much needed for the rebuilding of San Francisco in case the usual contract system is adhered to. It is therefore recommended that all construction work contemplated at any of the posts on San Francisco Bay be carried on by the labor of general prisoners, as was done in the case of the fine new concrete barracks approaching completion on Alcatraz Island, where the prisoners quarried stone, crushed it, and manufactured hollow concrete blocks, which were then laid by the same labor.

The stone can be obtained in almost unlimited quantities on Angel Island and the sand on the beach at the Presidio, leaving only the cement, rough lumber, and plumbing supplies to be purchased. If such a course would throw men in civil life out of employment it would not be advocated, but such is not the case.

The Presidio of San Francisco, one of the most important military posts in the United States, located practically in one of the largest cities and one of the show places of the Pacific coast, continues the backwoods and farmhouse system of lighting by coal oil.

It is recommended that no more guns of large caliber be mounted nor emplacements therefor constructed for the defense of San Francisco Bay, nor, for that matter, of any other harbor as adequately protected in this respect. The crying need is not for more emplacements and guns, but for rapid installation of such auxiliaries as powerful searchlights, fire-control systems, and adequate submarine mine defenses, and the accumulation of a sufficient reserve of ammunition. One does not need to be an ordnance or artillery expert to know that it would be suicidal for the most powerful fleet in the world to engage in a serious battle with the seacoast defenses of San Francisco or attempt to run by them if they were adequately manned and the auxiliaries mentioned were installed. As it is, a far greater number of guns is mounted than we could possibly man

during the first six months of a war. If an attempt was made to take this city by a power having a fleet sufficient to convoy transports carrying a division or two of infantry, these troops would be landed north and south of the city, and the seacoast forts taken by land attack from the rear, an enterprise we could not prevent in our present state of military unpreparedness unless knowledge of the intention of the enemy were obtained some weeks in advance, or he obligingly waited until we could train a sufficient number of volunteers and mobilize enough of the militia to station a division or two of infantry, with the requisite proportion of cavalry and Field Artillery in the vicinity of any seaport liable to attack, and this because of our pitiable weakness in that branch of the service, which is the backbone of every army—the infantry.

It is realized that it is out of the question to hope for any adequate increase in the active Regular Army, but a reserve could be provided for at relatively small expense, this reserve to consist of men who have served one enlistment in the Regular Army and have returned to civil life, but for a certain compensation bind themselves for a period of years to return to the colors in case of a foreign war. While this plan would not provide a large force, it would make it possible on very short notice to fill all regular organizations to full war strength with men who had had at least some military training, thus avoiding the necessity for attempting to absorb a number of recruits on the eve of war. In case of a war of any magnitude there would be ample opportunity for those civilians who wish to serve their country by joining militia or volunteer organizations.

While the increase in the Artillery Corps asked for by the War Department is most necessary, it will be totally inadequate to properly man our coast defenses, so that reliance must be placed in any event on a reserve of trained men to be called to the colors in time of war, and thus fill all organizations to their maximum strength.

The question of the pay of the Army is one wanting the most serious consideration by the lawmaking power. The present rates of pay of officers and men were established a generation ago, when standards of living were lower and the cost therefor much less than they are now. The rates of compensation for all employments in civil life have increased 50 per centum or more in a generation, in many vocations having doubled. In San Francisco a bricklayer, plasterer, or plumber receives more pay than a captain of twenty years' service stationed at any of the posts near that city, even considering the latter's quarters at the commutation for his grade. A hod carrier in the same city receives more pay than a second lieutenant. Of course this is an extreme comparison, owing to exceptional conditions in that city, but the same conditions exist elsewhere only in a lesser degree. But the Army officer must furnish himself with uniforms, and it is incumbent upon him because of his position to maintain a certain standard of living which a laboring man is not compelled to do. The fact that any Army officer may eventually go on the retired list does not lessen the necessity for certain expenditures during his active service. These expenses are especially pressing if he has a family, which every man has a right to have. An increase of the rates of pay for officers just entering the service is not recommended, but the increase for length of service should be much greater than at present and should extend through all the grades to lieu-

tenant-general. General officers are usually stationed in large cities, where they find their commutation totally inadequate to furnish them with suitable quarters. There devolve upon them certain social obligations, which, unless they have private means, they are unable to meet. They are, as a rule, the recipients of much hospitality from persons in civil life which they are unable to repay, and these hospitalities are shown them because of their official positions, and they are in no sense personal. In the cities where they are stationed they compare in importance with the higher railway, insurance, and bank officials, but this comparison does not extend to their incomes.

No one believes that Army officers should in even the smallest degree attempt to compete in style of living and in display with persons of wealth, but they should be able to live decently, maintaining their families in comfort, and educate their children without being continually harassed by the question of keeping out of debt.

Of even greater importance than the question of officers' pay is that of the enlisted men of the Army, for the Army will always have all the officers authorized by law, regardless of an increase of pay, but the very existence of the Army is threatened if wages in civil life continue to rise unless steps are taken to increase the pay of the rank and file of the Army. It is a notorious fact that recruits are obtained with great difficulty and that many organizations are below authorized strength. The wonder is that, with the wretched pay offered, the Army obtains so many good men as it does. But very few of them reenlist after their first term of service, and many desert in the first few months. The statement that the United States soldier is the most poorly paid man in any occupation in the country to-day can not be refuted. There is no valid reason why this should be the case. While the men are well fed and well housed and well treated, the work is hard and the service, especially in the Coast Artillery, unattractive. A 50 per centum increase in the pay of noncommissioned officers and a like increase for privates after their first enlistment would work a revolution in holding to the service the best of the men who now enlist.

Very respectfully,

FREDERICK FUNSTON,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*



---

## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE COLUMBIA.





# REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE COLUMBIA.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE COLUMBIA,  
Vancouver Barracks, Wash., July 1, 1906.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the following report of matters pertaining to this territorial department for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1906.

The undersigned assumed command of this department on June 12, 1906, pursuant to General Orders, No. 16, current series, Department of the Columbia.

The strength of the command, present and absent, June 30, 1906, was as follows:

	Cav- alry.	Artillery.		Infan- try.	Signal Corps.	Hospi- tal Corps.	Re- cruits.	Staff.	Total.
		Coast.	Field.						
Officers.....	24	49	9	132	3			27	244
Enlisted men.....	268	1,265	207	2,107	197	162	17	55	4,278
Aggregate.....									4,522

*Changes in personnel July 1, 1905, to June 30, 1906.*

## COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Gain:		
By promotion or appointment.....		16
By transfer.....		114
Total .....		130
Loss:		
Resigned .....		3
Dismissed .....		1
Transferred or retired.....		131
Died of disease.....		2
Total .....		137

## ENLISTED MEN.

Gain:		
Enlisted .....		2,128
Reenlisted .....		621
By transfer.....		822
From desertion .....		151
Total .....		3,722
Loss:		
Discharged—		
Expiration of service.....		1,052
For disability.....		85
By sentence general court-martial.....		160
By order .....		539

## Loss—Continued.

Retired .....	9
Transferred .....	822
Died—	
Of disease .....	13
Accident .....	4
Drowned .....	3
Murder or homicide .....	1
Deserted .....	544
Total .....	3, 232

The strength of the department, present and absent, June 30, 1906, was 251 officers and 3,788 enlisted men.

The strength of the department, present and absent, June 30, 1906, was 244 officers and 4,278 enlisted men.

*Changes and movements of troops from July 1, 1905, to June 30, 1906.*

## CHANGES OF STATION.

Station.	Troops.	Remarks.
Boise Barracks, Idaho.....	Troop L, Fourteenth Cavalry; 3 officers and 42 enlisted men.  Troop E, Third Cavalry; 3 officers and 60 enlisted men.	Arrived at post Dec. 2, 1905, from Philippine Islands, via San Francisco, Cal. Left post Dec. 7, 1905, for San Francisco, Cal., en route to Philippine Islands.
Fort Egbert, Alaska.....	Company D, Signal Corps; 1 officer and 26 enlisted men.	Left post Aug. 15, 1905, for Vancouver Barracks, Wash.
Fort Flagler, Wash.....	Ninety-second Company, Coast Artillery; 1 officer and 64 enlisted men.	Arrived at post July 25, 1905, from Camp McKinley, Honolulu, Hawaii, via San Francisco, Cal.
Vancouver Barracks, Wash..	Company C, Signal Corps; 1 officer and 66 enlisted men. Company D, Signal Corps; 1 officer and 19 enlisted men.	Station changed to Valdez, Alaska, Aug. 21, 1905. Left post Sept. 15, 1905, for Omaha Barracks, Nebr.
Fort Walla Walla, Wash.....	Headquarters, Band and Troops A, B, and C, Fourth Cavalry; 11 officers and 228 enlisted men. Headquarters, Band and Troops A, B, C, and D, Fourteenth Cavalry; 12 officers and 261 enlisted men. Troop D, Fourth Cavalry; 4 officers and 62 enlisted men.	Left post Aug. 26, 1905, for San Francisco, Cal., en route to Philippine Islands. Arrived at post Dec. 6, 1905, from Philippine Islands, via San Francisco, Cal. Left post Dec. 6, 1905, for San Francisco, Cal., en route to Philippine Islands.

## FIELD SERVICE.

Fort Egbert, Alaska.....	Detachment of Companies G and H, Third Infantry; 1 officer and 26 enlisted men.	Left post July 14, 1905, for vicinity of Goodpaster, Alaska, to reestablish military telegraph line which was destroyed by forest fires; returned to post Sept. 24, 1905.
Fort Gibbon, Alaska.....	Detachment of Companies I and K, Third Infantry; 1 officer and 10 enlisted men.  Detachment of Companies I and K, Third Infantry; 1 officer and 21 enlisted men.	Left post July 7, 1905, to reestablish military telegraph line between Fairbanks and Chena, Alaska, which was destroyed by forest fires; returned to post July 27, 1905. Left post July 7, 1905, to reestablish military telegraph line between Fairbanks and Goodpaster, Alaska, which was destroyed by forest fires; returned to post Aug. 2, 1905.
	Detachment of Companies I and K, Third Infantry; 1 officer and 28 enlisted men.	Left post Aug. 31, 1905, to construct military telegraph line between Rampart and Fort Gibbon, Alaska; returned to post Dec. 30, 1905.
	Detachment of Companies I and K, Third Infantry; 1 officer and 14 enlisted men.	Left post Oct. 3, 1905, to reconstruct military telegraph line between Rampart and Baker Creek, Alaska; returned to post Dec. 23, 1905.
Fort Lawton, Wash.....	Companies B and C, Tenth Infantry; 3 officers and 85 enlisted men.	Returned to post Aug. 9, 1905, from target practice at American Lake, Wash. Distance marched, 72 miles.

*Changes and movements of troops from July 1, 1905. to June 30, 1906—Continued.*

## FIELD SERVICE—Continued.

Station.	Troops.	Remarks.
Fort Lawton, Wash.....	Band, Tenth Infantry; 23 enlisted men.  Companies B and D, Tenth Infantry; 7 officers and 105 enlisted men.	Left post Aug. 10, 1905, for duty at Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition, Portland, Oreg.; returned to post Sept. 10, 1905. Left post Apr. 24, 1906, en route to San Francisco, Cal., for temporary duty in connection with destruction of that city by earthquake and fire; Company B returned to post June 14, 1906, and Company D returned to post June 15, 1906.
Fort Liscum, Alaska .....	Detachment of Company F, Third Infantry; 1 officer and 35 enlisted men.  Detachment of Company E, Third Infantry; 2 officers and 35 enlisted men.	Left post July 24, 1905, to render aid to citizens of Valdez, Alaska, in protecting town from rising glacier streams; returned to post July 25, 1905. Left post July 26, 1905, to render aid to citizens of Valdez, Alaska, in protecting town from rising glacier streams; returned to post July 27, 1905.
Fort St. Michael, Alaska ....	Detachment of Companies L and M, Third Infantry; 24 enlisted men.	Left post Sept. 15, 1905, en route to Fort Gibbon, Alaska, for duty on military telegraph line.
Vancouver Barracks, Wash..	Companies A, B, C, and D, Fourteenth Infantry.  Companies E, F, G, and H, Fourteenth Infantry.  Companies I and L, Fourteenth Infantry.  Companies K and M, Fourteenth Infantry.  Seventeenth and Eighteenth Batteries, Field Artillery.  Companies L and M, Fourteenth Infantry; 3 officers and 68 enlisted men. Companies A, B, C, and D, Fourteenth Infantry.  Headquarters, field, staff, and Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, and K, Fourteenth Infantry, and detachment Hospital Corps; 26 officers and 549 enlisted men.  Seventeenth and Eighteenth Batteries, Field Artillery; 7 officers and 169 enlisted men.	Returned to post July 8, 1905, from target practice at La Camas Creek, Washington. Distance marched, 11 miles. Left post July 8, 1905, for target practice at La Camas Creek, Washington; returned to post July 19, 1905. Distance marched, 22 miles. Left post July 19, 1905, for target practice at La Camas Creek, Washington; returned to post July 29, 1905. Distance marched, 22 miles. Left post July 20, 1905, for target practice at La Camas Creek, Washington; returned to post July 29, 1905. Distance marched, 22 miles. Left post Aug. 2, 1905, for target practice at La Camas Creek, Washington; returned to post Aug. 6, 1905. Distance marched, 25 miles. Left post Nov. 1, 1905, for duty at Presidio of Monterey, Cal.; returned to post Apr. 11, 1906. Left post Apr. 17, 1906, on practice march; returned to post Apr. 19, 1906. Distance marched 36 miles. Left post Apr. 20, 1906, en route to San Francisco, Cal., for temporary duty in connection with destruction of that city by earthquake and fire; Companies I and K returned to post June 4, 1906. Headquarters, field, staff, and Company H returned to post June 11, 1906. Companies A, B, and G, and detachment Hospital Corps returned to post June 25, 1906. Left post Apr. 21, 1906, en route to San Francisco, Cal., for temporary duty in connection with destruction of that city by earthquake and fire; returned to post May 24, 1906.
Fort Walla Walla, Wash.....	Band, Fourth Cavalry; 20 enlisted men.  Troops A and B, Fourteenth Cavalry.  Detachment of Troops C and D, Fourteenth Cavalry; 2 officers and 20 enlisted men.	Left post July 10, 1905, for duty at Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition, Portland, Oreg.; returned to post Aug. 10, 1905. Left post Apr. 16, 1906, on practice march; returned to post Apr. 18, 1906. Distance marched, 63 miles. Left post Apr. 19, 1906, for temporary duty at Umatilla Indian Reservation, Oreg.; detachment of 1 officer and 10 enlisted men, Troop D, returned to post May 10, 1906, and detachment of 1 officer and 10 enlisted men, Troop C, returned to post June 6, 1906.

*Changes and movements of troops from July 1, 1905, to June 30, 1906—Continued.*

## FIELD SERVICE—Continued.

Station.	Troops.	Remarks.
Fort Walla Walla, Wash.....	Troops A and B, Fourteenth Cavalry.	Left post Apr. 22, 1906, on practice march to Boise Barracks, Idaho, and for temporary duty at that post—arrived at Boise Barracks May 4, 1906. Distance marched, 344 miles.
	Troops C and D, Fourteenth Cavalry; 3 officers and 55 enlisted men.	Left post Apr. 24, 1906, en route to San Francisco, Cal., for temporary duty in connection with destruction of that city by earthquake and fire; returned to post June 21, 1906.
Fort Worden, Wash.....	Sixth Band, Artillery Corps; 23 enlisted men.	Left post Sept. 9, 1905, for duty at Lewis and Clark Centennial Exposition, Portland, Oreg.; returned to post Oct. 15, 1905.
Fort Wright, Wash.....	Company G, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post July 14, 1905, for camp at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; returned to post July 20, 1905. Distance traveled, by rail, 70 miles.
	Company F, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post July 20, 1905, for camp at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; returned to post July 26, 1905. Distance traveled, by rail, 70 miles.
	Company E, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post July 26, 1905, for camp at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; returned to post Aug. 1, 1905. Distance traveled, by rail, 70 miles.
	Company H, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post Aug. 1, 1905, for camp at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; returned to post Aug. 7, 1905. Distance traveled, by rail, 70 miles.
	Companies E and H, Tenth Infantry.	Left post Apr. 13, 1906, on practice march; returned to post Apr. 20, 1906. Distance marched, 28 miles.
	Companies E and F, Tenth Infantry; 4 officers and 109 enlisted men.	Left post Apr. 24, 1906, en route to San Francisco, Cal., for temporary duty in connection with the destruction of that city by earthquake and fire; Company F returned to post June 14, 1906, and Company E returned to post June 16, 1906.
	Company G, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post Apr. 26, 1906, on practice march; returned to post Apr. 28, 1906. Distance marched, 26 miles.
	Company H, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post May 15, 1906, on practice march; returned to post May 17, 1906. Distance marched, 36 miles.
	Company G, Tenth Infantry.....	Left post May 22, 1906, on practice march; returned to post May 24, 1906. Distance marched, 28 miles.
Exposition Grounds, Portland, Oreg.	Companies I and K, Tenth Infantry; 5 officers and 101 enlisted men.	Left camp Nov. 6, 1905, en route to San Francisco, Cal.

## REMARKS AND RECOMMENDATIONS.

## INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

The following recommendation of my predecessor, in his last annual report, is renewed:

The transfer of all officers of the Inspector-General's Department to division headquarters in San Francisco has not worked well for this department. The distance to San Francisco is so great and the territorial limits of this department so vast that it is very difficult to carry out the provisions of the regulations in regard to inspections.

It is therefore recommended that one inspector be stationed at these headquarters, and that the division commander grant general authority for the reference of the ordinary questions of inspections direct, thus avoiding long delays and the necessity for the appointment of special inspectors who are frequently not familiar with the methods and policy of the Inspector-General's Department.

## TARGET RANGES.

Considerable difficulty has been encountered in finding a safe and practicable range for the conducting of skirmish and collective firing of the troops stationed at Fort Walla Walla, Wash., but the question was closed for the season by ordering the firing to be held on the Umatilla Range; which was thought by the commanding officer, Fort Walla Walla, to be too narrow to permit of the deployment of a troop of cavalry, with the intervals required by Small Arms Firing Regulations, 1906.

The target range at Vancouver Barracks, Wash., having been condemned for firing beyond the 600-yard point, on account of danger to persons passing along the road north of the reservation, the skirmish and collective firing of the troops stationed at that post were held on a range rented for that purpose on Elliott's farm, about 12 miles northeast of the post. This range has been secured again for the target practice of troops at Vancouver Barracks for the ensuing year, at a cost of \$500. An option has been secured by the United States on the land where the range is situated for \$10,000, provided the land is bought before October 31, 1906, the \$500 rental to be credited toward the purchase price of the premises.

The range at Elliott's farm, on Lacamas Creek, was also used by the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Field Batteries (Mountain).

There being no range available at Fort Lawton beyond the 300 yards, the troops of that post were sent to American Lake, Washington, to complete their practice. On account of the uneven ground and dense growth of timber on the reservation at Fort Lawton, it will be difficult and expensive to construct an adequate range at that post.

The recommendation of my predecessor is renewed that both of the ranges at Lacamas Creek and American Lake be purchased as soon as possible, as land in this vicinity is rapidly increasing in value.

## ALASKAN POSTS.

As the result of an inspection of the posts in Alaska, my predecessor recommended that the posts of Forts Davis and Liscum be abandoned. Not only has this recommendation been disregarded, but a serious condition of affairs will exist in Alaska, as shown by the following table:

Post.	Now garrisoned by infantry companies.	Will be garrisoned by infantry companies.
Fort Davis .....	1	1
Fort Egbert .....	2	1
Fort Gibbon .....	a 2	a 2
Fort Liscum .....	2	1
Fort William H. Seward .....	3	2
Fort St. Michael .....	2	1
Total .....	12	8

a And 1 company S. C.

This will result in reducing each of the garrisons at Forts Egbert, Liscum, William H. Seward, and St. Michael by one company, thus entailing great hardship on the troops at those stations.

I desire to invite special attention also to the fact that the two battalions of the Tenth Infantry, which are ordered to relieve the Third Infantry in Alaska, are short 5 commissioned officers—1 major, 2 captains, and 2 first lieutenants, who are absent from their regiment on other duties.

It seems to be imperative that the regiment of infantry in Alaska should have its full complement of officers and men. Anything short of this is to be deprecated.

In my judgment the relative importance of the Alaskan posts is represented as follows, viz: 1, Fort Gibbon; 2, Fort Egbert; 3, Fort Liscum; 4, Fort William H. Seward; 5, Fort St. Michael; 6, Fort Davis.

I therefore recommend that Fort Davis be abandoned and the company now there be sent to Fort Egbert.

The following recommendations of my predecessor in his last annual report are renewed, and it is strongly urged that favorable action may be taken thereon at an early date:

The law forbidding the payment of extra-duty pay to soldiers in Alaska is believed to be in violation of the principle applied at all stations in the States that extra labor by soldiers is worthy of extra compensation. Extra-duty pay is apparently forbidden in Alaska, because all soldiers serving there receive 20 per centum additional pay, which in ordinary cases amounts to about \$3, while the average extra-day pay is \$15. So the one can not in any sense be considered as an equivalent for the other. The 20 per centum is given to all soldiers alike, without regard to the nature of their individual duties, and is only a fair compensation for service under hard conditions in a rigorous climate. When in addition to the general conditions of existence extra labor is required, the justice of extra compensation is self-evident.

An unusual amount of extra duty is necessary in Alaska, especially along the long stretches of telegraph lines. The soldiers of the Signal Corps receive higher pay than the men of the line. When they serve side by side and do the same work, this inequality in pay necessarily results in a feeling of injustice and discontent.

It is therefore recommended that the necessary legislation be obtained for allowing extra-duty pay to soldiers in Alaska when performing the same classes of labor for which it is paid in the States.

The arduous work performed under the severe Arctic conditions in building and maintaining the telegraph lines by the infantry troops merits high consideration. The soldier's pay of \$13 per month is not a proper compensation for the important work performed.

#### ALASKAN CABLE AND TELEGRAPH.

The most important duty of the troops in Alaska is the maintenance of the Government telegraph line, and the affairs of this system of cable and telegraph has been efficiently managed by Lieut. Col. William A. Glassford, Signal Corps, the chief signal officer of the department.

#### THE SUBMARINE CABLE SYSTEM.

The following extracts from the report of the chief signal officer are of interest:

This system begins at Seattle, Wash., extends to Sitka, thence to Valdez, and on to Seward, on Resurrection Bay, a distance of 1,838 miles. A branch to this cable extends from Sitka to Skagway, a distance of 413 miles; also a branch

from Valdez to Fort Liscum, a distance of 4 miles, making a total mileage of 2,255 miles, exclusive of a 3-mile loop into Fort Lawton, Wash.

During the year the Valdez-Seward portion of 200 miles was completed on August 3, 1905.

This submarine cable system was operated without interruption, except in one instance where the short stretch between Juneau and Skagway was interrupted for nineteen days and eighteen hours at Fort William H. Seward by falling stones from the sea wall.

A further extension of the cable system is proposed from a point in Frederick Sound by way of Wrangell and Hadley to Ketchikan. This extension was brought about through the efforts of the Chief Signal Officer of the Army, the idea having been submitted by this office in the annual report of 1905, in which the utilization of line receipts for extensions and betterment work is recommended. The early laying of the cable is assured.

The United States Army transport *Burnside* is set aside by the Quartermaster's Department for work in connection with the repair and maintenance of the submarine cables of this system. This vessel has a splendid equipment of machinery for all details of cable operations. The wisdom of keeping such a cable ship continually in readiness has been demonstrated repeatedly.

The presence of such means for ready cable repairs is in line with the experience of all cable companies.

The volume of business transmitted over these cables, especially the trunk portion from Seattle to Sitka, has become so great that steps have been taken to accomplish its duplexing, which will make the capacity of the cable equivalent to two wires.

Much credit for the efficient operation of the cable is due to Mr. David Lynch, cable electrician, Signal Corps.

A school for the training of cable operators has been maintained at Sitka, but the presence of Mr. Lynch in Seattle and the reduced cost to the Government has made it advisable to instruct the cable students at Seattle instead, and Mr. Lynch has conducted this instruction, thereby adding to the number of available men of this class who are difficult to obtain.

The recruiting of the cable force in this way is essential from the fact that men becoming proficient in this work find a ready field for their employment with commercial companies at a higher rate of pay. Furthermore, the keeping of a reserve of cable operators is quite indispensable, so as to have in readiness a surplus force, thus avoiding keeping on duty operators who might be inclined to take advantage of the fact of the limited number of available men proficient in this specialty.

#### THE LAND TELEGRAPH SYSTEM.

This system commences at the terminal of the submarine cable at Valdez. It extends northward to the Tanana River, thence down that stream to the Yukon and on to Kaltag, from which place it crosses the portage to Unalakleet, on Norton Sound, following the southern shore of that sound to Fort St. Michael. From Fort St. Michael across Norton Sound a wireless system is installed, with its terminals at Fort St. Michael and Safety Harbor, 107 miles apart. From Safety Harbor a land line carries this line of communication to its farthest terminal, at Nome.

This trunk line, including the wireless, is 1,433 miles in length. A branch of 79 miles from this trunk line, commencing at North Fork, connects the Canadian boundary line, at which point it forms a continuation of the Canadian government telegraph system, forming an alternate route for communications into and out of Alaska, making a total mileage of 1,512 miles.

This telegraph system gives the only means of communication with the important cities of Nome, Fairbanks, and others, where the mining industry is of prime importance.

Arrangements have been perfected by which communication is had even beyond these points by telephone systems on the Seward Peninsula, operated by commercial companies.

The reduced number and duration of interruptions during the past year compared with those of former years is a matter of much gratification, and too much credit can not be given the officers and men of the Signal Corps and infantry who have been engaged in the betterment and maintenance of these lines.

For convenience of administration and supply, this system is divided into four



sections, with three officers of the Signal Corps conducting these administrative functions.

Capt. Carl F. Hartmann has been in charge of the first and second sections, which include the lines between Valdez, Boundary, and to near the Goodpaster River.

The third section has been under the direction of Lieut. John E. Hemphill, and embraces the extensive and difficult country along the Tanana and down the Yukon to Kaltag.

Lieut. A. C. Voris has supervised the work of the lines of communication west of Kaltag.

These officers have been unremitting in their endeavors to maintain these lines, and much valuable service has been rendered in their betterment. Credit for this latter is particularly due to the officers and men of the Third Infantry, who are leaving to their successors a well-established telegraph line that should endure, with incidental repairs, for several years to come. Lieutenant Hemphill has particularly brought the lines along the Tanana and Yukon to such a state of betterment as to reflect much credit upon him. The same may be said of the first and second sections, under Captain Hartmann, who has had under his charge details of enlisted men in the hands of expert line constructors of the Signal Corps. The fourth section, under Lieutenant Voris, has not been a troublesome one, and the wireless work has been maintained with practically no interruption during the entire year, handling the great amount of business between Nome and the outside. The electricians, sergeants, and other enlisted men of the corps who have had in charge the wireless work across Norton Sound have shown their skill through this continuous maintenance.

The continuous maintenance of communication and work of these Alaskan lines has demonstrated the spirit of the American soldier, who has sacrificed himself to work, while others have shown their integrity by the handling of large sums of money and the prompt accounting therefor. The fiscal responsibility of some of these men has run into transactions amounting to thousands of dollars per month, as shown by the tabulated statement of line receipts accompanying, to which particular attention is called.

This evincing of such efficient and faithful service claims a reward, and it seems that for such extreme conditions of service as exist in Alaska there might be provided promotion which carries with it more adequate salaries for all.

There are on duty throughout this system men possessing single specialties that make them invaluable. Such men are often deprived of reward adequate to their service because of their specialized training, which, in cases, has not permitted them to pass the established examinations that require a smattering knowledge of a variety of subjects. To cite an instance, the present chief operator at Fort Gibbon, Sergt. Matthew Thompson, Signal Corps, has demonstrated his ability in this particular work, and has devoted long hours, both day and night. But for the reason that he is not proficient in other than this particular specialty he remains unrecognized and unrewarded, although men serving under him have higher rank and pay. I invite earnestly the attention of the Chief Signal Officer of the Army to this condition of affairs.

When the Alaskan telegraph lines were first constructed they were made to follow routes then best but inadequately known. It has been the work of the Army ever since as knowledge of the country increased to improve upon the courses taken by the line. Such changes as effect a great shortening of the line, also which follow more traveled routes, are in prospect. The most extensive of these changes is the one connecting the Copper River with the Tanana. It is proposed to construct a "cut-off" from some point on the Copper River running north to the headwaters of the Delta River, and following that stream to the Tanana. This "cut-off" will be about 160 miles in length. It has been arranged to complete this stretch of line during the present summer, and officers and men of the Signal Corps and two companies of the Third Infantry are now engaged thereon.

In this construction of "short cuts" it is proposed to follow the trails and roads made by the Alaskan Road Commission where practicable, and the Signal Corps is actively cooperating with this commission in every way possible. There are other important "short cuts" in contemplation, notably along the Tanana, but these will await the definite location of roads by the Alaskan Road Commission.

In the administrative conduct of this work the department signal officer has received the hearty cooperation of the quartermaster and commissary depart-

ments. About every request has been met by the quartermaster's department, in some cases involving the expenditure of considerable sums of money. The commissary department has responded by increasing the constituents of the rations, and also giving increased commutation at places where the expense of living is extraordinary.

The money turned into the Treasury, which is the proceeds of commercial messages sent over these lines, has for the year amounted to \$178,779.15. The value of the business transmitted for the several Government departments aggregates \$104,807.93, making a total benefit to the United States of \$283,587.08. "Other lines" money, or amounts collected and turned over to commercial companies, amounted to \$16,364.19 during the year.

•  
COAST DEFENSES.

Conditions as to material in the artillery districts of Puget Sound and the Columbia appear to be satisfactory. Not so, however, with reference to the personnel. In the district of Puget Sound 1 field officer, 3 captains, and 2 lieutenants are absent on detached service, and 218 vacancies exist for enlisted men.

In the district of the Columbia 2 lieutenants are absent and there are 48 vacancies among enlisted men. In other words, the coast defenses in this department, comprising 6 posts and 14 companies of Coast Artillery, are short 8 officers and 266 enlisted men.

Fort Canby, Wash., is shortly to be garrisoned by a detachment drawn from the posts of Fort Stevens, Oreg., and Fort Columbia, Wash., of 1 lieutenant and 15 men, which will make a further drain on the small garrisons of those two posts.

I therefore urgently recommend that the Coast Artillery garrisons in this department be kept up to the proper standard, and that the full complement of officers and enlisted men be supplied at the earliest possible date. The importance of this subject can not be overestimated.

In conclusion, I desire to commend the manner in which the department staff officers and the clerical force at these headquarters have performed their various duties.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES H. NORBLE,

*Colonel, Tenth Infantry, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,

*War Department.*



---

## REPORT PHILIPPINES DIVISION.



## REPORT PHILIPPINES DIVISION.

HEADQUARTERS PHILIPPINE DIVISION,  
*Manila, July 1, 1906.*

SIR: The following report for the Philippines Division for the period from July 1, 1905, to July 1, 1906, is respectfully submitted:

The undersigned was temporarily in command of this division from October 24 to December 24, 1905, and was regularly assigned to the command of the division February 1, 1906. From October 1 to October 24, 1905, the commanding general, Department of the Visayas, was in command of the division.

### GARRISON.

The garrison of the division consists of—

Regiments of infantry	11
Regiments of cavalry	4
Field batteries	3
Mountain batteries	2
Companies of engineers	2
Staff sergeants and Hospital Corps	
Companies of Philippine Scouts	50
Companies Signal Corps	3

The garrison of the division has been increased by two regiments of infantry and two batteries of Field Artillery, stationed at Camp Stotsenburg, and has been reduced by two companies of engineers; one company of Signal Corps is now under orders for the United States. With these exceptions there have been no changes of note in the general strength of the garrison of this division.

The strength of the garrison of the Philippine Islands on June 30, 1906, present and absent, was:

Commissioned	1, 160
Enlisted	18, 883
Total	20, 043

Total, present and absent, June 30, 1905, was:

Commissioned	1, 090
Enlisted	17, 772
Total	18, 862

The allowance of officers of the Medical Department and men of the Hospital Corps should continue to be liberal. Severe demands are made upon both officers and enlisted men of the Medical Department, incident to field service, large number of stations, and a large amount of precautionary sanitary work.

The completion of seacoast defenses now in process of construction will soon render it necessary to station in the division several companies of seacoast artillery.

As stated elsewhere, it would be unwise to make any considerable reduction in the total strength of the garrison. We are far from home, and in case of foreign disturbance, even with all our troops concentrated at Manila, the force available would be barely sufficient to defend it from serious attack. Moreover, a strong garrison should be maintained here until conditions pertaining to the civil government are well established, and the animosities and disappointments incident to the building up of local government under new and perhaps strained conditions have passed away. It is believed that three additional batteries of Field Artillery should be stationed in the division, preferably at Camp Stotsenburg and Fort William McKinley. With this addition we shall have less than the minimum allowance of guns per thousand. The two mountain batteries have been most useful, and have shown themselves efficient and well adapted to service in the islands.

It is believed to be worth while to consider whether it would not be advisable to send to the Philippines Division one squadron of each of the cavalry regiments, leaving in the United States headquarters and two squadrons. It is believed that practically all of the colonels and lieutenant-colonels have had a tour of service in the Philippine Islands, and no reason exists for sending them again on the ground of lack of familiarity with service here. Moreover, with few exceptions, the cavalry is scattered; in only one instance is an entire regiment at one post. Under the present arrangement a squadron often has present in the post, in addition to its major, either the lieutenant-colonel or the colonel of the regiment, a condition which is not a desirable one for the squadron commander, and, it is believed, sometimes tends to neutralize the best efforts of both. Under the arrangement suggested for consideration, the regiment would have, in the United States, headquarters and two squadrons, and would be able to retain, with the exception of that pertaining to one squadron, the regimental equipment and mount, a most essential thing from the cavalry standpoint. The squadrons coming to these islands should come fully officered, and take up for use while here the mount and equipment left by their predecessors. The present arrangement is at the best demoralizing to the cavalry arm. A well-equipped and mounted regiment on being ordered here turns over everything and on arrival takes the mount and equipment here, which has passed from hand to hand for a number of years and is necessarily, on account of surra, glanders, and climatic conditions, not altogether desirable. The effect is discouraging for all concerned. Personally, the undersigned is of the opinion that this arrangement would, taken as a whole, be attended with good results.

There has been a very considerable reduction in the number of posts and stations in Luzon. In the Department of the Visayas it has not been practicable to make any radical reduction on account of the large number of troops in Samar and the maintenance of numerous temporary stations. In the Department of Mindanao there has been no reduction in posts during the year, although a number of temporary stations in the Cotabato Valley have been given up.

The policy here has been to concentrate white troops in the imme-

diat vicinity of the large Moro centers and to hold small outposts with scouts. This renders it possible to move comparatively large commands into hostile country without uncovering a number of posts. The policy throughout the division is to concentrate white troops at large posts where they can be provided with good barracks and quarters, be well cared for, and receive proper instructions; general plans to this end are being carried out. Department commanders have been called upon to submit reports as to what posts in their departments should be maintained as permanent posts and what considered as temporary. These reports are now being analyzed by the division general staff with a view to the adoption of a definite policy.

Our policy hitherto has necessarily been largely one of expediency, and has varied in accordance with the waves of local disturbances which have swept over various portions of the islands. It is desirable that for troops from the United States the regimental post should be the unit and the brigade posts the end to be worked for. Such posts, well selected, will be economical, tend to discipline and instruction, and enable us to dispatch troops rapidly to any disaffected area.

#### GENERAL CONDITIONS.

##### DEPARTMENT OF LUZON.

An arrangement was made during the first half of the present year under which stations of scout commands were fixed in accordance with an understanding between the military and civil authorities, the object being to so station the scouts as to cover those portions of the department which can not adequately be covered by the present force of constabulary, and to avoid the transfer of so many scout companies for duty with the civil government. To meet these conditions the scouts have been stationed throughout the department at those points at which the civil government would station them if the scouts were on duty under its orders. The result of this arrangement has been to do away to a great extent with the transfer of scout companies for duty with the civil authorities and reduce the changes of station of scout companies to a minimum.

There is at present throughout the division only one scout company on duty with the civil government, as against 31 at the beginning of the present year. Aside from the assignment of a limited number of scout companies to duty with the civil government for the purpose of suppressing ladronism and maintaining public order, the assignment of a small force of regular troops for duty in the Mariquina Valley for the purpose of protecting the water supply of the city of Manila during the recent outbreak of cholera and the direction of a large number of troops on practice marches through the areas in which disorder was threatened from a politico-religious movement known as the Santa Iglesia movement, there have been no calls for troops by the civil authorities for use within the limits of this department. It is believed that the effect of the practice marches in the Santa Iglesia district was beneficial, as many remote places were visited where the troops had not been seen for a long time, and where it had been possible for agitators and fakirs to convince the natives that the Americans had largely withdrawn from the islands.



The concentration of troops in the department is being gradually effected, and the garrisoning of remote and small stations is being transferred more and more to scouts, who are so placed as to be a reserve for the constabulary forces when required. In all, 41 small posts and substations have been given up during the year. While there has been no disturbance of public order of serious moment, this should not be considered as meaning that serious disturbances would not occur if the garrisons were withdrawn or unduly reduced. The mere presence of troops here strengthens immensely the civil government and facilitates the work of the constabulary forces.

#### DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

In this department there has been a general condition of good order except in the island of Samar, a large portion of which has been kept in a condition of disorder as a result of the operations of a large number of ignorant fanatics of a low type, known as pulajanes. The principal object of these people seems to have been to destroy the coast towns and people. They have burned a number of towns and killed men, women, and children of their own race in the most ruthless and brutal manner. The difficulty appears to have originated in unfair treatment of the people of the interior by the traders and people of the coast towns. At present a widespread condition of lawlessness and resistance to the government exists in this island.

During the past year, as the result of this extensive disorder, an agreement was entered into by his excellency the governor-general and the division commander, under which the Army had charge of the eastern half of Samar, with authority to operate wherever pulajanes were to be found. These operations were under the charge of the department commander and were successful. During the past year, despite all the efforts of the constabulary and cooperation of Filipino volunteers from the coast towns, the pulajanes have maintained practical control of the interior, to the extent of terrorizing its people and preventing a return to conditions of good order. They have operated in small bands, seldom opposing troops, but lying in wait for small detachments of constabulary or volunteers. In June of the present year the provincial governor thought that arrangements had been completed for the surrender of the principal leaders of these people. The result of the conference, however, was a treacherous attack upon the governor at the town of Magtaon, in the latter part of May, and the killing of a large portion of the constabulary there assembled, who, acting under the assurances of the governor that the pulajanes would surely surrender, were entirely unprepared for hostilities. As a direct result of this affair his excellency the governor-general made formal application on June 22, 1906, for the use of troops for the purpose of putting an end to the existing conditions of disorder and lawlessness in the disaffected region. This request was complied with in accordance with instructions from the President of the United States promulgated in General Orders, No. 152, Headquarters Division of the Philippines, dated July 7, 1902.

After full consultation with the governor of Samar steps were taken to divide the hostile section of country into seven districts, each under an officer with a force adequate to operate against the hostiles

within the limits of his district, and with instructions to push the campaign against them vigorously. The colonel of the Eighth Infantry was assigned to the immediate command, under the department commander, of the troops operating in these districts, and detailed instructions were sent for his information and guidance. Before putting these instructions in force they were submitted to the governor-general for any suggestion or criticism he cared to make, and were returned by him to the division commander with the statement that he had no changes or additions to suggest.

Seventeen companies of scouts and a number of companies of infantry are now carrying on the campaign in the districts above referred to. The pulajanes are operating in small bodies and seldom make any serious attempt to resist troops. It is believed that under the present procedure the operations of these outlaws will soon be brought to an end.

There have been some indications of unrest in the northern portion of Leyte, the origin of which is difficult to trace; whether it comes from pulajanes who, being hard pressed in Samar, are attempting to create a diversion in northern Leyte, or is political and the result of certain unfortunate friction between the governor and alcaldes of interior towns, it is difficult to say. The pulajanes, like the Santa Iglesia, are the usual combination of ignorance and fanaticism. They obey implicitly the orders of their popes and other leaders, religious or political. Covered with anting-antings and other equally worthless charms they believe themselves to be invisible and invulnerable. Both movements are typical illustrations of the undeveloped condition of the great mass of the people and the readiness with which these naturally peaceful people are led to extremities by false leaders. These disturbances, as military matters, are of little significance, but they are very vital to the welfare of the islands, in that they disturb the economic life of the people and thereby prevent the investment of capital and the extension of industry, and give rise to serious doubts as to the possibility of peacefully establishing any large measure of local self-government at present.

#### DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO.

The general condition of public order has improved much during the year. There have been few military operations of importance in the department, with the exception of the operations resulting in the death of Datu Ali, in October, and the destruction of his following, and the operations in Jolo incident to the capture of Mount Dajo, a volcanic crater 2,100 feet high, occupied by from six to seven hundred Moro fanatics who had banded themselves together, and by their lawless acts made themselves a menace to the peace of the community. The governor of Jolo, under the instructions of the department commander and the provincial governor, made long-continued and earnest efforts to secure the peaceful dispersion of these people, and force was only employed against them when it was evident that further delay was not only useless but was seriously endangering the peace of the island. The troops behaved with great gallantry and captured an almost impregnable position. The casualties were about 25 per centum of the forces actually under close fire. A naval and constabulary contingent were associated with the troops in this action,

and both distinguished themselves for gallantry. It is the general opinion of the sultan and the principal datos of Jolo that this action was unavoidable and that it has removed the danger of further extensive disturbances in the Sulu group, unless unforeseen conditions arise which tend to unsettle a large portion of the population.

The death of Datu Ali and the capture and destruction of his immediate following has established what appears to be lasting peace in the Cotabato Valley. The industrial outputs already promise to be far in excess of any previous year. This means that the people who have hitherto been drifting from place to place have settled down and gone to work.

The Moros of the lake region have caused no serious disturbance during the year, and only one or two small and unimportant expeditions have been necessary in this district.

On the whole, the conditions throughout this department are very favorable, although, in view of the fact that there is a large Mohammedan element, unexpected disturbances may occur as the result of the action of religious fanatics recently returned from Mecca, or others striving to gain popularity through preaching resistance to the government. The Moro people are a brave and hardy people, and it is believed that every day makes them more difficult to move against the government, now that they are convinced that it will deal fairly with them. Each of the great Moro centers has attempted concerted resistance to the government and each has met with exceedingly severe reverses, which, it is believed, will prevent any further organized resistance on a large scale.

The agricultural and industrial outputs of the Moros this year will be far greater than those of any year during our occupancy. This is the best indication of good order that we can have. In Mindanao, the Visayas, and Luzon conditions of good order should have continued for a number of years before we accept them as a reason for reducing the garrison of these departments. The garrison may be concentrated, but the troops should be available. Their presence will give stability and authority to the civil government, and their discreet and proper use will prevent ignorant masses being led into foolish resistance to authority.

The conditions now existing throughout the archipelago are the result of a number of years of hard work and have been attained at the expense of a very considerable number of lives on the part of the troops and of a very large number on the part of the natives, and there should be no experiment made in the way of reducing the garrison until long-continued conditions of good order clearly indicate that such reduction will be safe.

#### PERSONNEL.

In the line and staff there is a considerable number of officers who have entered the service as a result of the war with Spain and subsequent disturbances in these islands who, now that a condition of peace is established, are found to be of a type which it is not desirable to continue in the regular service. The conditions are in a small way those which followed the civil war, and it is thought that the service would be benefited by the application to these officers of the means of elimination which will be afforded by the bill now under consid-

eration. The class of officers referred to is made up of the men who find the hard and serious work of an officer's career different from what they expected. This, combined with the lack of excitement, has rendered them indifferent to improvement and in some instances to the discharge of duty. It is difficult to eliminate this class by the means now afforded, as many of them, while far from keen, consider the position of an officer a sufficiently good one to hold on to as a means of livelihood. Some means other than a court-martial or failure to pass the examination for promotion now required are needed to dispose of this class. Aside and apart from this class of officers, a large percentage of the field officers are too old for their positions. They have reached field rank in the latter stages of their career. Many of them fully realize what is apparent to others, that their condition is not such as to enable them to get the best out of their men or perform, in the case of staff officers, their full duty in the field or even in the office. Elimination among officers of this class, provided it can be made in such a manner as to do them no injustice, would be to the material benefit of the service. In our army, which, in comparison with our population, is insignificant in numbers, only those should be retained on the active list who are fully able to meet the requirements of their position. Troops are energetic and efficient in accordance with the energy and efficiency of the officer who commands them, and his energy and efficiency depend very much upon his physical fitness. Rank and important command attained in the latter years of service are seldom to the advantage of the service. As a rule, a man who has reached 50 years of age in a subordinate position, free from serious responsibility, will not fill very efficiently an important position in his remaining years of service. It is desirable, in many instances, to promote deserving colonels, who have reached their grade in the last years of service, to general officers. In these cases, if the officer has less than five years to serve, it is believed that he should be promoted and retired. A policy which tends to keep the list of general officers filled with men with only a year or two of active service ahead of them will take the initiative and energy out of the best army ever created. Either promote to high command for a reasonable time or use such promotion as a reward for service and retire the recipient, but don't fill the positions of high command with men who can not, on account of age and infirmity, hold the position to the advantage of the country in time of war, or whose time of service is so short as to cripple their initiative.

The enlisted personnel is everywhere excellent and found to be keen and enthusiastic wherever their officers are possessed of these qualities. An officer who has reached the age where the requirements of a thorough course of practical instruction, involving hard field work, are burdensome and difficult, will, as a rule, have a command which is lukewarm and full of complaint.

With our small Army there is no excuse for carrying a heavy load of inferior personnel in any class. The military profession, like every other profession, has among its members many men who are in it simply for a living, men who have drifted into it, or been induced to enter it through the ambition of parents to have their sons in the military service, men who have almost no soldierly qualities. It would be as idle to suppose that all officers should be keen, intelligent men, well up in their profession and devoted to it, as to suppose

that all lawyers, doctors, or other professional men should be conspicuous for these qualities. It is also idle and futile to expect that every officer who is able to pass the entrance examination to the Army, whether it be by means of West Point, or from civil life, or from the ranks, should possess those qualities which make a good soldier or entitle him to high command. We know that of the graduates of our higher technical schools only a very small percentage rise to great prominence, a goodly number become successful in their professions, and a very large proportion stop and spend their lives in the lower ranks. Generally speaking, all these have fulfilled the same general preliminary requirements. The same conditions which pertain to the professions pertain in many respects to the commissioned personnel of the Army, and it is for this reason, and for the further reason that in our little Army we should retain only the best material, that some searching system of elimination is necessary to get rid of those who are indifferent or worthless, either through lack of aptitude, physical or mental infirmity or weakness, and also some system by which those who possess special qualifications which in the competition of civil life would take them over the heads of their fellows, shall have their abilities and qualifications taken into consideration and given weight in the question of promotion. The present system of promotion presumes that all officers, provided they are able to pass the required examination, are fit to become colonels. There is little record kept or method provided by which a man can be correctly judged as an efficient all-round soldier—perhaps it would be better to say as a thoroughly efficient practical soldier. We should take into consideration in our examinations to a much greater extent an officer's efficiency, as shown by what he has done, the results attained in his company, battalion, or regiment, and with this end in view officers' efficiency records in this particular should be much more carefully and fully made. There are many men who are able to enter the service but who develop very little after entering it, and whose capacity in civil life would never take them above the lower grades of any profession. In the Army, provided they can pass the examinations now prescribed, they are eligible for appointment to positions of a relative importance far beyond that which they would attain under a system based upon comparative merit. It is believed that not only should we have a system of elimination, but that at least a percentage, say two in five, of all promotions should be by selection. By this means alone we can advance over others those who by virtue of their qualifications and ability are entitled to such advance. I believe that Army boards can be safely trusted to make such recommendations, and even granting that there may be isolated cases of injustice, such cases will in no way compare with the great injustice which is now imposed upon the Army and upon the really able and efficient officers who are compelled to mark time for a generation behind those who are generally known to be of very limited capacity and whose promotion does not tend to the efficiency of the Army, and frequently behind those whose record is far from creditable to the service, yet who must go up to the grade of colonel in regular order, if they escape dismissal or being wholly retired.

## DISCIPLINE.

Discipline, as a rule, has been good. The condition of discipline existing among troops is little more than a measure of the efficiency of the officers in command. Officers with high soldierly ideals, high moral standards, devoted to their work, conscientious in the performance of all duties pertaining to their position—officers who know enough of human nature to understand that the self-respect of a soldier must be maintained as the foundation of true discipline, that the soldier as a man must receive a certain measure of respect, if we are to have men who are always to be depended upon—will invariably have orderly, well-disciplined commands. Our soldiers are an excellent body of men; no one could expect better material. They are cheerful under conditions of hard work and discomfort, and, provided their officers play their part, can always be counted upon to do what they are called upon to do. The discipline of a command is almost entirely a question of its official personnel and their performance of duty. There may be isolated cases where men of evil characteristics are enlisted who, even under the most favorable circumstances, would be turbulent and worthless; but discipline as a whole is simply a question of the efficiency of the officers concerned. To secure the best results we must begin, not with the consideration of new disciplinary measures for the enlisted men, but with the consideration of methods which will result in securing the required type of officers.

## GENERAL STAFF.

There are four officers of the General Staff on duty in the division. These officers are rendering and have rendered most excellent and valuable service. The present number should not be reduced. There is an immense amount of work properly pertaining to the General Staff to be done in this division. Very few and, as a rule, only limited studies have been made of projects for the defense of our principal towns and ports, and there is an immense amount of valuable information to be gathered from all sources.

It is not believed that these officers should be put to work on routine details, but that they should be assigned to work which pertains to coordinating the work of several departments, to the solution of important questions affecting the general conduct of affairs in the division, and the preparation of measures for possible future contingencies. It is believed that by working on these lines the true policy of the General Staff will be maintained and its usefulness progressively increased.

The bureau of military information at these headquarters has been placed under the general charge of the chief of staff of the division. A great amount of valuable information pertaining to the division is being collected and a summary made of the different reservations; also reports upon means of transportation and lines of communication, details of preparations for possible field service, etc. The officers attached to this bureau have worked most intelligently and enthusiastically and their performance of duty has been all that could be expected or desired.

## THE MILITARY SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties of this department have been promptly and efficiently performed. It is believed that five officers are sufficient for the work of the division, one for each of the departments and two for division headquarters. At these headquarters details of all matters pertaining to scouts, athletics, small-arms practice, etc., are handled almost entirely by aids-de-camp.

It is believed that the procedure outlined in General Orders, No. 191, will prove entirely successful and result in much less work being thrown upon the military secretary's office. There never has been any sufficient reason for maintaining duplicate records at the same headquarters, and while procedure under the new order of things is not yet entirely familiar to all, results already obtained are such as to justify the change from the old system.

The military secretary of the division, in his annual report, submits the following recommendation, which is worthy of consideration:

I also recommend that consideration be given to restoring civil service clerks and messengers at division and department headquarters to an organization resembling the former general service detachment. With suitable regulations as to rank and pay, this would give us an enlisted force entitled to the privileges of retirement and the Soldiers' Home when overtaken by old age or disability, and in the field soldier-clerks in uniform not liable to be suspected or shot as spies if captured by the enemy. It seems to me no civil service system could be devised that would be of so much benefit to the Army and the individual—to the former because it would open another channel of inducement for well-informed men to enlist in the Army, and to the latter transfer back to the line if desired and certain provisions for old age and disability. Many of our most useful clerks come from the troops, where they have had the experience which fits a man for a military clerkship. Provision might be made for special enlistment of stenographers from civil life, but I believe the Army would afford all the typewriter and longhand clerks required, even if two years' service were required as an antecedent to transfer to the corps of clerks.

It is believed to be for the best interests of the service that the assignment of military secretaries should be arranged as far as practicable so that they will be junior to the chief of staff at the headquarters of the various divisions.

## INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties pertaining to this department have been satisfactorily and promptly performed. There has been a wide variety of work and a great extent of territory covered. Work and reports have often been unavoidably delayed through lack of mail and transportation facilities. The records show that all posts and stations garrisoned by American troops have been inspected, and most scout posts. The few remaining will be inspected in the immediate future. There have been 55 inspections of military posts and stations and 1,512 inspections of various kinds made. It will be seen that the work of this department has been very considerable.

The report of the inspector-general of the division shows a reduction of \$207,290.66 in the cost of property acted on during the fiscal year as compared with the last fiscal year.

During the last fiscal year 619 horses were eliminated from the service. Of this number 394 were sold, 127 were killed, and 98 died. Of the 127 killed 19 were destroyed on account of glanders and 41 on account of surra. One hundred and seventeen mules were elimi-

nated during the same period; 35 were sold, 46 killed, 36 died. Of the 46 killed, 5 were destroyed on account of glanders and 25 on account of surra.

The report shows that the prescribed schools have, as a rule, been carried out as required by orders and that a good state of military instruction exists, except in the application of extended order and minor tactics. The inspector-general calls attention to the fact that these drills and exercises are often conducted on the parade or near the post, on grounds so limited as to prevent normal distances being used, and that too little attention has been paid to the instruction of soldiers in taking advantage of cover in patrolling and scouting and of officers and noncommissioned officers in sketching. (It was the existence of these deficiencies, among other things, which led to the publication of General Orders, No. 19, and subsequently of General Orders, No. 34, prescribing the application of General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, to this division.)

That the discipline of troops throughout the division is reported as good.

That target practice has been satisfactorily carried on and much interest displayed. Authorized competitions were held at Malabang, Mindanao, and at Camp Stotsenburg, Luzon.

The inspector-general also calls attention to the need of more quartermasters in the division, and in this connection states as follows:

If an additional number of regular quartermasters were sent out, it would not only increase the efficiency of the Quartermaster's Department by relieving the officers now on duty here of some of their work, but would also enable some of the line officers on duty in the Quartermaster's Department to be returned to their regiments, where their services are much needed.

The detail of additional quartermasters for duty in this division would not work any hardship on the officers of the Quartermaster's Department generally. The last army list and directory received here shows 96 officers in the Quartermaster's Department, of whom 9 are on duty in the Philippines Division. If these officers all remained on active duty and the tour of service were two years in the Philippine Islands, each would have a tour of duty out here once in about eighteen years.

This has already been acted upon and five additional quartermasters requested.

Under "Clothing," the inspector-general submits the following recommendation:

It is recommended that the question of the manufacture of khaki clothing in the Philippine Islands for issue to American troops and native scouts serving in the Philippines Division be considered, khaki to be purchased by the Quartermaster's Department in order to secure uniformity of color and quality, the coats and breeches to be made by contract. This is the method followed in the constabulary and is found to work satisfactorily.

The following are some of the advantages that would result from the manufacture of such clothing here:

1. There would be a material saving, as khaki clothing can be manufactured and supplied here at from one-fourth to one-third less than the cost in the United States. In substantiation of this statement I would state the price of one coat and one pair of breeches, cotton khaki, supplied from the United States, according to the last clothing order (General Orders, No. 81, War Department, 1906), is \$2.92 gold. The Philippines Constabulary buy the best grade of English khaki for 25 cents, gold, per yard, which they have made into uniforms (coat and trousers, very similar to the army pattern) at a cost of 42½ cents, gold, per suit. Five and three-fourths yards of cloth are allowed, which would also be ample for uniforms for scouts. The American soldier would require, on an average, about 6½ yards for a coat and breeches, the cost of which would be \$1.62½, gold. The making, which includes buttons and thread, based upon the constabulary contract, would be 42½ cents, gold, making the total cost of a



khaki uniform for an American soldier, manufactured here, \$2.05, gold, which, as compared with the price given in the clothing order (\$2.92) would effect a saving of 87½ cents, gold, on each suit. For a native scout 5½ yards of khaki would cost \$1.44, making, including buttons and thread, 42½ cents; total cost of such a suit \$1.86½, which, compared with the cost of such a suit as promulgated in the clothing order already referred to of \$2.92 would be a saving of \$1.05½, gold, on each suit.

I have examined some of the khaki clothing on hand in the constabulary and find it well made. Last year they purchased approximately 10,000 coats and 12,000 pairs of trousers, about 1 per cent of which were rejected on account of poor workmanship. They have six standard sizes which would be suitable for the native scouts.

2. The best grade of English khaki, which can be purchased here and which should be used in the manufacture of this clothing, is of lighter weight, of more permanent color, more durable, and better suited to tropical wear than the heavier khaki used in the uniforms supplied from the United States.

3. If clothing were manufactured here it could be procured when necessary, and the large accumulations of American-made clothing in the depot, where it deteriorates, necessitating either condemnation, selling at public auction, or its issue to enlisted men at half price, could be avoided.

4. The enlisted men of the Army on duty here would be more neatly and better uniformed.

5. Employment would be furnished to many Philippine tailors, of which there is an unlimited number in these islands.

The undersigned concurs in the above recommendations. In case of sudden call for a large amount of uniform clothing in an emergency it could be procured from the supply held in the United States.

Attention is also invited to the desirability of a better type of mosquito bar. The material should be free from size, reenforced on corners with strong means of attachment to mosquito-bar frames. The length of sides should be increased by 4 inches and the bar should be made of bobbinet with a very small mesh.

This recommendation is concurred in.

The inspector-general also recommends that descriptive cards with figures of each side and front of the horse be used; on these figures the distinguishing marks to be indicated and drawn, similar to the figure cards formerly used for recruits. These cards to be made out at the time the animal is purchased and accompany the horse on every transfer.

That on account of the numerous methods in which company funds are kept by inexperienced officers, some permanent book be supplied for use, such as the Medical Department has.

That field supplies be packed in more portable packages than at present. This applies to field hospital and quartermaster's supplies, such as tents and field cots, clothing, etc. He also invites attention to the fact that these packages are of irregular size and apparently packed without any idea of handling them easily or economically.

The above recommendations are concurred in. In recent preparations for possible field service tents were folded and packed in tar or oil paper and sewed up in duck. The packages were approximately as follows:

	Number.	Size.	Weight.
		<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Pounds.</i>
Conical wall tent.....	1	12 x 17 x 28	85
Hospital tent.....	1	13 x 18 x 30	105
Wall tents.....	2	13 x 19 x 30	90
Common tents.....	3	16 x 19 x 30	80
Hospital flies.....	2	9 x 19 x 30	75
Wall flies.....	4	10 x 18 x 30	75

The cost of packing, including material, was:

	Number.	Cost.
Conical wall tent .....	1	\$0.80
Hospital tent.....	1	.80
Wall tent.....	1	.40
Hospital fly .....	1	.40
Common tent.....	1	.27½
Wall fly .....	1	.20

This procedure gave compact packages of a weight to be readily handled by two cargadores or by pack mules at the rate of two or even three of the lighter packages per mule, and rendered it feasible to obtain one or two articles without opening a package containing a larger number. It was found that the Gold Medal cots packed four in a bundle make a rectangular package 11 by 15 by 39 inches, weighing 80 pounds.

The following recommendations are concurred in:

That all condemned articles of uniform before being sold or issued to prisoners be dyed black or brown, in order to destroy as much as possible their resemblance to the uniform.

That articles of clothing, including shoes and other articles liable to be injured by moths, white ants, or tropical conditions, be packed in tin-lined cases. Attention is invited to the fact that this method is employed by commercial firms here, and if adopted by the Government would prevent much loss of stores from the causes stated that under the present method of packing is unavoidable. This recommendation has been repeatedly made by the undersigned. It is believed that the cost of packing in this manner would not exceed 10 per cent of the present loss due to inadequate protection against insects and moisture.

Under the subsistence department the inspector-general invites attention to the fact that the value of the stores submitted for condemnation was only \$6,483.94, a reduction of \$35,084.38 as compared with the preceding year, and recommends that fruits, such as apples, grape fruit, lemons, and oranges, be added to the list of stores for sale in the Philippine Islands by the Subsistence Department.

#### JUDGE-ADVOCATE'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties pertaining to this department have been satisfactorily and efficiently discharged by the various judge-advocates throughout the division.

The number of courts-martial during the year has been:

Officers.....	13
Enlisted men.....	632
Trials by garrison courts-martial.....	124
Trials by summary court.....	10,853
Regimental court.....	3
Total.....	11,625

It is believed that a large proportion of the trials by summary court could have been avoided by the use of disciplinary measures within the power of organization commanders. There has been an

unavoidable delay in many instances in acting on cases on account of the delay in mail communication, and in order to avoid any hardships in these cases it has been the general policy to consider unusual or extensive delays in the final action.

The officers of the judge-advocate's department have been called upon, especially the judge-advocate of the division, for work in connection with the application for pardon of military prisoners and of native prisoners convicted by military commission during the insurrection; also for report on all claims presented for the use or destruction of property by the Army since the beginning of the American occupation, and to represent the government in the court of land registration in cases of private claims within reservation limits.

The judge-advocate of the division makes an extended reference to the case of Private Homer E. Grafton, with recommendations in the same, which will be submitted in the form of a special report for the consideration of the Secretary of War.

This case is one of vital interest to the Army. The principles involved are far-reaching, and must necessarily have a profound effect upon the performance of duty by officers and soldiers of the United States Army acting in conjunction with the civil authorities upon request of the governor-general, as provided in the instructions of the President of the United States, dated July 3, 1902, promulgated in General Orders, No. 152, Headquarters Division of the Philippines, dated July 7, 1902.

#### QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

The prompt and efficient conduct of the affairs of this department in this division requires a high degree of executive ability, combined with a most careful supervision on the part of the chief quartermaster of the division. Posts and stations are scattered, means of communication are often difficult, and much of the material used has to be brought from the United States and transferred to the place of expenditure. The work of this department, so far as relates to officers now in the division, has been satisfactory. In the general administration of its affairs most marked improvement has been made in the last five months. Great embarrassment and much delay in construction resulted from the condition of confusion which existed as to barracks and quarters funds accounts in the office of the chief quartermaster of the division. It was supposed that there was sufficient money to carry out projects approved for the year. During the latter part of January and early in February it became apparent that funds supposed to be available were not. The confusion arose apparently from a failure to distinguish between an apparent and a true balance, and failure to keep proper accounts. It was necessary to suspend all work on barracks and quarters until the existing situation could be ascertained. This suspension was virtually continuous until the end of the year, as even with some assistance from barracks and quarters—United States—it was barely possible to meet existing obligations for rents, etc. There was no excuse whatever, in the opinion of the undersigned, for the conditions existing. They could not have arisen had the chief quartermaster's office maintained a proper supervision over its affairs. The following extract from the

report submitted by the officer temporarily acting as chief quartermaster of the division throws some light on the causes which brought about the condition of confusion in these accounts:

To determine how this discrepancy could have occurred, I made a careful investigation of the records of the office and learned that on October 8, 1905, \$38,158.13, barracks and quarters money, was turned into the Treasury by Major Robinson, under the assumption, I believe, that the barracks and quarters appropriation was not a continuous appropriation. On February 25, 1904, \$3,050.59, barracks and quarters money, was turned into the Treasury by Colonel Clem, as the money had been invoiced to him as a part of the appropriation for the fiscal year 1903. On February 25, 1904, \$172.19, barracks and quarters money, was turned into the Treasury by Colonel Clem, as the money was invoiced to him as a part of the appropriation for the fiscal year 1902. This total of \$41,380.91 was therefore lost to the division.

No record of these transactions was found on the books in this office, in which are kept a statement of the allotments made, cash and material issued, and balance due the various departments.

Approximately \$107,000 was set aside for the construction of the quarters for the commanding general and division staff officers at Malate Barracks. This was money taken from allotments previously made to the various departments by the division commander, and the department commanders were not notified that their allotments were reduced to that extent. No record of this allotment was found in the barracks and quarters book above referred to. The same remarks apply to an allotment of \$30,000 set aside for the construction of the cantonment at Baguio.

It was also found that it has been customary to issue lumber, paints, oils, nails, etc., purchased from barracks and quarters money, to repair transportation, build wharves, walks, etc., and I can not find any record that the barracks and quarters material so issued has been replaced. Orders have just been given by this office that the materials purchased from barracks and quarters funds shall be issued for barracks and quarters purposes and for no other purposes. The barracks and quarters books do not show any record of these transactions, nor the value of the materials issued for purposes other than barracks and quarters.

So the discrepancy between the theoretical amount of barracks and quarters money and material on hand and the actual amount of cash and material on hand, amounting to \$241,130.16, can be explained as follows:

Deposited to the credit of the United States Treasurer-----	\$41,380.91
Construction at Malate barracks-----	107,000.00
Construction at Baguio-----	30,000.00
Value of lumber purchased for the post at Caloocan and diverted to Fort William McKinley-----	12,981.83
Value of other material purchased for post at Caloocan and diverted to Fort William McKinley-----	4,223.38
Material issued for other purposes than barracks and quarters-----	45,544.04
Total -----	241,130.16

The previous division commander, acting under erroneous information, considered that \$150,000 barracks and quarters funds would be sufficient for the present year. On ascertaining the true condition of affairs an additional allotment of \$100,000 was requested and approved, so that the division has for the present fiscal year \$250,000 for barracks and quarters. Of this sum approximately \$80,000 will be required for rents, \$50,000 for repairs, from \$30,000 to \$40,000 for settlement of land claims on reservations, now in court or already decided, leaving a balance of not to exceed \$80,000 for new construction. When the large number of posts in the division is considered, it will be seen that this amount is entirely inadequate, even with the exercise of the most rigid economy, as a number of the temporary posts constructed several years ago require almost entire reconstruction. For these reasons an additional allotment of \$80,000 from

barracks and quarters, United States, has been requested to meet the requirements for rents and free this amount for construction.

A comparison of the expenditures in the division for the fiscal year 1905 and the fiscal year 1906 shows the following:

1905:	
Received from all appropriations.....	\$5,707,943.38
Disbursed from all appropriations.....	5,416,987.50
Balance, all appropriations.....	290,955.88
Unrequired balance deposited to the credit of the United States Treasurer.....	146,362.79
Remaining on hand June 30, 1905.....	144,593.09
Total received, barracks and quarters, Philippine Islands.....	474,236.54
Disbursed during the year, barracks and quarters, Philippine Islands .....	331,441.99
Leaving balance on hand June 30, 1905.....	142,794.55

(Separate appropriations, military posts: Fort McKinley received \$450,000, disbursed \$450,000.)

1906:	
Received, all appropriations.....	\$4,105,935.41
Disbursed, transferred, etc., all appropriations.....	3,806,202.62
On hand June 30, 1906.....	299,732.79

The total received and on hand, barracks and quarters, Philippine Islands, was \$479,467.03; of this amount \$461,629.60 was disbursed and transferred, leaving on hand June 30, 1906, \$17,837.43, mostly encumbered. The military post at Fort William McKinley received \$235,000, transferred \$150,000, leaving on hand a balance of \$85,000 June 30, 1906. The Batan coal mine received \$50,000, and transferred \$50,000. Practically all the balance remaining on hand June 30, 1906, from all appropriations, \$299,732.79, will be required to meet outstanding obligations. Assuming this, which is based on a careful estimate, it will be seen that the reduction in the expenditures of the division for the fiscal year 1906, taken in comparison with the expenditures of the fiscal year 1905, are as follows: Regular supplies, \$85,348.53; incidental expenses, \$23,084.15; army transportation, \$1,278,218.49, making a total of \$1,386,651.17. Deducting from this amount the sum of \$19,708.83, increase in miscellaneous expenditures over the year 1905, the actual reduction is shown to be \$1,368,942.34 in favor of the fiscal year 1906.

The total expenditures for rentals throughout the division during the year aggregated \$83,518.91, which is \$37,124.79 less than the expenditures for the same purpose during the fiscal year 1905.

The sum of \$267,204.44, barracks and quarters, Philippine Islands, was expended during the year for the construction of barracks and quarters throughout the division.

Expenditures from the appropriation barracks and quarters, Philippine Islands, for repairs to barracks, quarters, offices, storehouses, etc., throughout the division during the year aggregated \$68,907.50.

The sum of \$80,188.66 was expended throughout the division for the construction and repair of hospitals, post exchanges, water supply, etc.

It will be noted that the amount available from barracks and

quarters for the fiscal year 1907 is approximately \$229,000 less than that available at the beginning of the fiscal year 1906 (\$479,467.03, July 1, 1905; \$250,000, July 1, 1906). These figures demonstrate the urgent necessity of an allotment of at least a sufficient amount of funds to meet the rentals of this division.

The campaign against pulajanes in Samar and the disorderly element in Leyte will also require a considerable amount of temporary construction for shelter. The work will be done mostly by scouts, but even under this procedure there will be a considerable expenditure for material.

In Manila construction has been principally at Plaza Militar, Malate, and includes the new quarters for the division commander, general staff officers, aids-de-camp, and officers of the division staff. These were completed late in the present year.

The principal construction in the Department of Luzon, exclusive of the work at Fort William McKinley, has been at Camp McGrath and Camp Stotsenburg, especially at the latter post, where construction of a temporary character for two regiments and fifty sets of quarters for officers, at a cost of approximately \$150,000, has been nearly completed. It is believed that these buildings will be serviceable, with considerable repair at the end of two years, for about five years.

At Fort William McKinley 53 buildings were completed in addition to those constructed during the fiscal year 1905. The construction of roads has progressed steadily during the year and is near completion. Greatly increased facilities for storing water are required to safeguard against fire or accident to the single tank now in use. Two additional tanks, each of 100,000 gallons, will be required at this post and are being procured. The supply of artesian water is of excellent quality and sufficient for present needs. The total amount of expenditure at this post from the commencement of work, May 1, 1902, to June 30, 1906, is \$1,171,619.60.

The principal construction in the Department of Mindanao has been new construction at Jolo, Zamboanga, Parang, and Camp Keithley, with considerable repair work at Camp Keithley and Malabang and temporary construction at other posts. Modern water and sewer systems have been contracted for and are being built at Jolo and Parang, also a new wharf at the latter place.

The amount of construction in the Department of the Visayas has been small, due to the fact that most of the scouts are in the field, using temporary shelters of their own construction, and the remaining troops throughout the department are in permanent or semipermanent quarters completed in preceding years.

Work on water supply and sewerage systems has been carried out at various posts. It is believed that artesian wells wherever practicable will greatly improve the existing facilities for obtaining water for drinking and bathing purposes and result in a large saving to the Government by doing away with the present expensive system of distilling water.

As soon as the question of what posts are to be permanent has been decided it will be advisable to proceed at once with the installation of modern water and sewerage systems. The present temporary systems are unsatisfactory in most instances.

Lighting throughout the division, with the exception of certain buildings in Manila and Iloilo, is by mineral oil.

A number of ice machines have been installed at various posts throughout the division during the year. They appear, as a rule, to have been economically and successfully operated and have contributed greatly to the health and comfort of the troops. The installation of an ice and cold-storage plant at Camp Stotsenburg has been recommended. It is believed that the construction of this plant would result in great saving, as the cost of ice in Manila is high and there is very considerable loss in shipment, which, added to the cost of transportation, makes ice at Stotsenburg expensive.

An increase in the ice and cold-storage plant at McKinley has also been recommended and will be installed as soon as funds are available. The chief quartermaster reports that ice machines are established at 20 posts in the division and that they have manufactured during the year 18,355,662 pounds of ice, of which over 11,000,000 pounds were issued to troops. Deducting the sales, the apparent net cost of operating during the year has been \$42,241.38, or approximately 22.4 cents per hundred pounds.

Cold-storage space for meats, fruits, etc., is rented in the city of Manila from the civil government. The total cost for the coming fiscal year will be \$87,138.48, a reduction of \$29,906.40 over the rental for cold-storage space for the preceding year. This has been effected by a reduction in the space heretofore rented. The price charged the Army by the insular government for cold storage is excessive, as is the price for ice, 50 cents per 100 pounds. It is believed, in view of the large profits which accrue to the civil government from this establishment and the very liberal treatment of the civil government in its various branches in the way of transportation of supplies and various other ways by the military authorities, that a more reasonable rate should be made. With a continuance of present prices, if economy alone were to be considered, it would pay the Army to erect and run its own cold storage and ice plant in Manila.

The forage received from the United States during the year is reported as satisfactory, especially the Oregon and east Washington timothy hay. Green forage is used extensively throughout the division. Approximately 12,566,000 pounds of green forage were purchased throughout the division at a total cost of \$51,599.48.

#### PUBLIC ANIMALS.

The total number of horses on hand June 30, 1906, was 4,496, distributed as follows:

Cavalry .....	2,540
Artillery .....	331
Draft horses.....	1,323
Riding horses.....	302
	<hr/>
	4,496
Mules, team, draft, pack, and riding.....	2,123

There is a shortage in the division of approximately 1,000 cavalry horses and 37 artillery horses. This on a basis of retaining in the cavalry service all horses that are fit for service about the post and

for short marches. It is believed that to mount the cavalry in this division on horses serviceable for actual campaign 1,500 would be required. Instructions to inspectors have been to retain in service all horses fit for light field work until new horses can be obtained. Naturally, this procedure is objectionable to cavalry officers anxious, and rightly so, to have good mounts, and it is believed that the time has arrived when these regiments should be properly mounted, and it is urgently recommended that at least 1,200 cavalry horses be sent to the division with the least practicable delay, and that, for reasons stated in previous reports, 25 per centum of them be mares. Cavalry can be used to advantage in Luzon, in Mindanao, and in Jolo. There is a very considerable shortage in draft mules, also in pack mules, for both regular and battery pack trains. Two hundred and fifty-seven mules suitable for packing are now required in the division and an equal number of heavy draft mules.

The chief quartermaster points out that expenses incident to the depot quartermaster's establishment in Manila have been reduced \$65,260.54 as compared with the fiscal year 1905, and that he expects during the coming fiscal year, without any loss in efficiency, to make further reductions which will amount to approximately 25 per cent of the present disbursements for the maintenance of the clerical force connected with this establishment.

Forage and lumber which have heretofore been stored at various points up the Pasig River are being assembled at the land transportation corral, and will be stored here. A pier is under construction which will enable supplies to be landed directly from the ship by lighter at a saving of considerable time and expense over the present arrangement.

The shops known as the quartermaster's shops have been discontinued, a limited amount of the personnel and a considerable amount of the machinery having been transferred to the land transportation shops, and the buildings turned over to the insular government for use as school buildings; in exchange the insular authorities have temporarily transferred to the Army a very desirable area immediately adjoining the light-house at the mouth of the Pasig River.

#### BATAN COAL MINES.

In accordance with telegraphic instructions from the Secretary of War, February 28, 1906, action was taken looking to the purchase by the Government of its option on the coal mines owned by private parties in Batan. All papers in the case have been forwarded to Washington. No mining operations were engaged in here during the year.

#### WATER TRANSPORTATION.

This is one of the most important divisions of the Quartermaster's Department, and upon its efficiency has depended very largely the prompt supply of all portions of the division supplied by sea, and although the garrison for the last half of the present year has been considerably increased, the number of troops supplied by water transportation is practically the same as in 1905.



*Statement of the number of vessels, lighters, cascoes, etc., in service water transportation, Philippine Division, for the year 1905, together with the cost of maintenance and repairs.*

Government-owned transports .....	5
Total gross tonnage .....	4, 979. 17
Chartered transports, gross tonnage (number varying) .....	8, 062. 00
Chartered launches .....	2
Total launches .....	61
Lighters, cascoes, and small boats .....	117

Total cost:

Maintenance and repairs, Government-owned transports .....	\$433, 373. 54
Maintenance and repairs, Government-chartered transports ..	466, 495. 11
Maintenance and repairs, Government launches .....	404, 600. 92
Maintenance and repairs, Government lighters, cascoes, etc. ....	27, 842. 61
Maintenance and repairs, chartered launches .....	8, 783. 65
Maintenance and repairs, Government colliers .....	45, 186. 16

Total ..... 1, 385, 282. 00

*Statement of the number of vessels, lighters, cascoes, etc., in service, water transportation, Philippines Division, for the year 1906, together with the cost of maintenance and repairs.*

Government-owned transports .....	5
Total gross tonnage .....	4, 979. 17
Chartered transports, gross tonnage (number varying) .....	11, 734. 95
Launches .....	57
Laid up .....	10
Loaned to Engineer Corps .....	1
Lighters, cascoes, and small boats .....	88

Total cost:

Maintenance and repairs, Government-owned transports .....	\$295, 247. 21
Maintenance and repairs, Government-chartered transports .....	365, 965. 96
Maintenance and repairs, Government launches .....	269, 507. 39
Maintenance and repairs, Government lighters, cascoes, etc. ....	32, 532. 67
Maintenance and repairs, Government colliers .....	17, 508. 76

Total ..... 980, 761. 99

Total cost, 1905 .....	1, 385, 282. 00
Total cost, 1906 .....	980, 761. 99

A difference of \$404,520.01 in favor of the fiscal year 1906. It is believed that further reduction can be made during the present year without any loss of efficiency.

Of the Government-owned transports the *Liscum* has been converted into a cable ship, and as a result has been of comparatively little service for handling freight and passengers.

The *Ingalls* has been placed out of commission and is now under repairs preparatory to being returned to New York. This vessel is a very expensive one to keep in commission.

The *Seward* and *Wright*, when not laid up for repairs, have rendered satisfactory service. Both of these vessels are old. The *Wright* will soon have to be replaced or practically rebuilt. The extensive repairs made on her during the year at the quartermaster's shops proved entirely unsatisfactory.

*Government launches.*—Most of the launches are old, many of them have undergone frequent repairs during the year, and nearly all of them will require frequent repairs. The hulks of nearly all are of wood, copper sheathed, a poor type of construction for these

waters, especially for service at stations distant from docking facilities, as once the copper is off the teredo makes short work of the hull. It is believed that most of the present launches should be sold as opportunity offers and replaced by others built of steel. The type of construction should be simple and strong, and the new launches have a tonnage capacity of from 12 to 18 tons, with a draft when loaded of not to exceed 6 feet.

Native masters have been employed on launches to a large extent, and have given, in most instances, entire satisfaction. The crews are almost entirely native.

For many years it will be necessary for the Government to own at least two transports fitted for the distribution of refrigerated meats and other supplies requiring cold storage. In view of the extensive repairs that the present boats will require from now on, it will be good policy for the Government to build vessels for this type of work. They should have a good-sized troop deck, reasonable cargo-carrying capacity, and good accommodations for from 25 to 30 first class passengers, and a draft when loaded of not to exceed 14 feet. A maximum speed of 12 knots per hour will be sufficient. These vessels have to fill special requirements, and should be built accordingly. As soon as the type has been approved construction should be commenced, as they will soon be required. Plans on the general lines indicated have already been prepared by the captain of the transport *Wright* and submitted to the Quartermaster-General (an additional set is forwarded with this report). These will probably require modification in detail, but the general idea as laid down is believed to be sound.

It is believed to be good policy for the Army to handle its supplies by private lines as soon as practicable, excepting, always, cold-storage supplies. These should be distributed for the present by boats belonging to the Government, as there are no adequate facilities on private lines. Omitting cold-storage stores, the shipping of other supplies by private lines would be of material assistance in building up and maintaining interisland steamship lines. Under the conditions of general depression, incident largely to lack of desirable tariff relations with the United States and uncertainty as to our policy here, and the practice of the civil government, until recently, to distribute its supplies largely by coast-guard vessels maintained by the civil government, or by army transports, and the policy, past and present, of the military establishment to distribute its supplies largely by means of its vessels, there has been very little work for commercial lines to do, and interisland shipping facilities have languished almost to the point of extinction. If both the military and civil authorities could arrange to handle their supplies largely by commercial lines, it would give these ships enough steady business to enable them to make much more liberal rates to the military and civil governments and to private individuals than at present—a condition most essential to the development of the island.

The civil government, through the department of commerce and police, is attempting to establish a system of handling civil government freight and supplies by commercial vessels on the general lines recommended by the undersigned in civil and military reports during the preceding two years, and it is believed that the military authori-

ties can in the near future employ the same means for handling the bulk of their supplies.

Three galvanized steel Spanish gunboats have been raised in Lake Lanao. They were found to be in excellent condition. The fourth is about to be raised. Three galvanized steel lighters have also been recovered. The value of the material raised or being raised is at least \$80,000 or \$90,000 gold. The cost of raising has been about \$9,000.

With these gunboats and lighters a regiment can be moved to any point on Lake Lanao in a very short time.

#### NAGASAKI DEPOT.

The depot quartermaster at Nagasaki reports the following expenditures:

Army transportation .....	\$261, 973. 94
Incidental expenses .....	5, 147. 39
Bringing home remains .....	337. 00
Barracks and quarters .....	640. 65
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>268, 098. 98</b>

#### SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

The operations of this department have been very satisfactory. The supplies furnished have been ample and of excellent quality. The conduct of this department has been marked by efficiency.

The number of rations issued during the present year has been over 150,000 in excess of the total number issued last year, while the cost of the same has been \$72,000 less. The number of rations issued civilian employees has been reduced nearly 300,000. This will be still further reduced during the coming year. For the twelve months ending June 1, 1906, there was a loss of 1.638 per centum of the total quantity of stores disposed of and of 1.181 per centum of the stores handled. The total value of the stores handled during the year was \$2,282,000, and the value of the stores on hand was \$939,000, between five and six months' supply, of which two months' were at posts, one en route to post, and one at the depot in Manila.

During the year flour, hard bread, and hops have been added to the list of articles which can be purchased to advantage in these markets. The value of stores purchased in Manila during the fiscal year has been \$1,221,827.

The chief commissary states that while the supply in Manila of flour and hard bread is limited and could not be purchased here in sufficient quantities to supply the whole division without increasing the local price, the purchase of about half the quantity desired each month helps to avoid accumulation and aids the local market without increased cost to the Subsistence Department.

The abolition of small commissaries at scout posts has resulted in a great saving, as well as increased efficiency in the method of supply.

Fresh beef has been supplied throughout the year by contract with an Australian firm for hind quarters only, in a frozen condition, delivered at ship's side in Manila, at 6½ cents per pound. This beef arrives in perfect condition and is of excellent quality.

In order to obtain the best results the chief commissary has entered into contracts for the supply of fresh vegetables for short periods,

four months at a time, selecting the vegetables from countries north of the equator during certain seasons when they are fully matured, and from Australia and New Zealand to the south when they were at their best in that locality. Proceeding on this line, it has been found that potatoes can be procured to advantage in Australia during the months of June, July, August, and September; from the United States in October, November, December, January, and February, and from Japan in March, April, and May.

Canned potatoes are generally well liked, and are eagerly sought for when the fresh can not be delivered in good condition. The only objection to the canned onion is that it can not be used in the raw state for flavoring, and while there is no doubt that canned vegetables are a good substitute for fresh, their bulk and cost will prevent their issue except in an emergency.

The emergency ration has not been a success in this division, and the great bulk of those sent here have been condemned. The men will not use it unless under conditions of great emergency when there is absolutely nothing else to use. When it is necessary to reduce weight to the limit, the best ration which can be furnished for purposes of emergency for use in this division is a reduced ration of bacon, hard-tack, and coffee, and a limited amount of sugar. This can always be depended upon, and gives satisfaction.

The loss of stores from all causes during the present year was \$36,552.18, as compared with \$77,369.70 for the preceding year. The principal loss is that of fresh vegetables, mostly potatoes, which amounted to \$12,632.51. The old beef-and-vegetable stew and emergency ration come next. There was practically no loss on fresh meat.

The average cost of the ration throughout the year has been :

	Cents.
American ration .....	17. 065
Filipino ration .....	11. 617
Field ration :	
American .....	18. 352
Filipino .....	12. 200
Travel ration .....	17. 597

The chief commissary submits the following recommendations, which are concurred in :

*Tour for officers.*—The experience gained in this division by officers of the Subsistence Department is of greater advantage to them than that which can be obtained in any other during time of peace. The number of officers on duty in the division at present is about one-sixth of the total number in the corps. An officer's turn for a Philippine tour will not come around oftener than once in about fifteen years, and some of them will never have the advantage of a tour as chief commissary of the division, where the duties more nearly approximate services in war than anything which can be experienced in time of peace. I strongly recommend that all officers of the Subsistence Department be relieved in this division every two years and that all detailed officers in the department be given the tour of two years in the islands and two years in the United States.

*List of sales articles.*—Conditions have improved rapidly in the Philippines in the last few years and are now well settled. However, the expense of living continues high in Manila, and in the provinces the Army is dependent almost entirely for its commissaries upon its Subsistence Department. In view of these two facts and the additional one that by reason of the monthly requisition, based upon consumption, there need be in the future no material losses of stores in the Philippines not reclaimable from the sellers. In view of these facts I recommend that the following be added to the authorized list of Philippine sales articles, viz : Canned beets, caviare, cheese in 1-pound tins, curry powder, white

silk handkerchiefs, horse-radish, lime juice, orange marmalade, maple sirup, canned plums, sauer-kraut in cans, succotash, tabasco sauce, toothpicks, and veal loaf. I also recommend that combs, fine rubber, metal polish, powder, and porpoise shoestrings be dropped from the list; that damson preserves be substituted for raspberry, and ox-tail soup for beef soup.

*Emergency ration.*—In lieu of the present regulation emergency ration I recommend that an allowance of the best breakfast bacon, three-fourths of a pound, sliced, in light tin cans with opener attached, be authorized for issue to troops in active operations in such quantities as the commanding general may decide as necessary. This bacon can be carried indefinitely and be supplemented by an issue of such portions of the hard bread, coffee, and sugar components of the regular ration as the commanding officers may deem necessary to be carried by the men. The bacon can be consumed and replaced from time to time without loss and with benefit to the soldier, and the commanding officer can thus regulate when the extra weight shall be carried. This will make an emergency ration with which the troops are familiar and that can be constantly replaced with very slight increased cost.

*Cold storage, Camp Stotsenburg.*—A plant for the manufacture of ice and cold storage is urgently required for Camp Stotsenburg, and I recommend that one large enough for a brigade post be established there with as little delay as practicable. This will result in material saving in the purchase and shipment from Manila of ice for the preservation of stores and issue to the troops.

It is recommended that a serious effort be made to have all tinned commissary supplies furnished the army packed in flat-surfaced packages which can be conveniently made up into packages for cargadores, pack, or wagon transportation. The use of the present irregular and various shaped packages results in great loss of space and difficulty in packing snugly for transportation. It is also believed that the contents of all packages should be plainly and indelibly stamped on them, showing the contents and number of rations, as "Bacon, 20 rations," etc.

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

This department has successfully met all demands made upon it. Taken as a whole, its performance of duty has been very satisfactory and creditable.

The death rate has been 8.65 per thousand, a very marked decrease over that of last year, which was 13.36 per thousand.

The relative proportion of diseases is about the same as last year:

Typhoid fever.....	.79	Venereal diseases.....	31.96
Malarial fever.....	10.59	Tuberculosis.....	.29
Dysentery.....	5.81	Insane.....	.73
Diarrhea.....	2.84	Beriberi.....	1.30
Other intestinal diseases.....	1.20	Undetermined.....	2.09
Gastric disorders.....	1.64	All other diseases.....	24.58
Wounds and injuries.....	15.00		

These figures indicate rather clearly that the size of the sick report can not be justly charged to climatic conditions.

In reference to malarial fever, systematic efforts are being made throughout the division to control this disease. The results thus far have been satisfactory. At Camp Stotsenburg the disease was very prevalent, and an examination of the natives of several barrios within the reservation limits disclosed the fact that approximately 65 per centum of them were afflicted with malaria. Free issue of quinine to these people was authorized to protect the troops and save life. The results have been very gratifying. There has been a rapid reduction in the amount of malaria among the command. Investi-

gation also disclosed the fact that the mosquito bar was not being used to the best advantage. This has been corrected, and this important post is rapidly being freed from malaria. The chief surgeon calls attention to the fact that a stronger and closer woven mosquito bar should be furnished.

There has been a small amount of cholera present in Manila and vicinity throughout the year, but only a few cases among the troops. About the middle of June, 1906, there was a serious increase of cholera in Manila and vicinity, which necessitated the most careful handling of food and water.

The members of the Army Nurse Corps have rendered excellent service wherever stationed.

Hospitals of permanent type are being constructed at various posts in the division. In this connection it is believed to be advisable, upon the completion of the electric railway now building from the quartermaster's wharves at Manila to Fort William McKinley and beyond, to transfer the division hospital to Fort William McKinley. The present establishment is an expensive one, and is situated on property and is occupying buildings which are needed now, and will be needed more as time goes on, by the civil government. Their condition is such that to put them in thorough repair will require an outlay of from \$50,000 to \$75,000. It is believed that this amount could better be used for the partial construction of a new hospital, on thoroughly modern lines. Once the railroad to McKinley is completed, the transfer of sick from transports will be a simple matter, as they can be taken directly from the ship's side to the hospital without change.

The present buildings occupied by the medical supply depot are old and unsatisfactory. Plans have been made for a new storehouse on the new-made ground in the vicinity of the quartermaster's depot. These plans are now before the Secretary of War for approval.

A board for the study of tropical diseases has been at work in Manila since March 17, 1906. The civil government, through the commissioner of health and the acting director of the bureau of science, has courteously extended to it free access to the civil hospitals of Manila and such other desirable facilities for its work as are available at the hands of the civil government.

The work performed by the dental surgeons has been satisfactory, and much hardship would result if their services were dispensed with.

A female ward has been opened in connection with the division hospital. This ward is of great convenience to the wives of officers, enlisted men, and employees. As one good civil hospital exists in Manila and another is in process of preparation, it will probably not be necessary to continue this ward indefinitely.

Previous recommendations relative to the increase of the medical corps are renewed. While the good work done by contract surgeons is appreciated, it is believed to be vital to the efficiency of the Medical Department and the best interests of the Army that the bill now before Congress providing for an increase in this department should become law. This matter has been so thoroughly covered in the arguments presented by the Surgeon-General and others that repetition here is unnecessary.

## PAY DEPARTMENT.

The duties of this department have been promptly and satisfactorily performed. There have been some unavoidable delays in payment of troops, due to lack of communication or absence of troops on field service. As a rule, however, the troops have been paid monthly.

## Disbursements :

Pay of the Army -----	\$5, 907, 922. 00
Pay of scouts -----	725, 432. 00
Soldiers' deposits -----	591, 615. 42

There has been a very considerable extension in the use of Philippine currency, so that at the present time little United States currency is asked for. The chief paymaster is of the opinion that as soon as the insular treasurer puts into circulation the 20-peso bill there will be a still further extension in the use of the local currency.

## ENGINEER CORPS.

The chief engineer, in addition to his duties with the civil government, has been charged with the general supervision, under the division commander, of the progressive military map of the Philippine Islands, the general work incident to the printing, mounting, and distribution of maps, the supply of engineer property to post engineers and to organization commanders. The work of this department has been efficient and satisfactory. A great number of maps have been prepared and distributed, and much new work done. Information is wanting concerning a great portion of the country to be covered by the progressive military map, and a great amount of work will have to be done before this map can be made reasonably complete. At present the work is seriously delayed by the lack of a proper number of transits. Requisitions for these instruments were submitted last year and have been renewed this year. Thirty transits are urgently needed. In addition to the duties above mentioned, the chief engineer has been charged with the preparation of plans looking to the increase of the water supply at Camp Stotsenburg and preparation of plans for the construction of new quartermaster and other warehouses on the military reservation situated on the new-made land near the mouth of the Pasig River. A number of the officers and men of the Engineer Corps have been on duty during the year in the construction of the wagon road from Camp Overton to Camp Keithley and others in making a detailed survey of the proposed railway from Camp Overton to Camp Keithley. A thoroughly practicable route, presenting few natural obstacles, has been found. The grade seldom exceeds 3 per centum, and in no instance has any serious obstacle been encountered. The construction of this road has been repeatedly and urgently recommended.

Officers and enlisted men of the battalion of engineers have rendered excellent service in connection with survey and reconnoissance work throughout the division.

## ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

The work of this department has been characterized by promptness and efficiency, and the supplies furnished have, as a rule, been entirely satisfactory. There has been a large amount of general work done at the ordnance depot in the way of manufacturing, repairing, and supplying stores to troops. Very considerable repairs and new construction have been completed at the arsenal, which have added very much to its value and attractiveness. A considerable additional amount of work was thrown on this department in complying with the instructions to pack and prepare material in packages of limited weight, so that they could be handled under conditions of possible service.

The Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth Batteries of Mountain Artillery have been rearmed with the Vicars-Maxim mountain guns of American manufacture and furnished with the new pack.

Machine guns have been furnished wherever practicable for the purpose of instruction of troops.

The .45 caliber Springfield carbines now in the hands of scouts are practically worn out and unserviceable. Their condition is such as to cause lack of confidence on the part of scouts in their arm. This condition of affairs has made it necessary in recent operations in Samar to arm the scouts with the Krag rifle. These will be turned in as soon as the new Springfield rifle is issued to the scouts.

The amount of defective ammunition turned in this year has been less than in previous years, and if officers comply with instructions issued to use the oldest ammunition first, the amount turned in should be very much less than heretofore. There has been considerable complaint since the Mount Dajo action over the failure of the percussion shell used by the mountain battery. It is believed that the fuses had deteriorated from exposure. With the new pack ammunition will remain hermetically sealed until used. It is believed that this will result not only in a saving but in largely increased efficiency of the ammunition.

Requisitions have been submitted for a sufficient number of automatic Vicars-Sons & Maxim machine guns to properly equip the troops of this division. As soon as these guns are received a great number of those now on hand can be turned in, holding here as a reserve supply the Gatlings and such other guns as are fitted to use the ammunition for the new Springfield rifle. It is believed that the machine guns in the service should all use the same ammunition, even where the guns differ in design. Information has recently been received that a number of automatic Vicars-Sons & Maxim guns have been ordered issued to the division and that the balance of the requisition will be supplied as soon as the guns are available.

It is recommended that the ordnance depot be supplied with a sufficient number of repeating shotguns and ammunition for issue at the rate of four per company to at least one-half the companies in this division. If the issue of this number is impracticable, a sufficient number should be furnished to equip companies serving in the Moro and pulajan districts of the division. Cartridges for use against the enemy should be buckshot, with metal shells, such as are now used by the constabulary. This gun is a most excellent weapon in brush and



high-grass country and gives great confidence to those having it. It is particularly valuable in close action where sentinels and outposts are rushed by bolomen. Moreover, the gun is very useful in helping out the company mess of troops in the field. Paper shells are perfectly serviceable for all purposes except for buckshot cartridges, which should be metal, as recommended.

Previous recommendations to the effect that a suitable bolo be furnished by the Ordnance Department for temporary issue to troops engaged in active operations in jungle country are renewed. The bolo is absolutely necessary, not only to scouts, but to other troops engaged in this work. It should be of the general type of the Filipino working bolo or bamboo knife. The bayonet is not heavy enough to cut bamboo or heavy jungle vines or brush. No one who has had any experience in this kind of work would for a moment choose it as a tool for this type of work. It is recognized that neither the shotgun nor the bolo is a part of the equipment of the soldier engaged in warfare in the ordinary application of the word. The operations in these islands, if classed as warfare, are warfare under extraordinary conditions. Operations are against a savage enemy hidden in dense swamps and canebrakes or in mountain ranges covered with an almost impassable mass of trees and undergrowth. This sort of service requires a suitable implement for cutting trails, bridging streams, erecting temporary shelters, etc., and so necessary is it that troops must secure bolos, even if they have to buy them themselves. The bolos should be supplied by the Ordnance Department and issued for use in the division only. They would not be taken from the islands or form a part of the soldier's equipment except when engaged in this sort of work.

Previous recommendations to the effect that the service revolver be .45 caliber, with a heavy ball, are renewed. The present small caliber, high velocity arm, is not satisfactory as a stopping weapon. The use of the revolver in this country is generally at very short range, and unless its stopping and shocking power is very great the enemy with the spear or bolo usually succeeds in striking home.

A suitable type of hand grenade should be developed and made available for use when required. Hand grenades have been frequently much needed in service against Moros, and recent experience shows that they will play an important part in war. Thus far it has been impracticable to secure from the Ordnance Department a suitable hand grenade. Efforts are being made to secure samples of those used in the recent Russo-Japanese war.

Wire cutters which can be worked with one hand should be furnished at the rate of one per squad. They should be equipped with a lanyard to fasten around the neck to prevent loss in action.

The intrenching tools adopted should be issued and made a part of the equipment of the soldier, in order that he may become familiar with their use and with carrying them.

It is believed that the new rifle and the new bayonet will be eminently satisfactory weapons.

In order to give suitable instruction in bayonet fencing, six complete sets of bayonet fencing material should be furnished each company of infantry.

## FIELD AND MOUNTAIN ARTILLERY.

The mountain batteries on duty in the Department of Mindanao have rendered excellent service during the year, and demonstrated by another year of service the excellence of the material.

The material for the new 3-inch batteries is generally commented upon most favorably.

The following defects mentioned by a battery commander, Field Artillery, appear to need remedying:

The collar has given more trouble than any other part of the harness. Sore shoulders are rare, sore necks the rule, without any exceptions, with the wheel horses of the battery.

I will call attention to the fact that the distance from the axle to the pintle hook on the limber from the 3-inch gun is about one and a half times the distance from pintle to axle on the limber of the 3.2-inch gun; therefore the thrust on end of pole must be much greater than with the old material. The pintle spring on the new material relieves this but slightly. Given this hot, moist climate, and the continual friction on the top of the neck caused by the wobbly pole, and a bad condition there is bound to result; and then the climate again is against the speedy restoration of the affected part to its normal condition.

Another fault which I wish to call attention to is in the attachment of the wheel traces to the singletrees. I have had it take twenty minutes to get up a fallen wheel horse on account of the difficulty of unhitching the wheel trace. I am told that in the English service they use a device that is as simple and safe as ours, and yet a wheeler that is down can be released almost instantly, no matter what the strain on the trace may be. With our new wire trace and present means of hitching, there might easily result an unnecessary loss of guns.

Three saddles with the new shorter quarter straps were issued to the battery during the past six months. Each one, the first time it was used on a day's march, raised large puffs on each side of the horse, under the spider-ring safes; no other battery horse has been so affected since we have been over here. The quarter straps were at once lengthened, and no more trouble occurred.

## SIGNAL CORPS.

The duties pertaining to this department have been discharged in a highly satisfactory manner. Owing to the gradual transfer of the work hitherto performed by this corps to the civil government, there has been a considerable number of changes. Instructions from the War Department are to the effect that the military will maintain one through trunk line, connecting division headquarters at Manila with the various department headquarters, and will discontinue branch lines other than those maintained for purely military purposes, either by transfer to the civil authorities or by their abandonment. The cable between Zamboanga and Jolo has been taken up, and the installation of wireless system between these points is about completed. Its installation and successful operation will do away with a very serious defect which has hitherto existed in our communications.

The total of telegraph land lines and cables in the Philippine Islands aggregates 6,322.1 and 1,437.2 miles, respectively, of which 1,435.2 miles of land and 1,231.07 miles of cable are still in the hands of the military authorities. This is principally the main trunk line and branches above referred to, extending from Manila to Zamboanga. Of the 163 telegraph offices in operation, 66 are military. In addition, the Signal Corps operates and maintains 24 local telephone systems in the islands, with a total of 481 telephones and 378.4 miles of line. There have been few interruptions in the operation of land lines during the year. Most of these interruptions were

incident to the typhoon of September, 1905, which seriously injured the lines on Samar and Luzon and interrupted through communication for twelve days.

In addition to the extensive repair and reconstruction work involved, 125 miles of new Signal Corps lines have been constructed during the year.

In the various cable changes, approximately 73 miles of serviceable cable has been recovered and will be of service for relaying.

The *Liscum* since conversion into a cable ship has been of great service in maintaining the cable service of the archipelago. A number of the cables, especially the cable from Malabang to Zamboanga, Masbate to Romblon, and Romblon to Boac, are reported as giving indications of deterioration, which will probably necessitate their extensive repair in the near future.

Iron poles are most economical and should be used whenever practicable to obtain them. If these can not be secured, poles of native wood, the butt of which at least should be of native hard wood, such as molave, which has a long life in the ground, should be used.

The cost of maintenance of the Signal Corps in the Philippine Islands during the past year has been approximately \$513,040.59, distributed as follows:

Pay of officers.....	\$24, 139. 14
Pay of enlisted men.....	126, 155. 78
Clothing .....	19, 708. 78
Rations (issued) .....	215, 569. 00
Rations (commuted) .....	34, 056. 55
Expended from signal funds.....	13, 251. 38
Expended from public civil funds.....	54, 172. 91
Maintenance and operation of cable ship.....	35, 987. 05
The commercial receipts at military telegraph offices for the first six months of the year aggregated.....	18, 733. 37
For the second half year.....	21, 140. 13

The total line receipts for the year amount to \$87,718.59, of which \$47,845.09 represents the receipts of insular telegraph offices.

The military telephone system in Manila will soon give place very largely to the commercial telephone company, whoses lines are about ready for use. A contract has been entered into with this company for a very considerable portion of the public service in Manila. This will free some 200 telephones and a large amount of cable for use elsewhere in the islands.

A complete equipment of line and battery material, instruments and supplies of all kinds for emergency field service has been placed in store and is considered apart from the material intended for issue.

The service in Samar has necessitated a very considerable amount of temporary construction on the part of the Signal Corps. The results obtained, however, have justified the work, as communication has been much facilitated, and much time saved in the movement of troops in their efforts to intercept bands of pulajanes.

#### UNITED STATES MORGUE.

Inspection of the United States morgue, under charge of the chaplain of the Thirteenth Infantry, shows this establishment to be particularly well conducted. The records disclose that from the occupation of the islands to July 17, 1906, 3,884 soldiers and officers,

regulars, have died in the islands; navy and marines, 207; scouts, 436; State volunteers, 571; United States volunteers, 1,267; total, 6,342. Civilian employees, members of officers' families, ex-soldiers, ex-employees, convicts under military control, and miscellaneous cases, since the occupation of the islands to July 17, 1906, civilian employees, 479; civilians, not employees, 460; total, 939.

Causes of death:

Killed by the enemy	876
Died of wounds	596
Died of cholera	522
Smallpox	315
Bubonic plague	4
Other diseases	3,847
Drowned	406
Violence and accident	268
Suicide	136
Causes not ascertained	311
Total	7,281
Remains returned to the United States:	
Army and Navy	5,249
Civilians	296

The above list shows a total of killed by the enemy and died of wounds of 1,472, and a total drowned 406. The latter figures serve to emphasize the necessity of thorough instruction of troops in swimming.

*Remains of soldiers.*—Two hundred and thirty bodies interred in Pasay Cemetery, Manila, have been taken up, and those not transferred to the United States have been reinterred at the post of Fort William McKinley.

SCOUTS.

The scouts have maintained their previous reputation as a valuable and thoroughly efficient body of native troops. They have been scattered generally throughout the archipelago and engaged very largely in work of a quasi police character. As stated elsewhere in this report, their stations have been arranged after full consultation with the civil authorities in such a manner as to cover all points which they especially desire covered. Under the present arrangement they are located where the civil authorities themselves would station them were they under their control. This has obviated very largely the transfer of scout companies to the civil government for duty and when transferred has very much shortened the period of duty with the civil government. At the time of writing this report there is only one company in the division on duty with the civil government.

The scout battalions are being made tribal as rapidly as possible. Among the reasons why this is considered advantageous are the following: In case of trouble in any district a battalion belonging to another tribe would be much more satisfactory for service in the district than one composed of men who came from that vicinity. There is little encouragement for an officer to learn the dialect of his company if he is serving in a post where there are companies of other tribes speaking different dialects. There is one case reported of an officer who, as officer of the day, had to inspect sentinels of three different tribes, his corporal of the guard being of still another

tribe. There are many more cases of disturbances, fights, etc., between men of different companies in a mixed post than where all the companies at a post are of the same tribe.

Scout officers should make every effort to learn the dialects of their company. Although it is important that the scouts learn English so that they may serve intelligently with American troops, there are many things a scout officer has to explain to his men which he is much better able to do if he speaks their dialect. In fact, a knowledge of their dialect will assist him greatly in teaching them English. In future all scouts will receive instruction in English to the extent of five hours per week.

*Detailed officers.*—There are 8 captains of the line detailed as majors and 15 first lieutenants detailed as captains. Only 8 battalions have been organized, as for the present it is not practicable to get even this number together, and the other companies are too scattered to make it practicable for majors to have much supervision over their battalions were they organized.

The result of appointing these 8 majors has been very satisfactory. While the majority of the detailed captains are excellent men, keen and interested in their profession, many of them have no intention of holding these details for more than a few years and naturally can not have the interest in their companies that the scout lieutenants have who organized and have commanded them in some cases for over three years. It is, however, recommended that these 15 captains be retained. It is much more important with native troops than with American to have three officers with a company, and deducting officers on leave and sick report the average number of officers per company at present is less than two.

It would not be fair to assign first lieutenants of the line as captains to all the companies, as many of the scout first lieutenants have organized and commanded their companies since they were quartermaster's employees in 1899 and have done most excellent service. The latter is also true of a number of the first lieutenants who have shorter service. It is understood that there is a bill before Congress providing for the appointment of first lieutenants of scouts to the grade of captain. It is hoped that this bill will become a law, as there are a number of first lieutenants of scouts who are not only well fitted for the position of captain, but on account of their valuable services, are deserving of this promotion. Under the present system there is little inducement for these men to remain in the scout service, and a number of them only remain on account of the great interest they have in their companies and service with them. If this bill does become a law, it is recommended that some of the detailed captains from the line be retained, the number to be left to the discretion of the division commander. This because it is not believed that there are 50 lieutenants of scouts at present whom it is desirable to promote to the grade of captain.

It is believed that scout officers should be required to pass an examination for promotion—physically, morally, and professionally. The present course for scout officers' school, as recommended by the third division, general staff, and approved by the chief of staff, includes the following subjects: Practical and theoretical instruction in administration, drill regulations, guard duty, small-arms firing regulations, and field-service regulations. The examinations for

promotion should include these subjects, but great weight should be given to the officers' record during his service with scouts, as should his aptitude for service with native troops. Men may be deficient in education and yet, being practical men, of good judgment and with the faculty of handling natives and procuring information, be far better and more efficient officers than men who can pass better examinations. The work is peculiar and requires special qualifications. Officers near the head of the list in each grade could be attached to companies at battalion headquarters, where they would have the advantage of instruction in the above subjects under a detailed major.

It is recommended that after due notice has been given the examination for promotion as described above, include one of the native dialects for all American officers and English for officers who are natives of the Philippine Islands. While it is very desirable that old noncommissioned officers of long and faithful service should be rewarded, it is not to the interest of the scouts to make appointments from this class of men. They are apt to be too old to acquire a knowledge of any of the dialects or to adapt themselves to the new conditions.

*Pay.*—Enlisted scouts are now paid just half what enlisted men of the same grade in the regular regiments are paid, which proves very satisfactory. They are not entitled to any increase of pay on account of length of service or reenlistment, nor is there any provision for their retirement. A scout who has a certificate of merit is entitled to the extra pay which goes with it. It is believed that the excellence and efficiency of the scout organization has been such that it should be continued, and it is recommended that provision be made for increased pay on account of length of service, and that provision be made for their retirement and pension in case of disability in line of duty. These troops have proved loyal and faithful and are entitled to every consideration.

The following list gives the comparative pay of enlisted men in the scouts and constabulary:

	Constabulary.	Scouts.
Second-class private .....	₱ 8 to ₱ 11	.....
First-class private .....	10 to 15	.....
Private .....		₱ 15.60
Cook .....		21.60
Artificer .....		18.00
Corporal .....	20 to 22	18.00
Sergeant .....	30	21.60
First sergeant .....	40	30.00
Quartermaster-sergeant .....		21.60
Supply sergeant .....	40	.....
Sergeant-major .....	45	.....
Battalion sergeant major .....		30.00

Constabularymen are also entitled to an increase of 1 peso per month for each reenlistment, and provision is made for retirement for disability received in line of duty on a small pension. They are entitled to actual expenses from place of discharge to place of enlistment.

*Quarters.*—The majority of the quarters occupied by the scouts

are built by themselves, the material being purchased in most cases by the Quartermaster's Department.

*Clothing.*—It is practically impossible for a scout to take one of the issue blouses and have it fit and look well, even after alteration. It is recommended that company commanders be authorized to purchase the khaki and have the uniform made to measure by native or Chinese tailors. It has been found that these uniforms not only fit and look much better, but that they wear much longer and cost the scout considerably less than those issued by the quartermaster's department.

Clothing allowance:	Per year.
Scouts, average .....	₱74. 40
Constabulary .....	50. 00

Constabulary uniforms are made of the best English khaki by contract in Manila, at a cost of ₱3.61. This includes buttons and trimmings.

*Rations.*—The scouts at present are given a regular ration, as prescribed in Army Regulations, and the average cost for the fiscal year 1906 was 23.236 centavos, Philippine currency, in garrison, and 24.401 centavos, Philippine currency, in the field. The constabulary are given 21 centavos, Philippine currency, per diem, the company commander being the disbursing officer, any savings made being put in the company fund. In case of supplies being shipped to a company, the cost of transportation, as well as the cost of the supplies, is deducted from this 21 centavos per diem.

The relative cost per month of scouts and constabulary, not counting quarters or transportation, is therefore as follows:

	Scouts.	Constabulary
Pay .....	₱16. 538	₱14. 046
Clothing allowance .....	6. 200	4. 167
Rations (in garrison) .....	6. 970	6. 300
Rations (in field) .....	(7. 320)	.....
Total .....	29. 708	24. 513

The expense of scouts in the field is ₱30.053 per month.

It is expected by the authorities that within a very short time all constabulary will be paid on a uniform scale—that of the first district at present. The monthly expense of a constabularyman will then be ₱25.017.

In the above tables the band and medical corps of the constabulary are not included, as the scouts have no such organizations.

Attention is invited to the much greater difference in pay of noncommissioned officers and privates in the constabulary than that between the same grades in the scouts. This is considered very advantageous, especially with native troops, as is also the plan of having first and second class privates.

#### CONSTABULARY.

The constabulary have been associated with regular troops in a number of actions during the year. In the severe action at Mount Dajo the constabulary engaged distinguished themselves, as they

did last year in the operations against Pala. This organization, and the regulations governing it and its efficiency, are the results, almost wholly, of the work of carefully selected officers of the Army, and it is believed that the result accomplished by these officers has been very creditable to them, and that the organization, everything considered, is an excellent and efficient one. The arrangements for rationing, while not suited for extensive operations in large bodies are eminently well suited for the operations for which this force is designed.

#### NAVAL COOPERATION.

The Navy has cooperated with the Army on various occasions, and has been of much service and assistance in the conduct of operations in the various islands of the archipelago. At the Mount Dajo action the naval detachment rendered most efficient and gallant services.

#### INSTRUCTION.

The prescribed school course has been carried out to as great an extent as practicable under conditions of service in the various departments. Practical field instruction, as prescribed in General Orders, No. 19, current series, Headquarters, Philippines Division, and General Orders, No. 34, current series, Headquarters, Philippines Division, prescribing the application of General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, has been pushed as vigorously as possible, with excellent results.

*Small-arms practice.*—There has been keen interest in shooting during the past target season. The members of the division team were most anxious to be sent to the army competition, and it is believed that this should be authorized in future. The cost would be very little, and it would add much to the interest in shooting. The following table shows the results of the last two target seasons:

	Expert riflemen.	Sharp- shooters.	Marks- men.
1905.....	152	974	985
1904.....	28	187	591

The division rifle competition was held at Malabang, Mindanao, and the division cavalry competition at Camp Stotsenburg, Luzon, also the pistol competition.

*Cavalry and Field Artillery.*—It is believed that the cavalry and Field Artillery should always be kept upon a footing of thorough efficiency. These arms of the service can not be extemporized. Well-mounted cavalry would be of great value in these islands in case of any sudden call for the use of troops, as would field and mountain artillery.

It is earnestly recommended that there be no reduction in the present strength of the cavalry arm in our service. It will all be needed if we ever have any call for the use of the Army as a whole.

It is understood that appropriations have so far been made for 35 batteries of this material for the Regular Army, and for 34 batteries



for the militia. Even with all this material completed, and a corresponding number of batteries organized and fully efficient, both regular and militia, there will not be more than enough for the present authorized strength of the Regular Army on a war footing. It is believed that the number of field batteries in the regular service should be brought up to at least 60 and that every effort should be made to develop well-instructed militia field battery organizations. Such organizations will have to be created in case of war, and their development to a condition of reasonable efficiency will be a matter of a year or more at best. It is believed that the Coast and Field Artillery should be separated, and that preparation for strengthening the Coast Artillery in case of war should be made through the organization of militia artillery companies in towns and cities near the permanent fortifications. In case of war with a strong naval power, sea-coast defenses will have to be generally manned and the Coast Artillery personnel very considerably strengthened. It must, in case of emergency, be strengthened by militia, and it is better to have such reenforcement come from militia who have been organized and trained for service with the Coast Artillery than to come from the militia infantry regiments. It is believed that the militia artillery should be organized as companies, and attached for instruction to the works to which they would be assigned in case of war. There is a large element in our city populations which would make most valuable material for this service.

It is believed that, in view of our entire unpreparedness for the offensive, that the preparations for possible war should be of such character as to render the manning of our sea-coast defenses a matter not of weeks or even days, but of hours, and that the scheme should not contemplate drawing upon the militia infantry, cavalry, or field artillery, but leave it, in conjunction with the regular infantry, cavalry, and field artillery, available as a mobile force to be used wherever needed.

*Equipment.*—The blanket roll should be done away with, and a back pack adopted, and the weight carried by the soldier reduced to the lowest possible limit. It is believed that nothing should be carried outside of water, food, arms, ammunition, and intrenching tools (except under severe conditions as to cold), save the man's shelter half, poncho or blanket or mosquito bar, according to climate, change of underclothing, and extra pair of socks, toothbrush, soap, and a small towel.

Great mobility and the ability to shoot are the essentials of the infantry of to-day, and the man's carrying capacity will be tested to the limit to carry the rations necessary for a few days detached operations, and the necessary amount of extra ammunition, etc. Absolutely everything except food and fighting material and the smallest possible amount of shelter material should be dropped.

*Blue flannel shirt.*—The issue of the blue flannel shirt should be discontinued in this division, and any surplus supplies available absorbed in the United States. Troops here are too frequently on field service to be deprived of the advantage afforded by the olive drab. This matter has already been presented to the Secretary of War for consideration and action.

*Machine guns.*—It is believed that automatic machine gun platoons should be organized in two battalions and two squadrons of each

regiment. It is not thought that one per regiment will be sufficient. The lessons furnished by the late contest in Manchuria demonstrate the great importance of this arm, and the tremendous advantage given to those troops liberally supplied with it.

*General service corps.*—A general service corps is urgently recommended. It will tend to efficiency, discipline, and economy.

*First and second class privates.*—It is recommended that first and second class privates be authorized in line organizations in the same proportion as in the staff corps, the authority to make promotions and reductions to be vested in company commanders. It is believed that this will improve efficiency and be beneficial to discipline.

*Overton-Lake Lanao Railroad.*—The construction of the Overton-Lake Lanao Railroad has been repeatedly recommended, and these recommendations are again urgently renewed. Two of the best railroad authorities in the United States have gone over the ground and have examined the estimates, and have stated that the road can be built for the sum mentioned (\$350,000), this to include payment for labor, purchase of supplies and material, rolling stock, etc. It is now feasible, by the use of a large number of convicts, to eliminate very largely the cost of labor on the construction, and it is believed that the road can be equipped and built in from eight to ten months for less money than it will take to keep the wagon road in repairs, reconstruct certain portions of it, and maintain the additional transportation necessary for supplying commands on the lake for a single year. This subject has recently been presented for the consideration of the Secretary of War, and it is trusted that it will be approved. The construction of this road is an urgent necessity, and demanded as a measure of good administration and economy.

#### OPPORTUNITIES FOR OBSERVATION AND LANGUAGE LEAVES.

It is recommended that regimental commanders, upon the completion of the tour of their regiments in the islands, be authorized to designate five officers who have rendered especially valuable services during the regiment's tour in the islands, and that the division commander be permitted to send them to the United States via the East and Europe, and grant them four months for the journey, each officer to be allowed mileage only, and to be directed to report on some designated subject. This will give the more energetic and intelligent officers an opportunity to see other armies and learn what they are doing. Information so gathered will be for the benefit of our service as a whole.

It is further recommended that a limited number of officers showing aptitude be granted language leaves for the purpose of acquiring foreign languages, the results attained to be made the subject of an examination on the completion of the leave, and, whether satisfactory or the reverse, to be made a part of the officer's efficiency record.

It is especially important that a number of officers should be sent to Japan and China for the purpose of acquiring Chinese and Japanese. It is highly probable that our position in the Philippines will render it important that we should have a number of officers familiar with these languages.

*Forage.*—A sufficient appropriation should be made, and serious

efforts directed to the development of native forage, which will supply the greater part of the forage needed here.

*Fuel.*—Native hard-wood fuel has been ordered used in ice and distilling plants wherever practicable. The use of this fuel gives employment to much native labor, and results in a comparatively large sum of money being put in circulation in the islands, and is, as a rule, economical.

*Native drivers.*—Native drivers are being put on all carts and two-line teams, with good results.

It is believed that every effort should be made to utilize the materials produced in, and the labor of, the islands, not only on economic grounds, but for the reason that it tends to make the presence of the Army here attractive to the people. We make too little effort to get supplies here.

#### USE OF NATIVE LUMBER, EMPLOYEES, AND PRODUCTS.

Native insect-proof timber should be used for the frames and floors of buildings. It lasts very much longer than the American lumber which we are bringing to the islands, and when everything is considered the first cost is believed to be but little more, and the economy to the Government through its greater durability will be very great. Moreover, the use of this lumber creates business in the islands and tends to build up an important industry here.

#### PERMANENT BARRACKS OF STANDARD DIMENSIONS AND CONSTRUCTION.

The time has arrived when we should adopt a standard type of barracks in this division, adapted to climatic conditions, and architecturally creditable. The type of construction should be permanent. The dimensions of the buildings once determined, it is believed that the structural material can be obtained in required dimensions, and construction of a permanent and durable character done economically. We should go at once to iron or the best hard-wood frames, combined with concrete on expanded metal, or heavy wire netting. This type of construction is earthquake, insect, and fire proof, all important considerations, and will last indefinitely. Moreover, the buildings will have some architectural merit and will be comfortable. This construction, systematically carried out in large amount, will cost at first, it is true, considerable more than the present construction, but at the end of five years the cost will not exceed the cost of the temporary buildings plus numerous repairs, and we shall have buildings good for an indefinite period; whereas buildings of the type of construction we are now employing, which is at best only semipermanent, will at the end of five years require very extensive repairs, and then be only temporary buildings; at the end of ten years most of them will have required practical reconstruction and will be in the last stages of usefulness. It is not suggested that a permanent type of construction should be adopted at posts concerning whose future there is any uncertainty. Take Fort William McKinley as an illustration: This post is not yet completed and yet the necessary repairs already called for, as the result of the storms of one season, are in the neighborhood of \$75,000 gold. It is safe to say that within ten years we shall have spent as much on this post as the buildings

originally cost, and will have old buildings, frequently repaired, which will be thoroughly unsatisfactory. We should recognize climatic conditions and adopt a type of construction designed to resist them. There is no economy in our present procedure; in fact, it is an extremely expensive one.

The chief quartermaster of this division has been called upon to submit plans and specifications for both barracks and quarters of permanent type.

*Fortifications board.*—Because of the remoteness of this division from the United States, and the comparative lack of detailed information concerning its coasts, ports, and harbors, it is believed to be desirable that there should be a permanent local fortification board, charged with the duties of making all preliminary reconnaissances and surveys, and submitting recommendations concerning the fortifications at such points as it may be determined to fortify in these islands. There is an immense amount of territory to be eventually covered; some of it should be covered at once. This board should be subordinate in its functions to the general board of ordnance and fortifications and should consist of the division commander as president, an officer of the General Staff, two artillery officers (one of whom should be the senior artillery officer on duty in the islands), the engineer officer charged with the construction of the fortifications already authorized, and such other additional engineer and line officers as may be necessary for the work under consideration. A board on the general lines indicated has already been organized and directed to submit a report embodying a plan for the landward defenses of Manila and Cavite, with the proposed location and character of temporary and semipermanent defenses, and the approximate location of permanent defenses. The landward approaches to Subig Bay will also be covered in this report. It was found that practically no detailed information was on file or available concerning the great plain of Luzon, extending from Dagupan to Manila, and comparatively little, and that very inaccurate, of the country immediately adjacent to Manila and Cavite. The work of compiling this information is being pushed forward as rapidly as the means at hand permit.

It is believed that the elimination bill now under consideration should become a law and that its operation will be of great benefit to the service. The undersigned is of the opinion that the addition of a provision for a limited amount of promotion by selection is worthy of serious consideration.

The undersigned desires to express his sincere appreciation of the efficient and prompt discharge of duty by the officers of the division and personal staff and by the garrison of the division as a whole.

Very respectfully,

LEONARD WOOD,  
*Major-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*War Department.*



---

---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF LUZON.**

---

---

247



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF LUZON.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF LUZON,  
*Manila, P. I., June 30, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this, my annual report for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1906. I was assigned to the command of this department by General Order No. 7, current series, War Department, and have commanded it since March 16, 1906.

The arrivals of military organizations have been as follows:

Organization.	From—	Date.
Company B, First Battalion Engineers .....	United States.....	July 26, 1905
First Squadron, Eighth Cavalry .....	do .....	Do.
Company F, Signal Corps.....	do .....	Nov. 2, 1905
Headquarters and 12 companies Thirteenth Infantry .....	do .....	Do.
Headquarters and Troops A, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, and L, Third Cavalry.	do .....	Jan. 15, 1906
Headquarters and 12 companies Second Infantry .....	do .....	Mar. 13, 1906
Headquarters Sixth Battalion, Eighth and Thirteenth Batteries, Field Artillery.	do .....	Do.
Troops B and M, Third Cavalry .....	do .....	Apr. 1, 1906
Headquarters and 12 companies, First Infantry.....	do .....	Apr. 21, 1906

The departures as follows:

Organization.	For—	Date.
Fifteenth Company, Philippine Scouts .....	Mindanao .....	July 1, 1905
Third Squadron, Thirteenth Cavalry .....	United States.....	July 15, 1905
Headquarters Third Battalion and Companies I, L, and M, Engineers.	do .....	Aug. 15, 1905
Third Squadron, Twelfth Cavalry .....	do .....	Do.
Sixth Company, Philippine Scouts .....	Visayas .....	Aug. 16, 1905
Seventh Company, Philippine Scouts.....	do .....	Do.
Headquarters and 12 companies, Seventh Infantry.....	United States.....	Nov. 15, 1905
Headquarters and Troops A, B, C, and D, Second Cavalry .....	do .....	Jan. 5, 1906
Nineteenth Company, Philippine Scouts .....	Visayas .....	Jan. 12, 1906
Second and Third Squadrons, Second Cavalry .....	United States.....	Jan. 25, 1906
Forty-second Company, Philippine Scouts .....	Mindanao .....	Apr. 27, 1906
Forty-fifth Company, Philippine Scouts.....	do .....	Do.

The following troops are now serving within the department: Company B, First Battalion Engineers; Company F, Signal Corps; Fifth Battery, Field Artillery; Eighth and Thirteenth Batteries, Field Artillery; headquarters and 12 troops, Third Cavalry; headquarters and 12 troops, Seventh Cavalry; headquarters and 12 troops, Eighth Cavalry; headquarters and 12 companies, First Infantry; headquarters and 12 companies, Second infantry; headquarters and 11 companies, Ninth Infantry; headquarters and 12 companies, Thir-



teenth Infantry; headquarters and 12 companies, Sixteenth Infantry; headquarters of the Second, Third, Fifth, and Seventh Battalions and 25 companies, Philippine Scouts.

The following are the stations for troops:

Station.	Province or island.	Commanding officer.	Troop.
Atimonan .....	Tayabas .....	Capt. W. B. Graham (100) ....	Twenty-seventh Company, Philippine Scouts.
Balayan .....	Batangas .....	First Lieut. James Conway (103).	Third Company, Philippine Scouts.
Boac .....	Marinduque .....	First Lieut. Fredk. Kock (103).	Tenth Company, Philippine Scouts.
Bulacao .....	Mindoro .....	Second Lieut. M. E. Morris (41).	Detachment Forty-first Company, Philippine Scouts.
Calamba .....	Laguna .....	Capt. N. K. Averill (73) .....	Troop A, Seventh Cavalry.
Calapan .....	Mindoro .....	First Lieut. Jos. Bennett (65).	Forty-first Company, Philippine Scouts.
Camp Daraga .....	Albay .....	Maj. F. B. Jones (284) .....	Companies I, K, L, and M, Ninth Infantry.
Camp Eldridge .....	Laguna .....	Maj. R. W. Mearns (218) .....	Eleventh and Seventeenth companies, Philippine Scouts.
Camp Gregg .....	Pangasinan ..	Maj. E. P. Brewer (262) .....	Companies I, K, L, and M, Seventh Cavalry.
Camp John Hay .....	Benguet .....	First Lieut. M. R. Hilgard (32).	Detachment Ninth, Thirteenth, and Sixteenth Infantry.
Camp McGrath .....	Batangas .....	Col. Charles Morton (506) ....	Companies B, C, D, E, F, G, and H, Seventh Cavalry.
Camp Stotsenburg .....	Pampanga ..	Brig. Gen. J. M. Lee (2782) ...	First and Second Infantry, Third Cavalry, Eighth and Thirteenth Batteries, Field Artillery.
Camp Wallace .....	Union .....	Capt. W. F. Flynn (249) .....	Companies I, K, L, and M, Eighth Cavalry.
Camp Wilhelm .....	Tayabas .....	Capt. W. K. Naylor (202) .....	Companies A, C, and D, Ninth Infantry.
Cuartel de España ....	Manila .....	Lieut. Col. E. B. Robertson (425).	Companies E, F, G, and H, Ninth Infantry; Thirteenth Company, Philippine Scouts.
Cuartel de Infanteria ..	do .....	Capt. H. S. Hathaway (100) ..	Company F, Signal Corps.
Daet .....	Ambos Camarines.	Capt. F. S. Leisenring (97) ..	Thirty-third Company, Philippine Scouts.
Fort William McKinley.	Rizal .....	Brig. Gen. W. S. Edgerly (2288).	Thirteenth and Sixteenth Infantry, Company B, Engineers; Fifth Battery, Field Artillery; Companies A, B, D, E, F, and H, Eighth Cavalry.
Imus .....	Cavite .....	First Lieut. John Holtman (314).	Twenty-second, Twenty-ninth, and Thirty-fourth Companies, Philippine Scouts.
Infanta .....	Tayabas .....	Capt. W. S. Mapes (114) .....	Twentieth Company, Philippine Scouts.
Ligtong .....	Bulacan .....	First Lieut. I. F. Costello (76) .	Twenty-third Company, Philippine Scouts.
Naic .....	Cavite .....	Capt. G. M. Holley (221) .....	Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth Companies, Philippine Scouts.
Nasugbu .....	Batangas .....	First Lieut. H. H. Moore (105).	Twelfth Company, Philippine Scouts.
Polo .....	Bulacan .....	Second Lieut. Edw. Bennett (30).	Detachment Twenty-third Company, Philippine Scouts.
Samal .....	Bataan .....	First Lieut. M. T. Barlow (107).	Second Company, Philippine Scouts.
San Isidro .....	Nueva Ecija ..	Maj. S. D. Rockenbach (403) .	Eighth, Ninth, Sixteenth, and Twenty-first Companies, Philippine Scouts.
San Mateo .....	Rizal .....	Capt. E. W. Evans (202) .....	Troops C and G, Eighth Cavalry; Thirty-first Company, Philippine Scouts.
Santo Tomas .....	Batangas .....	First Lieut. G. M. Wray (108).	Thirty-second Company, Philippine Scouts.

Of these stations Camp Daraga, Camp Eldridge, Camp Gregg, Camp John Hay, Camp McGrath, Camp Stotsenburg, Camp Wallace, Camp Wilhelm, Cuartel de España, Cuartel Infanteria, and Fort William McKinley, are permanent stations. One troop of the Sev-

enth Cavalry is stationed at Calamba, the other stations are occupied by scouts, and two companies of these are at Camp Eldridge.

The following stations were abandoned during the year:

*July, 1905.*—Amaya, Cavite; Magallanes, Cavite; Marangordon, Cavite; Mantinlupa, Rizal; Rosario, Cavite; Santa Cruz, Cavite; San Francisco de Malabon, Cavite.

*August.*—San Pedro Tunisan, Laguna; Meycauayan, Bulacan.

*September.*—Mariveles, Bataan; Antipolo, Rizal; Cainta, Rizal; Abondo, Bulacan.

*October.*—Limay, Bataan; Ambulong, Batangas; Santa Maria, Bulacan; Calauag, Tayabas; Barcelona, Tayabas; Lopez, Tayabas; Dasmariñas, Cavite; Lobo, Ambos Camarines; Paracale, Ambos Camarines; Mercedes, Ambos Camarines.

*November.*—Cabanatuan, Nueva Ecija.

*December.*—Santa Mesa, Manila (by detachment); Tiaong, Tayabas; Santa Cruz, Marinduque.

*January, 1906.*—Mariquina, Rizal; Pumping Station, Rizal.

*February.*—Camp No. 1, Guinobatan, Albay; Subay, Talim Island; Napjan, Mindoro; Guinayangan, Tayabas; Pilar, Sorsogon; Tanay, Rizal; Casiguran, Tayabas; Baler, Tayabas; Jala Jala, Rizal.

*April.*—Biñan, Laguna.

*May.*—None.

*June.*—Malahi Island, Laguna de Bay; Santa Mesa, Manila (by First Infantry).

Total number of stations abandoned, 41.

#### QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

The principal amount of construction work done during the year has been the building of temporary quarters and barracks for officers and enlisted men at Camp Stotsenburg.

These bamboo and nipa buildings are a constant menace from fire and violent storms and afford no secure place for storage of needful materials. The chief quartermaster of this department remarks:

All commands are quartered in either temporary buildings of native material or permanent barracks, constructed with but few exceptions by the Quartermaster's Department.

The extreme dampness of one season and the heat of another renders the construction of permanent stone or lumber buildings imperative. This in the matter of ultimate economy and as the only means of affording security to army stores from the effects of violent storms of frequent occurrence. It has been demonstrated that the temporary shelter constructed of bamboo and nipa, and materials of similar character, become unfit for occupancy within three years.

At Fort William McKinley there should be built the following: A laundry, a larger bakery with better ovens, a blacksmith shop large enough for the needs of the post, a post-office building, and quarters for the postmaster.

At Camp Stotsenburg the construction of an ice plant is clearly indicated. The commissary department reports as having furnished that post with 1,175,168 pounds of ice for issue to troops. The depot quartermaster reports that considerably over 2,000,000 pounds were transported.

Cost of ice-----	\$5, 875. 84
Cost of transportation-----	5, 616. 00
Total-----	11, 491. 84

Fort William McKinley and Camp Stotsenburg are the only brigade posts in the department. The former is well situated, easy of access by water, economical in administration, and well placed from a military and strategical standpoint. The latter post is on a narrow-gauge railroad 55 miles from water transportation, not easy of access, requires frequent handling of supplies, and could be easily cut off for weeks by the simple destruction of the numerous railway bridges. For a good portion of the year the wagon roads are impassable. It is recommended that no further permanent or semi-permanent buildings be erected there, and that no other large post be constructed inland where supplies are to be handled either by wagon or rail. The advantages of Stotsenburg are that the ground absorbs the rain and is suitable for drill and other military purposes, such as maneuvers.

The cost of transportation by rail of Government stores from Manila to Camp Stotsenburg and from that camp to Manila, from July 1, 1905, to May 13, 1906, is as follows for 11 months:

Freight .....	\$14, 253. 15
Passengers .....	4, 259. 74
Total .....	18, 512. 89

or over \$20,000 for the year. Strength to March, 1906, one regiment; March to June, two regiments; present strength, three regiments and two batteries, Feld Artillery.

In the event of the construction of another large post on the island of Luzon, Bantangas offers the best site from the standpoint of economy of administration, easy embarkation, a good country for tactical instruction, and a point of strategic value.

The cost of hauling freight from Dagupan to Camp John Hay was \$40 per ton, so that the expense of maintaining troops at that place is very high. However, the camp is no longer under my jurisdiction. Average strength of garrison, including hospital, 40.

The cost of manufacture of ice should be less than one-half cent per pound. At Camp Wilhelm the cost is but 39 cents per hundredweight. The loss in handling is considerable by rail as now done probably amounting to as much as one-fifth.

The addition of the First and Second Regiments of Infantry and two batteries of Feld Artillery to the garrison at Camp Stotsenburg will make the expense for ice and its transportation for the ensuing year amount to over \$20,000, whereas the cost to the United States should not exceed the cost of manufacture of the ice, which is approximately 40 cents per hundredweight.

It is recommended that lights and fuel be made an allowance for officers' quarters, and that furniture be also supplied for their quarters, the greatly increased expense of living in these islands more than offsetting the 10 per centum increase in pay for foreign service.

Concerning the clothing of enlisted men, it is recommended that the restriction be removed as to wearing any khaki clothing except such as is issued by the Quartermaster's Department.

#### COMMISSARY DEPARTMENT.

On July 1, 1905, there were 4,573 American and 3,222 native troops in the department garrisoning 74 stations, while at present there are 7,360 American and 2,488 native troops occupying 28 sta-

tions. Of these stations 11 are supplied on regular requisition, articles shipped from the depot commissary, Manila, and 16 on ration return by the issue and sales commissary, this city, and one on ration return submitted to the post commissary at Calamba.

All posts were satisfactorily supplied throughout the year with ample rations and sales stores and the necessary subsistence property. Fresh meat and vegetables have been furnished to each station whenever practicable, and to those posts remote from Manila not always furnished with a full supply, sufficient canned meats and canned vegetables were supplied to meet any deficiency in the fresh articles.

A post commissary-sergeant has been stationed at each post supplied on requisition. Owing to the large number of troops at Fort McKinley and Camp Stotsenburg it has been found expedient to station an additional sergeant at each place to aid in handling the volume of work in the commissary.

The old Blodgett ovens are in use in many places, requiring pans to be shifted in baking to prevent burning. At few stations did I find first class bread.

#### ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

The supply of ordnance materials has been sufficient for the service, and requisitions have been satisfactorily filled. Target practice has been conducted pursuant to orders and regulations, and good results have been generally obtained. Insignia for expert riflemen, sharpshooters, and marksmen should be furnished before the close of the target season that a prompt distribution may be made. The insignia for qualifications of a year ago have been but recently received, and the distribution is not yet complete. The insignia for this year has not yet arrived. All of this tends to lessen the interest in practice, and should be corrected, as it is avoidable.

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

The abandonment of 41 stations and substations and the consequent increase in strength of the other posts has resulted in better medical and sanitary conditions. Practice marches in March, April, and May increased the sick rate, the ratio per thousand of mean strength rising from 116 in March to 135 in April and 178 in May. Since the partial suspension of these marches the sick rate has fallen. The requirements of paragraphs 3 and 4, General Orders, No. 44, current series, War Department, and of General Orders, No. 19, current series, Philippines Division, as to practice marches and the carrying of the full field kit, are believed to be too severe for conditions found in Luzon.

Except at Fort McKinley, Cuartel de España, and Camp McGrath the "dry earth" system of closets is used; these are unsatisfactory.

#### PAY DEPARTMENT.

Monthly payments to troops were made during the year in a satisfactory manner. In compliance with paragraph 191, Army Regulations, the annual inspection of the department was made by me between May 7 and June 30, 1906.

Troops, including scouts, were found in good condition as to instruction for field service. Owing to the scarcity of horses many men of

the cavalry were dismounted. Many horses were too old, too large, and weighed too much, which rendered them unsuited for cavalry, so that arm of the service is not at its best. The deficiency, as stated, is in the animals, and not in the men. I am of the opinion that horses should not exceed  $15\frac{1}{2}$  hands high and weigh between 950 and 1,100 pounds. I think, too, it would be well to send a board of officers, composed of cavalymen, to Australia, where, I am told, an active, well-built horse at a moderate price is obtainable.

The Quartermaster's Department does not supply in sufficient quantities the proper size horseshoes and horseshoe nails. As a result of this the feet of the horses are being injured.

Very respectfully,

J. F. WESTON,  
*Major General, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*Philippines Division.*

---

---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.**

---

---

255



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
*Iloilo, Panay, P. I., May 31, 1906.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of matters pertaining to this territorial department from June 30, 1905, to May 31, 1906:

The department was from the beginning of the period covered by this report until October 29, 1905, commanded by Brig. Gen. William H. Carter, U. S. Army; from October 29, 1905, to December 22, 1905, by Col. (now Brig. Gen.) John W. Bubb, Twelfth Infantry, and since December 22, 1905, by the undersigned. From April 25 to 30, 1906, I was on leave of absence, during which time the senior line officer present, Col. Charles A. Williams, Twenty-first Infantry, temporarily commanded.

### CONDITIONS ON THE ISLAND OF SAMAR.

To reach a clear understanding of the state of affairs in this island at the beginning of the fiscal year now drawing to a close it may be well to give a résumé of the leading features of the pulajan outbreak, which began in the Gondara Valley on July 21, 1904.

The constabulary moved promptly, the senior officer of the district taking the field in person. During the five succeeding months the insular resources were taxed to the utmost in the endeavor to put a sufficient number of men in the field. Failing in this the constabulary was reenforced by companies of Philippine Scouts aggregating about 700 men. Many skirmishes occurred, rather to the benefit of the pulajanes than otherwise; the disorder extended also over to the east coast, where many towns and villages were laid waste, their people either fleeing to the mountains or joining their enemies.

The situation was getting beyond the control of the constabulary and scout forces, and in order to free them from garrison duties and enable them to put all available men in the field several companies of infantry were distributed throughout the disaffected sections; this with a view also to encouraging the homeless and fugitives to return and rebuild their towns. Later the regular troops were directed to cooperate with the constabulary whenever so requested by the chief of that body, and a number of expeditions were made, without, however, attaining any measure of success.

In May, 1905, ten months after the outbreak started, the department commander was at last given a free hand, and within a few days information was obtained as to the location of the stronghold of the principal leader of the pulajan movement, Col. Enrique Dagohob. On June 4, 1905, Capt. Cromwell Stacey, Twenty-first Infantry (now



major, Philippine Scouts), with a small force of infantry and scouts, by a brilliant piece of work, attacked and destroyed Dagohob's camp, killing the chief and about one hundred of his followers, and putting the rest to rout. Immediately large numbers of people who had been away from their villages for nearly a year began presenting themselves.

By the end of July, 1905, the campaign had been pushed with such vigor that the remaining outlaws were broken up into very small bands. In the early part of that month a band of murderers raided the country in the southwestern part of the island, in the neighborhood of Balangiga. Constabulary and troops promptly went in pursuit, but were unable to come up with the marauders. On July 30 the village of Suribao, about equidistant from Borongan and Llorente, was attacked and burned, ten people being killed. This band also was pursued, but without result. In the latter case revenge was the principal motive leading up to the attack, the headman of the village and some others having in the past lent assistance to the Americans. With the above-noted exceptions, conditions generally were so much improved that the officers in charge of operations on the east coast and the Catubig and Gandara valleys were authorized, in their discretion, to modify the requirements of existing orders that a detachment be kept in the field from each station at all times. At the close of July secret service men who had been covering the country between the Catubig and Gandara valleys reported that everything was quiet in those parts, all people met in the hills being on their way to either Catubig, Bacong, or Tagabiran to present themselves. The commanding officer at Gumay, in the northeast part of the island, also reported everything quiet in his district. He mentioned, furthermore, that the people of Cagamotan had asked and received permission to go out and rebuild their town, and added that natives were passing back and forth in the surrounding country without molestation, no depredations by outlaws being committed. On August 1 the department commander thus summarized the situation:

The number of natives who have "presented" themselves at garrisoned stations north of a line drawn from Taft on the east coast to Tarangnan on the west coast of Samar amounts to 4,795, including nearly three hundred recognized pulajan soldiers. These surrendered pulajan soldiers, together with those killed in the several recent combats, embrace nearly all of the so-called battalion of Cazadores commanded by Col. Enrique Dagohob. Some of the prominent officers and a few bolomen have secreted a portion of the guns and still remain in hiding. Sixteen guns and half a dozen revolvers have been recovered. There have been no pulajan depredations in the region referred to since the serious defeat suffered by them on June 4.

The country embraced between the coast from Gumay to Oras around the San Ramon-San Policarpio peninsula and back to the headwaters of the Gandara and catubig was the section of greatest pulajan activity for nearly a year. It has been completely wrested from pulajan control for the present. The small islands off that part of the east coast are being rapidly reoccupied by former inhabitants, not included in the number registered as presented at garrisoned towns. It is entirely within reason to estimate that from six to eight thousand people who have been long absent from their home villages in that part of Samar north of the line previously referred to are resuming their avocations, and that, barring accident, normal conditions will exist there in the near future. The burned towns and barrios have nearly all been rebuilt under protection of the troops.

Throughout the month of August conditions continued steadily to improve, the pulajan element growing smaller day by day. Confi-

dence was completely restored among the natives, who were busily engaged in rebuilding many of the villages which were destroyed during the preceding year, planting crops, fishing, making mats, etc., and generally pursuing the ways of peace. Scouting was continued by the military forces on the island and a special combined effort made to come up with the band that attacked and burned the village of Suribao on July 30; the country in that vicinity was well covered, but practically without result; it was evident, however, that no band of any size was located in that district. The coup of the month was made by Lieutenants Helfert and Sulse of the constabulary, who surprised the old-time insurrecto Antonio Anugar and his band near Calape and succeeded in killing the chief and five others, wounding four and capturing five rifles and a revolver. Four months later one of these wounded men—Capt. Melchor Abelen—after being treated in the constabulary hospital at Catbalogan, surrendered four carbines and a shotgun, which he had buried after Stacey's decisive fight with Dagohob. Many more presentations were made during this month and some arms surrendered.

In September, on account of the improved conditions, six companies of infantry were gradually withdrawn from the north and east of the island and returned to their former stations. Scouting was kept up, but failed to develop any further signs of pulajan bands. The vigorous field work of the troops since May had evidently borne excellent results, almost all the leaders with their followers having been accounted for among the killed, captured, or surrendered. No engagements occurred during the month, but 12 more rifles and 1 shotgun were turned in. A disastrous wind and rain storm swept over the northern half of Samar during the night of September 25–26, probably the worst experienced in several years. The military stations of Gandara, Bulao, Taviran, Camp Hartshorne, Catubig, Tagabiran, Palapag, Gumay, Oras, Cagpili, and Taft all suffered severely, most of the buildings at those places being completely destroyed. The Quartermaster's Department launch *Hercules* and a lighter loaded with stores were cast ashore near Tarangnan and the Quartermaster's Department launch *Des Moines* was driven on the banks of the Mauo River. The chartered transport *Carmen* was badly wrecked at Hilaban Island, about 10 miles east of Oras, and only saved with great difficulty. Thousands of natives were rendered homeless and destitute and all crops destroyed. Everything possible was done to alleviate distress and relieve the suffering.

October was a quiet month. Conditions steadily improving, three more infantry companies were withdrawn from the zone of recent operations, and on the east coast Company A, Twenty-first Infantry, left Tarangnan to return to regimental headquarters. Owing to the necessity for repairing the damage to quarters by the typhoon, only a limited amount of scouting was done by the native troops, and with the exception of two small engagements by detachments of the Twenty-fourth Company, Philippine Scouts, no further signs of pulajanes were seen.

In November one more company was withdrawn from the east coast. Scouting was resumed and diligently kept up by the scouts and contact with small parties of outlaws had on two occasions.

By December peace and tranquillity had been thoroughly restored

and the uprising which had commenced eighteen months before might fairly be said to be at an end. The present year opened auspiciously and there seemed every reason to expect that a period of prosperity had set in. The most important men who still remained "out" were Otoy, Ti-Duc-Duc, and Aguilar. Between them they possessed 29 guns, but were almost entirely out of ammunition. After consultation with the civil authorities the troops at Magtaon, a village midway between Wright, on the west coast, and San Julian, on the east coast, were withdrawn on January 4, 1906, and replaced by a constabulary detachment. Later the civil governor of the island requested that the troops be forbidden to scout in that neighborhood. This request was complied with, it being understood that the governor had a scheme whereby the capture or surrender of Otoy's band was to be accomplished without military aid.

Accordingly negotiations were entered into between Otoy and the governor, and it was understood that on March 24 the outlaws were to come into Magtaon and there surrender. In order that everything should be in proper form the judge of the court of first instance from the provincial capital was also in attendance for the purpose of administering the oath of allegiance at the proper time. On the appointed day force of about one hundred and eighty pulajanes, possessing 18 guns and a set of colors, entered the town and marched toward the plaza. Finding that the constabulary detachment was not drawn up to receive them they made a sudden attack on the barracks and were only driven off after a fierce fight, in which 23 members of the constabulary were killed, 13 wounded, and 20 guns and 600 cartridges lost. The enemy's loss was 38 killed and their set of colors. The following day Lieutenant Fletcher, Philippine Scouts, and a detachment of 20 men of the Thirtieth Company, Philippine Scouts, made a forced march from Camp Menicke to Magtaon, a distance of 26 miles over one of the worst trails of the island; Major Johnston, Philippine Scouts, and a column of 60 scouts from Borongan also left for the same place, and arrived the 26th. Lieutenant Fletcher first learned of the disaster at Magtaon the night of the 24th, and at 5 o'clock the following morning was en route to that place, reaching his destination at 9 o'clock the same night. He found at Magtaon, besides the constabulary officers, a half dozen civilians and 20 constabulary soldiers, 13 of whom were wounded. This was all that remained of the 51 constabulary soldiers composing the garrison on the morning of the attack. Lieutenant Fletcher is deserving of high praise for his energy and promptness. While the pulajan loss in killed and wounded was greater than that sustained by the constabulary the advantages were with the former in that they acquired an additional supply of arms and ammunition. The loss of men to them was of little importance.

At the request of the governor-general of the islands, and in compliance with instructions from the division commander, two companies of the Twenty-first Infantry were dispatched to Magtaon, one company arriving there March 31 and the other two days later. Balangiga was also regarrisoned about this time by a company of the Twenty-fourth Infantry from Camp Bumpus. On hearing of the near approach of Company I, Twenty-first Infantry, to Magtaon, Major Johnston directed the scouts to return to their proper stations,

but Governor Curry requested that they remain until the arrival of the regular troops. Owing to the difficulty of obtaining cargadores to transport supplies from the coast to Magtaon, one of the companies there was withdrawn, and, at the request of the provincial governor, stationed at Santa Rita; Company B, Twenty-first Infantry, from Camp Connell, was also sent to Wright, and Company K, Twenty-first Infantry, to Basey.

The pulajanes, elated with their success at Magtaon, felt inclined to take the offensive and made a few demonstrations in the southwest part of the island. They made strenuous efforts toward recruiting, and reports received indicated that in certain sections they were more or less successful. It was evident that the troops must take and keep the field once more. Orders were issued accordingly for all commands to exercise the greatest vigilance, and scouting parties and expeditions were in the field continually. On April 9 the village of San Augustine, near Basey, was entered by pulajanes and two natives wounded. Eight days later the same band, under the leader, Ti-Duc-Duc, again entered, killing two men, looted the place, and burned a few houses. Capt. William M. Morrow, Twenty-first Infantry, with a detachment of 30 men of Company K, Twenty-first Infantry, started out from Basey with a view to making for a point on the trail between San Augustine and the mountains and cut off the outlaws' retreat. In this he was disappointed, the pulajanes having withdrawn shortly after the attack. Ti-Duc-Duc's intelligence department was so successfully handled that he knew an hour beforehand of Morrow's approach. He selected his own position and waited. In the fight that ensued three men of Company K, Twenty-first Infantry, were wounded and eight of the enemy killed.

April 22 a force of about 40 pulajanes, under Pedro de la Cruz, the constabulary deserter, possessing no firearms, entered Poponton, a village in the Catubig Valley. The local volunteers, who numbered between 150 and 200 and possessed two rifles, were stampeded and suffered a loss of either one or two killed and two wounded. The pulajanes left after burning the best houses and taking with them some recruits. A month later this gang, hard pressed by Taylor's and Speth's scouts, in order to avoid capture by the military, sought refuge in the little town of Matuginao, where they were presented to Mr. Corn, chief of police of the town of Calbayog and a representative of the provincial governor. Mr. Corn had instructions to receive the surrender of these outlaws, to grant them the freedom of the town, and to promise that they should not be harmed by anyone. The troops were therefore forced to withdraw and return to their stations.

At the end of April a small force of infantry and scouts under the command of Lieut. Morrow C. Gustin, Philippine Scouts, had a brief engagement at Canjamoc, in the Gandara Valley, with pulajanes under Comandante Lapuz Lapuz; two of the enemy were killed and several wounded, including, it was believed, the leader, and a few spears, bolos, and daggers captured.

May 10 Inabangan, a small town on the Bucalan River, 9 miles east of San Sebastian, was entered just before daybreak by pulajanes 2 volunteers killed, 5 wounded, and the lieutenant of police captured. The church, school, town hall, and 30 houses were burned.

On May 19, after consultation with the civil governor, a general movement was inaugurated against the pulajanés on Samar, in which all troops on that island, with the exception of those at Camp Connell, are taking part. The constabulary, under the direction of the civil government, are cooperating in this movement, and while the outcome is yet to be seen, owing to the fact that the troops engaged are still in the field, yet it is hoped that many of the pulajan leaders will be forced to come in and much be gained toward the pacification of this island, which seems to be a hotbed of discontent and disturbance.

#### PHILIPPINE SCOUTS.

If this part of the military organization is to remain a permanent feature of the Army it would seem only proper that some provision be made for the future of its officers with reference to retirement and promotion. Under the present law it seems that lieutenants can not be promoted to the grade of captain. Yet many of these lieutenants are and have been for the last five years performing most efficiently a captain's duty. Others raised, organized, and put and kept for three or four years in excellent condition their companies, only to have a first lieutenant of the line come and supersede them in command with a captain's rank and pay. It is a well-established axiom with reference to native troops in all tropical countries that it is bad policy to make frequent changes in their commissioned personnel, and it is difficult to conceive that the first lieutenants of the line now holding the rank of captain in the Philippine Scouts will, as individuals, desire to continue for any length of time on their present duty. Certainly on obtaining their captaincy in the line they will return to duty with American troops and other first lieutenants will be detailed in their stead. Some, indeed, after serving a year or two with the scouts, will probably request to be returned to duty with their regiment if they do not find the service congenial, or by reason of ill health, and there is no reason to suppose but that their request will be granted. Another objectionable feature to the present system is that the taking of first lieutenants and captains away from their regiments to be appointed captains and majors of Philippine Scouts forms but another obstacle in the way to ever getting our regiments fully officered again.

Some few of the more recent appointees to second lieutenancies have failed to come up to the standard desired. While efficient in field work, they have in other respects left a good deal to be desired. It is recommended that future appointees be required to appear before a board of officers with a view to determining their fitness—educational, military, moral, and physical—for the position.

*Clothing for scouts.*—Many of the enlisted men of scout companies in Samar are in debt for clothing overdrawn—some of them as much as \$20. In fact, one officer was of the opinion that it was the exception to find a man not in debt. This is due to hard service in the mountains where the troops travel, frequently over country where there are no signs or semblance of trails. These men carry an extra pair of shoes, but after marches of from ten to fifteen days they return barefooted or else their shoes are worthless, and their clothing is usually in a similar condition. Officers keep a close watch on all clothing, and no man is permitted to throw away any part of his uni-

form without the authority of a commissioned officer. It is evident to my mind that an increase in the clothing allowance is necessary.

It is recommended that continuous service pay be given the enlisted scouts who reenlist within three months after discharge. The pay of a private of scouts is \$7.50 per month, just one-half that of the American private of the line. If this were increased \$1 per month during the second enlistment, 75 cents during the third, and 50 cents during each subsequent enlistment, at the end of twenty-one years' service it would find him drawing but \$11.25, and at the end of thirty years' service \$12.75 per month.

#### CONTINUOUS SERVICE PAY OF ENLISTED MEN.

In making the last recommendation it may not be out of place to recall attention to the fact that the system of computing continuous service pay for the American soldier is a most complicated and obsolete one, being based on the old five year enlistment theory. He enters the service as a private at \$13 per month, and serves for two years at that rate of pay; the third year he gets an increase of \$1; the fourth year (provided he reenlists), a dollar more, and the fifth year still another dollar. Then the sixth year (which twelve years ago was the first year of his second enlistment, but now is the last) he gets a raise of \$2, and after that the increase is but \$1 every five years. Thus the soldier, who up until 1898 served a full period of thirty years before being eligible for retirement, was for the last five years of his service receiving \$22 per month, an increase of \$9 over his original recruit pay. Since that time, however, many men have retired with less service, owing to the fact that service in China, Cuba, the Philippines, Guam, Alaska, or Panama, and prior to April 23, 1904, in Porto Rico is doubled in computing time toward retirement. We already have men with as much as five or six years' foreign service to their credit, and it is not unreasonable to suppose that in time to come many will have completed ten years' foreign service, which will enable them to retire at the end of twenty years' foreign service. However, if it is assumed that twenty-four years' actual service will retire the average soldier of the next decade or two, it would seem to be only proper that in any of the many schemes now under consideration for the rearrangement of the pay of enlisted men the fact should not be lost sight of that the retiring soldier of to-day, with twenty-four years' service to his credit, should at least be drawing as much as his comrade of former years at the end of thirty years' service.

I would suggest that hereafter the pay of a private of the line for each year of his first enlistment be \$13 per month. Should he reenlist within three months, that \$2 per month additional be given him for continuous-service pay, to continue through each year of the enlistment. At the termination of his second enlistment, should he again reenlist within the same time limit, that a further sum of \$2 per month be added to his pay, which for each and every month of his third enlistment would be \$17. For each subsequent reenlistment an additional dollar per month should be given for continuous service pay. The result of this plan would find the private soldier drawing \$22 per month at the end of twenty-four years' service—the same amount that he now receives during his twenty-sixth to

thirtieth years of continuous service. The following shows at a glance how simple this arrangement would be:

First, second, and third years' service, soldier's pay \$13 per month; fourth, fifth, and sixth years' service, soldier's pay \$15 per month; seventh, eighth, and ninth years' service, soldier's pay \$17 per month; tenth, eleventh, and twelfth years' service, soldier's pay \$18 per month; thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth years' service, soldier's pay \$19 per month; sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth years' service, soldier's pay \$20 per month; nineteenth, twentieth, and twenty-first years' service, soldier's pay \$21 per month; twenty-second, twenty-third, and twenty-fourth years' service, soldier's pay \$22 per month.

#### CLERICAL FORCE.

The clerical force of this office consists of five civil service clerks assisted by one civilian messenger and seven enlisted men detailed from organizations serving in the department. The civil service clerks are efficient, and have invariably performed their duties in a loyal, conscientious manner. The records are well kept and the work promptly turned out.

It is understood that efforts are already being made with a view to increasing the corps of military secretary's clerks. If this measure is successful and it is possible to assign three more clerks here, it is thought that it will not be necessary thereafter to detail soldiers for this work. The practice in this office has been to detail privates only, leaving noncommissioned officers with their organizations, and never to take a man whose services the regimental or company commander desired to retain. It is well known that experienced army clerks are always in great demand; it therefore follows that it is extremely difficult under such conditions to secure trained men at department headquarters.

The policy of transferring clerks from the United States to the Philippine Islands at an increase of salary of \$200 is a wise one, but some provision should be made whereby a clerk on returning to the home land should not receive a greater cut than the increase given the man who relieves him. As it is now \$1,200 men after completing their tour of duty here return at \$1,000, the proper reduction being made in their case; but \$1,400 men in most cases return at the same amount, viz, \$1,000; and quite recently the chief clerk of this office, whose salary was \$1,600, accepted a transfer to the United States at \$1,000, realizing at the time that if he declined to accept it he might have to wait a long time before getting anything better. In this connection attention is invited to General Orders, No. 68, War Department, April 11, 1904, which in touching on this point says:

Clerks transferred from the Philippines will be reduced 20 per centum in compensation, provided that those paid from the appropriation for clerks at military headquarters, whose compensation is graded by law, will receive a reduction approximating 20 per centum as nearly as the grades fixed by law will permit; and provided further that the compensation of classified clerks who were transferred to the Philippines from the service of the department in the United States shall not be reduced to rates lower than those they received in the United States at the time of transfer, unless their efficiency record calls for a lower compensation.

The reason for this state of affairs seems to be that the only military secretary's clerks coming to the Philippines are \$1,000, and

at very rare intervals \$1,200 men. It would seem to be only a matter of fairness that the higher paid men in the service at home should be made to take their turn at tropical service the same as the clerks of the other staff departments.

#### POSTS.

Attention is invited to my communication of April 3, 1906, to the military secretary, Philippines Division, relative to the construction of permanent posts in this department, since which date the department commander has visited the east coast of Samar. At Borongan there is a fairly good harbor where stores may be landed the greater part of the year, but with heavy easterly winds there are times when no landing can be made. At Oras there is safe anchorage at all times, the harbor being well protected. With these exceptions there are no harbors on that coast worthy of a name. Both Borongan and Oras are important points and barracks of a permanent type should be constructed, with an ice plant and cold storage at Oras sufficient for eight companies of scouts; ice, fresh meat, etc., to be distributed to other posts on the east coast.

Posts at Gandara, Taviran, and Bulao should be kept up. They are convenient to the country occupied by bands of pulajanés and the country contiguous to these posts is growing in agricultural importance. Many new houses have recently been built and considerable planting done by the people formerly living at a distance in the hills and in sympathy, actively or otherwise, with those in arms. The company of scouts at Laoang is under orders to take station at Tagabiran where there is an excellent site for a large post with an abundance of good water and ground for a target range. There is no drill ground at Laoang and water must be conveyed by boat from a point 18 miles up the Catubig River beyond salt water.

It is understood that the division commander has decided to continue Camp Connell for the present, to build a four-company post at Cebu and to increase the garrison at Camp Bumpus. The construction of a four-company post at Iloilo, with a building suitable for department headquarters and staff officers' quarters is urgent. Monthly rents and commutation of quarters amount to \$1,760.70. The routine duties are too much for two companies to perform. Enlisted men are getting three nights in bed—leaving but a few for practice marches, drills and outdoor work. Eventually Camp Jossman should be moved from its present location to a point near the ice plant and 2 miles nearer the dock.

#### TELEPHONE AND TELEGRAPH LINES.

The line between Oras and Borongan and intermediate points should be restored at once. It is understood that a telegraph line is contemplated between Wright or Catbalogan and some point on the east coast by the civil government. Its completion is of the greatest importance. Telegraphic communications are now sent to Manila and thence by boat, or to Laoang, where they take their chances by boat to Oras, Borongan, and other points, and vice versa. It frequently happens that press copies reach their destination in advance of the originals.



It is recommended that a telegraph or telephone line (preferably the former) be established between Laoang and Tagabiran, via the post at Catubig. This will give communication with upriver posts with these headquarters and Manila.

Very respectfully,

JAS. A. BUCHANAN,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

The MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*Philippines Division.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
*Iloilo, Panay, P. I., June 30, 1906.*

SIR: Under provisions of Army Regulations 190 I have the honor to submit report of operations in this department from June 1 to June 30, 1906, period of my administration, under Army Regulations 193, subsequent to retirement of Brig-Gen. James A. Buchanan.

The island of Samar has continued to be the center of interest from a purely military point of view. The general movement against pulajanes (referred to by General Buchanan on page 7 of this report), which commenced May 19, was not as productive of results as had been anticipated, most of the detachments failing to meet with the enemy. In the Oras district Major Hutton reported that four separate detachments had failed to find any traces of pulajanes or pulajane influence. In the Borongan district Lieutenants Reese and Le Sage, Philippine Scouts, with 50 men of the First Battalion, Philippine Scouts, in scouring along the Suribao River killed 3 pulajanes; other parties encountered nothing. A detachment of Company B, Twenty-first Infantry, from Wright surprised a few pulajanes at Cabaciva; killed one sergeant and captured some uniforms and incriminating papers. May 22, detachments of Companies K and L, Twenty-first Infantry, and E, Twenty-fourth Infantry, while on an expedition and in camp in mountains at headwaters of the Basey and Sabagg rivers, 16 miles north of Basey, were fired on after dark from three directions, Private Adolphus Pinkerman, Company K, Twenty-first Infantry, being wounded, not seriously. In the upper part of the Catubig Valley a combined force of the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth Companies, Philippine Scouts, aggregating about one hundred men, all under the command of Lieutenant Speth, Philippine Scouts, got on the trail of Pedro de la Cruz, Baldomero, and the rest of the outlaw gang which raided Poponton the previous month. In the pursuit which followed Lieutenant Abbott struck a small party, killing 5 and wounding 1, the rest, finding the pace too hot and capture inevitable, ran for the little town of Matuguinao at the headwaters of the Gandara River. The result may best be set forth by quoting Lieutenant Speth's telegram to these headquarters:

MATUGUINAO, May 24, 1906.

MILITARY SECRETARY, Iloilo:

Leaders of pulajanes and murderers of Poponton volunteers have been chased by our columns into Matuguinao; presented to chief of police; he refuses to turn them over and has given them the liberty of the town. Chief of police has orders from Governor Curry to allow them to present under condition that they not be molested by anyone. Unable to operate under these conditions. Will return shortest route to Tagabiran with 100 scouts under my command.

SPETH.

On May 26, 46 pulajan prisoners, most of whom were connected with the Magtaon affair in March last and were subsequently captured by the First Battalion, Philippine Scouts, were turned over to the civil authorities at the provincial capital. The following day 25 men and a number of women and children presented at Tagabiran in the Catubig Valley; one being recognized as one of the Poponton pulajanes was turned over to the civil authorities, the others were advised to settle near Tagabiran and go to work. By the end of May, Major Wise, commanding in the Catubig Valley, reported as follows:

I believe I can report with confidence that there are now no organized bands of pulajanes in this valley nor its vicinity. The last expeditions completely broke up the Poponton band and drove the remnants into Matuguinao where they presented to civil officials. Native presidentes report country entirely clear and peaceful people returning to work in the hills. To secure continuance of this condition the outlaws who surrendered at Matuguinao should be made example of and not allowed to return here.

This message was repeated to the provincial governor.

June 4, Lieutenant Tiffany, Twenty-first Infantry, with a mixed detachment of Company I, Twenty-first Infantry, and constabulary, numbering 30 men, surprised a pulajan camp 15 miles southeast of Magtaon, supposed to be the headquarters of Vicente Picardel. Very few persons were in camp at the time, but the troops killed Capt. Nasário Loteria and captured 1 Springfield carbine, together with 38 rounds of ammunition and 2 cartridge belts, 12 bolos, some uniforms and papers containing a list of names of pulajan leaders. A few shots were fired at random by the pulajanes, but practically no resistance was offered. Three houses containing stores were destroyed.

June 6 a force of about one hundred pulajanes under Maj. Lucas Busa burned part of barrio Maybucog, about midway between Borongan and Llorente, at daylight and wounded 2 natives. Troops were promptly sent from Borongan to the scene of the burning and a detachment of 50 men dispatched from the same place to thoroughly search the country to the west for fifteen days, but at the present writing the results of this expedition are not known.

June 12, 26 natives presented to Lieutenant Barry, Philippine Scouts, at Matuguinao.

June 13, secret service men from Las Navas, sent out by Major Wise, Philippine Scouts, and handled by Lieutenant Speth, of the same organization, having enlisted with the pulajanes, at a favorable opportunity turned on their leaders and captured them—Gens. Benito Baldanado and Geronimo Obiado, Maj. F. Baldanado and Capt. Victoriano Baldanado. These were the four remaining leaders of the band that destroyed Poponton, and were turned over to Lieutenant Speth, who handed them over to the civil authorities at Catubig. Major Wise and Lieutenant Speth deserve special credit for the successful manner in which this important capture was engineered and effected.

June 21, Captain Morrow, Twenty-first Infantry, commanding at Basey, in reporting his return from a four days' scout in the mountains north of Basey, stated that he came upon the camp of Ti-Duc-Duc, consisting of 36 buildings, which that leader had burned and abandoned June 16.

The other islands of the Visayan group have not been seriously troubled by outlaws, the constabulary maintaining the peace. On the island of Cebu three companies of scouts were on duty under the director of constabulary for the greater part of the year, but on May 26 were returned to military control. June 19, Burauen, a small town south of Tacloban, on the island of Leyte, was entered by Papa Faustino's band of outlaws; 5 police were killed, 8 mortally and 2 slightly wounded, and 14 Springfield carbines and some ammunition captured; the police saved 1 carbine. The constabulary on this island were promptly put in motion and reinforcements sent the next day from Cebu.

Referring to conditions in Samar, attention is specially invited to the comparatively small bands of the pulajanés, and the extremely rugged nature of the country they infest. Features of campaigning, which can not be understood without full appreciation of these conditions, become perfectly clear to those familiar with them. They result in small commands distributed at numerous posts with no means of communication so as to effect concerted action; in comparatively great expense for cargadores, who must carry their own supplies as well as those of the troops, and whose protection calls for strong guards. A further result is that expeditions can not, with reasonable regard for economy, be provided or supplied for long periods—seldom beyond ten days for entire time out. The soldier can not do his work if burdened with more than his arms and ammunition. On basis of a ten-day "hike" one cargador to each soldier is a modest allowance. Further, after a ten-day "hike" a pair of shoes, new on starting out, will usually be unfit for further wear. Troops and cargadores become sore footed from bruises and affected by bites of leeches, one of the pests of the island.

The coasts of Samar are beaten by the heaviest seas, shifting east or west with the varying monsoons. Through the straits to the north and south flow the strongest of tidal currents. It follows that launch service is suitable for only local or harbor work and that the numerous stations can be regularly visited only by staunch, seagoing vessels. Such a ship has not been available for assignment to Samar service, and dependence for communication has been mainly on the supply ships, through which, with limited telegraph and cable system, the department commander has been able to maintain, to a very unsatisfactory degree, however, communication with the several stations. The establishment of an intermediary headquarters for supervision of the disaffected district of Samar has therefore never been deemed advisable or practicable, and the department commander has retained direct control over each district with an experienced officer in immediate charge.

#### CARGADORES.

Preparations incident to organization during the month of February, 1906, of an expeditionary force, together with the Magtaon affair in March, developed a situation or condition of utmost concern and far-reaching importance in connection with any contemplated movement of troops for field service without or within the islands. The Twenty-first Infantry was designated as contingent from this department, and companies of that regiment constituted also the

troops operating in connection with Magtaon. Its headquarters were at Camp Connell, in the pueblo of Calbayog, a town said to contain about 16,000 people. Every legal effort was made to locate cargadores for service outside the islands. The town officials were conferred with and public notices posted. Not a man could be obtained.

On receipt of orders to send troops into Magtaon the commanding officer at Camp Connell was directed to provide cargadores. He at once conferred with the presidente and chief of police and was assured that 40 could be obtained in an hour. Toward night the absence of some of the officers' servants developed the fact that a dragnet had been thrown out and a system of coercion resorted to.

That this has always been the system in practice I have long been convinced, despite an occasional assurance from an officer that his cargadores were voluntary attendants, but this was the first personal experience I have had in evidence of it. Some of the friends of the men held appear to have learned enough to know that the method was illegal. Possibly they had absorbed it from the experience in February, when the commanding officer was very particular to have it made known that the service must be voluntary. In any event the matter had to be carried by the presidente to the governor with, of course, one result. Fourteen cargadores were obtained at Calbayog, and none since.

The department commander was notified that 60 cargadores could be readily obtained at Tacloban, and the commanding officer of the Twenty-first Infantry was so informed. Within twenty-four hours it was learned that none could be obtained "at the pay offered." The department commander was then assured that Iloilo could supply all that would be needed. The following telegrams which passed at this time best explain the situation:

CAMP CONNELL, April 1, 1906.

MILITARY SECRETARY, Iloilo:

One hundred twenty cargadores will be needed at Paranas. Request that in addition to 60 sent from Tacloban 60 be sent from Iloilo.

WILLIAMS, Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 1, 1906.

COMMANDING OFFICER, Camp Bumpus:

Secure and send 60 cargadores at once from Tacloban to Paranas for service with troops. Pay 50 centavos and ration as customary. Send noncommissioned officer in charge to report men to commanding officer Paranas.

By command Brigadier General Buchanan:

BRODIE, Military Secretary.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 1, 1906.

COMMANDING OFFICER, Camp Bumpus:

Department commander directs that in addition to 60 cargadores specified in wire this morning you send 60 additional to Paranas, same duty and pay. In case 60 can not be secured send the 50 you wired this date could be. Kindly wire action.

BRODIE, Military Secretary.

CAMP BUMPUS, April 1, 1906.

MILITARY SECRETARY, Iloilo:

Cargadores will not go for less than 1 peso per day and rations. Shall I get them off at that rate? Can have 120 off to-morrow morning.

BORDEN.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 1, 1906.

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Camp Downes*:

Advise me by wire if 60 or more cargadores can be secured for service with troops at Paranas and Magtaon. Pay 50 centavos and ration per diem.

BRODIE, *Military Secretary*.

CAMP DOWNES, April 1, 1906.

BRODIE, *Iloilo*:

Re your telegram this date, the present outlook for securing cargadores is poor, though every effort will be made to secure them if desired, in which case it will help materially to promise cargadores return to Ormoc on completion of work.

DENT, *Commanding*.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 2, 1906.

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Camp Bumpus*:

Need not send cargadores to Paranas. Will send 120 from here to-morrow.

By command Brigadier General Buchanan:

BRODIE, *Military Secretary*.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 2, 1906.

COLONEL WILLIAMS, *Camp Connell, Samar*:

Could not secure cargadores at Bumpus without higher rate of pay. Will send 120 to Paranas from here to-morrow for service with troops there.

BRODIE, *Military Secretary*.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 3, 1906.

COLONEL WILLIAMS, *Camp Connell, Samar*:

Re your wire second, approximately 120 cargadores start for Paranas from here this afternoon. \* \* \*

BRODIE, *Military Secretary*.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 4, 1906.

Colonel WILLIAMS, *Camp Connell, Samar*:

At last moment could only secure 24 cargadores for Paranas. They were sent last night. \* \* \*

BRODIE, *Military Secretary*.

CAMP CONNELL, April 4, 1906.

MILITARY SECRETARY, *Iloilo*:

Cargador situation grows more difficult. Jordan deems absolutely necessary to have 60 Paranas, 60 at road camp. With your 24 will have 62, but his 28 want to go home, which means coercion measures or yield. \* \* \*

WILLIAMS, *Colonel*.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,  
Iloilo, April 5, 1906.

Governor CURRY, *Catbalogan, Samar*:

We are having some trouble in securing sufficient number cargadores at Paranas for service with troops. Render all possible aid in your power to Lieutenant Jordan at Paranas, as it is extremely necessary he be supplied with all needed, and it may be possible you can spare some after constabulary supplies are in.

BUCHANAN, *Brigadier-General*.

The cities referred to have population, census of 1903, as follows: Iloilo, 42,768; Tacloban, 11,948; Calbayog, 15,895, and Ormoc, 5,419.

The universal practice throughout the islands has been, I believe, to call on the presidente or teniente for the number of men, carts, or carabaos wanted, accept them when produced, and ask no questions,

a system which has contributed greatly to the fact that we are to-day as far from the masses as we were six years ago.

The foregoing must be understood as referring only to cargadores for troops for active operations against hostile forces, not to laborers for garrison work, discharging of vessels, etc.

#### MILITARY RESERVATIONS.

Attention is invited to report of General Carter, 1905, under this heading.

The status of the reservations at Camp Connell, Camp Bumpus, Camp Downes, and Camp Jossman has not been changed during the year. I am most familiar with Camp Connell reservation, which embraces about 30 small parcels which were bought up, on suggestion of military authorities, by two natives, to facilitate negotiations with the United States. This land has been rented since date of original agreement, but not a cent has yet been paid the parties who were induced to purchase. It is hoped that measures will be taken to insure justice to these people in event either of continued occupation or of possible withdrawal of troops from the lands.

#### BARRACKS AND QUARTERS.

There have been expended in this department during the fiscal year from appropriation "barracks and quarters" approximately \$49,754.57, as follows:

Barracks and quarters, Philippine Islands.....	\$41, 323. 08
Barracks and quarters, United States.....	8, 431. 49

Much of the former has been expended on very temporary shelter for troops in the field, especially in Samar, in many cases to replace those destroyed by wind.

The uncertainty surrounding the question of location and strength of garrisons for the future renders the situation a difficult one to deal with at this time, important in view of the annual allotment for the department, pursuant to Army Regulations 1021 and 1022, becoming now available. Suffice it to say that the troops at each of the recognized home stations of the three regiments in this department are more than content to remain as at present rather than to enter on construction of new posts elsewhere. Unless rendered necessary through reduction of the force in the Philippine Islands or through establishment by law of permanent posts, neither economy nor convenience of administration would seem to point toward advisability of change.

#### WATER SUPPLY.

The obstacles in the way of water supply for the several posts are in way of being removed. Methods for Camp Connell have been suggested which will involve but a fractional part of the loss incident to withdrawal from that point, to say nothing of cost of reestablishing elsewhere with the many uncertainties which must develop after a place becomes occupied.

The situation at Camp Bumpus has been met for present strength of garrison. I concur with views of the chief quartermaster to effect

that a grading of the site to enlarge the post would interfere seriously with the water supply. Such alterations should be proceeded with only after thorough expert examination as to this feature. A reserving of all rainfall on the roofs should be seriously considered in event of proposed enlargement.

At Iloilo any increase of garrison should be entered on only after full consideration of this question of water. The present system of boat supply from across the straits is, from economic reasons, a very restricted one. Reserve of rainfall is usually feasible and may solve the problem, but building of reservoirs should be the first measure in order that suitable connections can be made during or immediately on completion of each building.

#### LACK OF OFFICERS FOR DUTY WITH TROOPS.

I recommend that some provision be made whereby officers on duty as instructors at the Military Academy and other colleges, those on the General Staff, those on duty with the civil government of the Philippine Islands or with the Philippine Scouts, and attachés at foreign legations be transferred to an unassigned list on leaving their regiments and their places filled by promotion or appointment. This would call for additional officers, but it is very important that measures be taken to fill the depleted ranks of many organizations.

The lack of officers has been particularly felt in the Twenty-first Infantry, due to above-named causes and to necessary details for service detached from the regiment. As a result, not more than two company officers have been available for duty with companies in the field, and one of these has frequently been at the expense of companies at the home station, they having but one. Battalion staff officers have habitually been attached for service with detached companies.

#### DISBURSEMENTS FOR TRANSPORTATION.

Viewing the financial statement of the chief quartermaster it is interesting to note the relation between the disbursements on account of transportation and the disbursements from other appropriations entering his report. It is as \$178,074.89 to \$76,234.23. Seventy per centum of the entire sum disbursed was from army transportation. The annual appropriation for transportation was but 43 per centum of the total of the same headings as above, indicating a vast proportion of army transportation used in the islands.

#### CANNED GOODS.

In the Subsistence Department most edible canned or tinned sales and issue stores deteriorate with age, and the chief commissary recommends that all such purchased by the Subsistence Department be required to bear a paster or label, showing name and place of cannery and month and year of canning, and that specifications for such stores be provided by the Commissary-General analogous to those now in use for the providing of canned issue bacon, canned beef, and canned corned-beef hash, to insure the canning of a sound, healthful article in a cleanly, healthful manner and free from preservatives and coloring matter.

This recommendation is approved. Though on the whole the issue and sales stores furnished by the Subsistence Department are excellent and most creditable to the efficiency of that department, yet it is manifest that they could be improved in the manner indicated; and as so many of our officers and soldiers must often subsist largely on canned goods in the Philippines, the utmost care is requisite in providing such free from preservatives and coloring matter and possible deterioration due to old age.

## CONCLUSION.

At closing of this report the situation in Samar is as follows:

The large tract in the northwest of the island, together with the Catubig and Oras districts, are in as pacified or settled condition as at any time since the insurrection, the officers in charge reporting that no organized bands of pulajanes are now out. The Gandara district is reported in a favorable condition. The extreme southeast, like the extreme northwest, has always been free from pulajanism. It will be seen, therefore, that two-thirds or more of the island is in a condition which, could its continuance be depended on, would not justify the asking by the civil authorities for assistance from the Army.

Very respectfully,

C. A. WILLIAMS,

*Colonel Twenty-first Infantry, Commanding.*

The MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*Philippines Division.*





---

---

**REPORT DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO.**

---

---

275



## REPORT DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO,  
*Zamboanga, P. I., April 12, 1906.*

SIR: The following annual report for the Department of Mindanao, for the period from July 1, 1905, to April 12, 1906, inclusive, is respectfully submitted:

### THE GENERAL SITUATION.

Conditions of public order have continued to improve during the past year. At the time of writing the last annual report Datu Ali was still resisting the government, although not engaged in active operations, except in a small way against the hill tribes inhabiting the interior of Mindanao around about the head of the Cotabato Valley. From these people he was exacting contributions of rice and various food products and services of different kinds. Early in the year he became actively hostile and aggressive. He commenced operations against the friendly Moros in the lower valley, committed a number of depredations, and produced a general feeling of unrest among this portion of the Moro population. The permanent department commander was absent, and Brig. Gen. James A. Buchanan was temporarily commanding the department. In October, 1905, after careful examination of the conditions existing, General Buchanan determined to organize an expedition to enter the Cotabato Valley from the vicinity of Digos, passing over the mountains south of Apo, hoping thereby to surprise Ali and capture or destroy his immediate following. This expedition was placed under the command of Capt. F. R. McCoy, aid-de-camp of the permanent department commander, and consisted of a provisional company of the Twenty-second Infantry under the following officers: First Lieut. S. B. West, Second Lieuts. Philip Remington and B. B. McCroskey; a detachment of Philippine Scouts, under First Lieut. Henry Rodgers; and First Lieut. W. T. Davis, assistant surgeon. First Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Signal Corps, accompanied the expedition as a volunteer. A detailed report of this expedition has been submitted, and it is sufficient to state that it was entirely successful. Datu Ali was surprised and killed in the action which followed, as were a considerable number of his followers, and the balance, with the exception of one or two, were captured. General Buchanan is entitled to much credit for the careful and thorough manner in which he organized this expedition, and Captain McCoy's successful and able conduct of the enterprise is deserving of high praise. Immediately following the success of this expedition a large number of guns were turned in, and those Moros who had been supporting Ali returned to their homes

and to peaceful occupations. The Cotabato Valley has remained quiet up to the present time, and there are no indications of trouble arising among this portion of the Moro people. Datus Piang and Enok are entitled to credit for the valuable assistance which they gave the government, and for their loyalty to the same under conditions which were exceedingly difficult and trying to them. The officers and men composing this expedition are one and all entitled to much credit for the manner in which they conducted themselves. The final action against Datu Ali took place on October 22, 1905.

There were no further military operations against hostiles until the action on Mount Dajo, in the island of Jolo, on the 6th, 7th, and 8th of March, 1906. This action has been fully reported. The conditions which led to it were as follows:

During the spring of 1905 there were extensive operations against Pala, Peruka Utig, Imlan, Hati, and others. Many of their followers who escaped death or capture took refuge on the top of Mount Dajo, a precipitous, heavily timbered, and very rough volcanic crater, rising to a height of about 2,100 feet above the sea. It was believed at the time that these people had gone to this stronghold through fear of further pursuit, and that they would soon come down and return to their homes. Explicit instructions were given Maj. H. L. Scott, Fourteenth Cavalry, governor of the Sulu district, to make every effort to get these people off the mountain by peaceful means, and to avoid the use of force if possible to do so. Major Scott carried out the instructions given him with great tact and ability, and at one time was on the verge of being completely successful. In the meantime a considerable number of fugitives from justice had joined them, and they had become convinced that their position was impregnable, and apparently determined to maintain the place as a stronghold from which they could raid upon the peaceful and friendly Moros of the surrounding country. Affairs went from bad to worse, and early in the present year it became apparent that force would have to be used against them. On the first of the year Major Scott left Jolo on leave of absence; his successor, Capt. James H. Reeves, Fourteenth Cavalry, acting governor, carried out the policy of his predecessor and made every effort in his power to bring the affair to a peaceful termination. In the meantime the outlaws had grown bolder and were raiding the country in the vicinity of their stronghold. They also made a descent upon the people in the immediate vicinity of the post of Jolo, burned the target-range buildings, and destroyed a considerable amount of government property. Further delay seemed unwise, as the Sultan and most of the principal datos had reported that they were unable to do anything with these people, that they were outlaws, and that unless captured or dispersed they would soon set in motion the restless element throughout the island. Such was the condition of affairs, and as it was apparent to all that further delay was dangerous, a thorough reconnaissance of the country was made, and a sufficient number of troops sent to Jolo to aid the garrison in the work before it. Col. Joseph W. Duncan, Sixth Infantry, was placed in command of all the troops in the island. Capt. James H. Reeves, acting governor, and many friendly Moros cooperated with him. The action was desperate and entirely successful, although the casualty list was heavy, some 94 killed and wounded (including casualties in the Navy and constabulary con-

tingents), out of approximately 400 men actually under close fire. There were also a considerable number of minor casualties not included in this list. The Moro loss was exceedingly heavy—according to their own report some 600; it is regretted that among these were a number of women and children who had remained in the works in spite of every effort to get them out. This action on their part was largely the result of religious fanaticism. A number of false and sensational reports were generally circulated with reference to this action. It can be stated that every effort was made to avoid the action, and that officers and men conducted themselves in a highly creditable manner, that the casualties among noncombatants were unavoidable and sincerely regretted by the troops, although there was no way of avoiding such result, as the women in many instances took a bold and active part in the action. Shortly after the conclusion of the operations against this band of outlaws a general meeting of the Sultan and the important datus was called, and they, without a dissenting voice, stated that the action was absolutely necessary and unavoidable, and that failure on our part to act would have resulted in a general disturbance.

In the Sulu district it is reported that the amount of hemp will be at least three to five times larger than it has been in any year since we assumed control of this country; that the people are thoroughly peaceful. The relations existing between the sultan, the various datus, and the government are friendly.

After the conclusion of the operations on Mount Dajo a small expedition was sent into the Maciu country, bordering on Lake Lanao, for the purpose of attempting to capture or destroy a small band of outlaws who had been firing on our launches on the lake. This expedition was not an important one nor attended with any serious results. A small band was dispersed and driven out of the country it had been occupying and has not since caused any trouble.

At the time of writing the Lake country is, as a whole, peaceful, and the district governor goes about with an escort of only a few men. The relations between the Moros of the Lake country and the troops at Camp Keithley and Camp Vicars have much improved and attacks on sentinels are rare occurrences,

In the Cotabato Valley conditions are peaceful.

In the Buldung Valley, lying between the Cotabato Valley and the mountains separating it from the Lake country, there is a small number of disaffected men who have committed a number of small robberies in the country of friendly Moros of the Cotabato district. They have also murdered a soldier of the Nineteenth Infantry at Parang. This crime was apparently committed for the purpose of securing arms and ammunition, as are most crimes of this sort in the Moro country. These murderers are believed to be in the Buldung country, and every effort is being made to induce the chiefs of that country to surrender them to the authorities. If this is not done steps will be taken to secure them by force. It is not believed, even if force has to be resorted to, that there will be any general disturbance, as these Moros have little or no relation with the Moros of the Lake region or those of the Cotabato Valley.

Crops in the Cotabato Valley this year will be larger than at any time during our occupancy.

Conditions in the district of Davao have remained peaceful

throughout the year. The district governor, Lieut. E. C. Bolton, Seventeenth Infantry, has done an immense amount of excellent work among the people of this region, over whom he has great influence and in whom he has much confidence. These people are in no sense a warlike people, and the situation about Davao Bay can be handled by a relatively small force of constabulary.

The district of Zamboanga, including the island of Basilan, has been moving forward quietly. Good order has been general. There is some unrest among the natives of Basilan; the strong and dominant influence of Datu Pedro Cuevas is missed, and his successor, although a relative of his and a sincere friend of the government, lacks, to a certain extent, those positive qualities which rendered Datu Pedro Cuevas so valuable.

While it is not expected that all disturbances are at an end in the Department of Mindanao it can be asserted with reasonable confidence that resistance to the government on a large scale is a thing of the past. Isolated crimes and disturbances will occur from time to time, and the services of troops will no doubt be required in certain instances. Sentinels will occasionally be killed for their arms when favorable opportunities occur.

#### STATIONS OF TROOPS.

The disposition of troops is as follows:

At Zamboanga: Headquarters, band, and one battalion, Sixth Infantry.

At Camp Overton: Headquarters, band, and one squadron, Fourth Cavalry.

At Camp Keithley: Fifteenth Infantry and Twenty-eighth Battery (mountain).

At Camp Vicars: Two companies, Nineteenth Infantry.

At Malabang: One squadron, Fourth Cavalry; one battalion, Nineteenth Infantry.

At Parang: Headquarters, band, and six companies, Nineteenth Infantry.

In the Cotabato Valley: Three companies of scouts, one battalion, Sixth Infantry.

At Jolo: One squadron, Fourth Cavalry; one battalion, Sixth Infantry; Twenty-sixth Battery (mountain).

The scout companies in this department are stationed as follows: One company at Puerta Princesa; two companies on the Overton-Lanao road, guarding prisoners engaged in work on the road; one company at Margosatubig; three companies in the Cotabato Valley.

This gives a predominant force in the lake region, in the Cotabato Valley, and in the Sulu Archipelago, the three great Moro centers. They are supplemented at a number of points by considerable forces of constabulary, and are so placed as to be immediately available for operations.

It is proposed in the immediate future to transfer the battalion of the Sixth Infantry, now stationed in the Cotabato Valley, to Jolo, to assemble the entire Nineteenth Infantry at Parang as soon as quarters are available, and to garrison the Cotabato Valley with scouts, stationed as follows: Two companies at Cotabato, two companies at Reina Regente, one company at Fort Pikit.

## GUNBOATS ON LAKE LANAO.

The work of raising the sunken Spanish gunboats has been continued, and at present there are two of these boats in commission, and a third has been raised and is now being overhauled. Three excellent galvanized steel lighters have also been raised. These boats and lighters, together with the launch *Flake*, furnish ample water transportation to move troops to any point on the lake shore with very little delay. The Spanish boats and lighters were found to be in excellent condition, and have been put in service at very small cost.

## THE GARRISON OF THE DEPARTMENT.

The garrison of the department has, with the exception of some of the scouts, been changed throughout during the past year. It consists of the same number of organizations as for the preceding year, with the addition of one scout company. There should be no reduction in the garrison of the department for a number of years to come. Such action is sure to be followed by disorders and disturbances on the part of the ignorant and fanatical portion of the Moro population. The present condition of good order has been purchased at the cost of a considerable number of lives, both on the part of the natives and the troops, and the forces of the department should not be reduced until the present conditions have existed long enough to warrant the assumption that they are permanent and will continue so even if the restraining influence of troops is removed and the maintenance of order entrusted entirely to constabulary.

## RESERVATIONS.

The small reservations in the town of Jolo, referred to in the last annual report, have been set aside, and most of the claims of private ownership of property within reservation limits throughout the department are now before the court of land registration for settlement. It is believed that a number of the claims will be sustained by the court, probably to the extent of \$20,000 at Zamboanga, and \$10,000 or \$12,000 at Parang. There are also some claims to property within the reservation at Camp Keithley, but it is not believed that any of these claimants, with the possible exception of one or two, can show a title, as the previous occupants were Moros whose residence was for a brief period of time. Moreover, a very considerable portion of the reservation was for a long time occupied by the Spanish military authorities as a station.

Recommendations have been made to the effect that that portion of the reservation of Malabang on which the village or town of Malabang has been built be eliminated from the reservation. It is not needed, and its elimination will in no way diminish the value of the reservation for present or future uses.

Recommendations will be submitted to higher authority recommending the enlargement of the reservation at Camp Keithley, in order that if the proposed railroad is built to this post there may be sufficient reservation for the instruction of a brigade of troops.



## THE MILITARY SECRETARY'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties pertaining to this department have been thoroughly and satisfactorily performed.

## INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

The work pertaining to this department has been promptly and satisfactorily performed.

## JUDGE-ADVOCATE'S DEPARTMENT.

The duties pertaining to this office have been satisfactorily discharged. There has been an unavoidable delay in the transmission of cases on account of the infrequent mail service. As a rule, this delay has been considered in the final action upon the case.

There have been very many trials by summary court-martial which could have been avoided by disciplinary measures within the power of organization commanders.

## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT.

The work of this department has been most efficiently conducted, and thoroughly satisfactory, so far as the department quartermaster is concerned, but there has been a good deal of delay and annoyance in securing supplies from Manila.

## CONSTRUCTION AT VARIOUS POSTS.

At Zamboanga construction has been continued throughout the year. The following buildings have been completed or commenced: Six sets of captains' quarters, four sets of lieutenants' quarters, large bath house, paint shop, laundry, stables, band barracks, and much general work in the improvement of roads, walks, etc. The post as it now stands is of good construction and in excellent condition, with quarters for a battalion and department headquarters; it will require comparatively little expenditure for a number of years. The principal item for immediate expenditure will be the settlement of claims for private land on the reservation. Contracts have been let for filling in the low land back of the hospital, the construction of an addition to the sea-wall, riprapping the water front of a portion of the reservation, and the construction of roads and walks. An artesian well is in process of construction, and if water is found, as is expected, the question of the water supply of troops will be much simplified, and it will be possible to do away with the distilling plant, thereby making a large annual saving.

At Jolo the construction of the new barracks and quarters is practically completed. The post now has quarters for a squadron of cavalry, a battalion of infantry, and a mountain battery, with room for regimental headquarters. It is proposed to build during the coming year quarters for one battalion of infantry at Asturias (a strong work a short distance outside the walls of Jolo), together with addi-

tional quarters for officers. Contracts have been let for the construction of roads and sidewalks, also for the new sewerage system.

The construction of the regimental post at Parang has been pushed forward as rapidly as materials and money permitted. There are at present new barracks for six organizations, and new officers' quarters sufficient for the headquarters and the officers of six companies. If funds permit, this post will be completed during the coming fiscal year. Contracts have been let for the construction of water and sewerage systems and for a new wharf.

At Cotabato it is proposed to construct barracks for two companies of scouts and to concentrate the Government plant, thereby releasing a considerable portion of the water front for public uses.

At Cudarangan and Fort Pikit temporary quarters of grass and bamboo have been built for the use of scouts. With the reduction of the garrison in the valley, the scouts will be stationed at Cotabato and Reina Regente, with a detachment only, or possibly a company, at Fort Pikit, and a considerable amount of temporary construction which has been necessary in the operations against Datu Ali will no longer be required.

At Malabang the construction is principally grass, nipa, and bamboo. It is not believed that funds will be available during the present year for any new construction, and that all it will be possible to do will be to keep this post in repair with barracks, quarters, and stables sufficient for the squadron of cavalry which will form its garrison after the removal of the remaining infantry to Parang.

At Camp Vicars construction of grass and bamboo for two companies has been completed, including hospital and small stable.

At Camp Keithley a new hospital, nurses' quarters, a combined administration building and post-office, four storehouses, and a number of minor buildings, all of permanent construction, have been built. Nearly all of the construction, however, is of temporary character, which will need extensive repairs throughout, and, in some instances, rebuilding during the present year. At present four sets of temporary barracks, kitchens, mess halls, and two double sets of noncommissioned officers' quarters are being built, and considerable repair work being done.

At Camp Overton the construction is of a semipermanent character, in good condition, and will require very little outlay during the coming year. The construction of the wharf is about completed. The use in the original construction of unsuitable timber for piling has necessitated the rebuilding of this wharf.

The remarks made last year as to the unsuitability of rubberoid, paroid, and asbestos are renewed, as are the recommendations that construction from now on at all posts which have been determined on as permanent posts should be of a substantial and permanent type. Material to be either masonry, or a combination of masonry and native hardwood, with galvanized iron roof, and so constructed throughout as to give good verandas, plenty of light, air, and floor space. The temporary and semipermanent buildings built, while originally cheap, are in the end exceedingly expensive, as they require extensive and frequent repairs, and entire reconstruction after a few years.

The standard type of officers' quarters has not proven satisfactory under tropical conditions. The buildings recently constructed for officers' quarters at Zamboanga have proven very satisfactory; they are two stories high, surrounded by verandas, giving plenty of room, light, and air, and the second story insures a degree of privacy which is not afforded by buildings of one story. In hot countries quarters for both officers and men should be of ample dimensions, with ample provision for ventilation, and provided always with wide, well-shaded verandas. It is believed that we have been in the Philippines long enough to proceed intelligently in the adoption of a general type both of barracks and quarters. The type of construction at large posts which will be continued indefinitely should be permanent, and while costing considerably more to build, they will be in the end much more economical.

The frames of all permanent buildings should be built of insect-proof native hardwood, resting upon, or set into, solid concrete piers. The roofing should be of galvanized iron, with wide projecting eaves, and sufficient space left between the roof and the wall of the building to insure free ventilation and circulation of air. The porches should be wide, with the eaves drooping well down so as to free them from glare in sunny weather, and protect them from driving rains during the rainy season.

It was supposed that there were sufficient funds available to the credit of the department to complete Parang and pay all costs for land, etc., but it appears that, incident to confusion in the accounts of the chief quartermaster of the division, these funds had been used elsewhere, and all work had to be stopped early in the year pending a further appropriation.

#### TRANSPORTATION.

The amount of transportation allotted is, as a rule, of good quality. Its maintenance is necessarily expensive, and must continue to be so until native forage has been developed. It is earnestly recommended that the War Department set aside a sum for experimental work on forage throughout the Philippines Division. It is believed that suitable forage for the use of animals can be grown here, and that little need be imported from the United States. The cost of the preliminary and experimental work would be slight as compared with the present expensive system of supplying forage from the United States. The subject is certainly worth thorough and careful investigation.

Attention is again invited to the necessity for a railroad from Camp Overton to Camp Keithley. This railroad, as set forth in special reports and in the annual report for 1904, will nearly pay for itself in saving in cost of transportation in a single year. Most careful survey work has been done during the past year, and it may be said that practically all the obstacles heretofore existing have been overcome, and a route is now available with easy grades throughout. In addition to the great economy in handling supplies, the proposed road will open up a most healthy and desirable section of country. It will also give employment to many Moros, and put a considerable amount of money in circulation among them, thereby accomplishing much for the betterment of the Moros and the establishment of a permanent condition of good order in this region.

## PACK TRANSPORTATION.

Pack transportation has rendered excellent service throughout the year. This department of transportation has been given careful attention. Its services at the operations at Mount Dajo were all that could be desired, and the packers engaged in handling supplies and wounded, received, and were entitled to, the highest praise. Unless more care is given in the service at large to this very important branch of field transportation, the art of packing as it was and is known to all skilled packers of the old school will soon be lost.

About 154 cavalry horses are required in the department to replace the existing shortage, also 124 pack and battery mules to bring all pack and mountain battery trains up to their complement of animals. One hundred and twenty-eight draft mules are needed to supply the existing deficiency in this branch of transportation.

## CARGADORES.

The previous experience with cargadores has been confirmed. Generally speaking, this is by far the best transportation for this country for troops engaged on hard service where supplies are limited to ammunition and the simple necessities of the situation. They are economical, easily handled, and can go anywhere.

## WATER TRANSPORTATION.

The recommendations of the preceding two years concerning the interisland transports are renewed. In this connection, it may be stated that the Philippine Commission has entered into contracts for a considerable number of routes on the general lines recommended in the annual reports of this department for 1904 and 1905. Bids for the southern routes, including the ports of this department, were not satisfactory and no formal contracts were entered into. Favorable proposals are, it is believed, a matter of the immediate future. The military department should continue the service of its refrigerator boats. If satisfactory contracts can be made from pier to pier with commercial lines it is believed that all military freight, other than refrigerated articles, could be handled to advantage, provided that the interisland lines are willing to make a reasonable tender for freight. The policy of these lines in the past has been to do little business at exorbitant rates rather than a large business at a reasonable profit. Until this policy is changed it will be impracticable for the Government to consider handling military supplies by other than the present means. Contracts with commercial lines should include transportation from pier to pier, thereby doing away with the present expensive system of lighterage. This recommendation in no way refers to the trans-Pacific transports, which it is believed should be continued.

Most of the supplies of this department are shipped direct to posts from Manila by the interisland transports, but a certain amount of distribution to small stations has to be made from Zamboanga. This has been done either by shipments by the *Borneo* or by the chartered transport *Sabah*, a small vessel of 222 tons burden. In addition to transporting a considerable quantity of supplies, this vessel has

served as dispatch boat for the department commander, and at times for the division commander. The extent of seacoast and the lack of all transportation except by water have made this boat exceedingly useful, and enabled the accomplishment of much which could not have been done without it.

Launches are maintained at Camp Overton, Zamboanga, Jolo, Parang, Cotabato, and on Lake Lanao. The launches in this department, while carefully taken care of and serviceable, are old and frequently require a considerable amount of repairs. It is believed that all new launches should be of steel, and should have a cargo-carrying capacity from 10 to 20 tons; draft not to exceed 5 feet. The copper sheathing is continually coming off, and the toredo makes short work once the wood is uncovered.

A considerable number of lighters are needed in the department. It is believed that all lighters sent to this department should be of steel, as the wooden ones soon go to pieces once the copper sheathing is broken. At least two lighters, with a good hold capacity, decked over and with good deck hatches, are needed for use between Zamboanga and other posts of the department for delivering coal and other supplies. These lighters should be seagoing, and of steel construction.

#### CLOTHING.

Generally speaking, the clothing has been satisfactory.

The blue flannel shirt should not be issued for use with the service uniform; it is conspicuous, and defeats the purpose of the khaki-colored uniform.

The old type of legging, with its defective arrangement for fastening under the foot, and unnecessary spat feature, will soon be done away with and a much more sensible and useful legging furnished for issue.

It is believed that the new marching shoe will be satisfactory. The question of a stiff tip is open to discussion; if this tip is to be continued on the shoe it should be short. The present tip is so deep that the inner edge is apt to cut and chafe over the tendon of the great toe.

The issue of rubber boots should be discontinued in this department and, it is believed, throughout the division. Their issue never has been necessary, even with the old shoe; with the shoe at present furnished there is no excuse whatever for issuing this article of footwear. It is difficult to imagine a more unsanitary article in a hot country. Moreover, there is no danger from wet feet in this part of the world; in any case, it is better for the feet to be wet from the outside than soaked and parboiled with perspiration, incident to wearing rubber boots in the tropics.

As stated in last year's report, the woolen puttee is much liked by officers and men working in muddy country; it keeps out the leeches and mud.

The recommendations of preceding years that all clothing, blankets, etc., should be packed in tin lined cases are renewed. The packages should be carefully put up, tin lined, and weigh not over 100 pounds, and the contents should be plainly marked on them. In case of operations by our troops in the Far East, transportation will in all probability be by human carrier, and a package of 100 pounds is all

that two cargadores can carry with facility. It is not believed that the cost of tinning will exceed 10 per centum of the value of the articles now lost through imperfect protection from moisture, insects, etc.

The remarks made in last year's report concerning khaki are renewed. Khaki of a better quality than ours, in the sense that it does not fade, is lighter and lasts longer, can be procured in the Philippines at a less cost than that now furnished from the United States. Were economy alone to be considered, the Government would be a gainer and the troops would be better clad and satisfied with uniforms made in the Philippines of the khaki which is sold here than with that now furnished. Occupation would be given to many people here, and the Government and the troops would both be gainers. The khaki made in the United States rots out, fades, and spots more readily than the khaki purchased here. It is also hotter and heavier.

#### SUBSISTENCE DEPARTMENT.

This department has been thoroughly efficient and satisfactory. Supplies have been ample, of excellent quality, and promptly delivered. There has been some loss of fresh vegetables incident to long transportation and climatic conditions.

The recommendation of last year that tinned rations should be packed in flat surfaced packages is renewed. An immense amount of space is lost by the use of the present cylindrical package. It is recommended that all rations should be packed in packages of such size and shape as to make up into packages which can be economically handled by cargadores, wagon or pack transportation, and that all tin packages, as well as boxes, should be plainly and indelibly marked showing the contents; not by labels which are easily removed by rubbing or moisture, but by stamping on the package the name of the article contained and the number of rations, as "Bacon, 10 rations," "20 rations," etc. In this way much difficulty will be avoided in issuing rations. The rations are at present packed in packages of different shapes and sizes, with no special scheme as to weight, and in case of war we would find the ration as now packed awkward to handle and involving much loss of space.

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

This department has successfully met all the demands imposed upon it. The services rendered by the officers and men of the Hospital Corps during field operations have been excellent and have called forth repeated commendation. The health of the command has been good, considering the temporary character of many of our posts and the constant influx of new men entirely ignorant of tropical service. As a rule the health standard seemed to be better while on field service than in garrison (not so much venereal and vino). There has been a very large amount of venereal disease brought into this department by troops coming from the Visayas; the men afflicted have been kept in hospital for the purpose of avoiding the spread of the disease among the natives of this department. This procedure has served to considerably swell the sick report.

Previous remarks concerning the climate of the Philippine Islands

are renewed. There are no climatic conditions existing in this department because of which the detail of troops should not be extended to three or four years, if necessary.

It is recommended that the increase in the Medical Department provided in the bill now before Congress be made. While many contract surgeons have rendered excellent service, the system of employing medical officers whose qualifications have not been rigidly tested is not believed to be desirable. Troops serving in remote stations are entitled to the services of the best medical attendance procurable, or at least that of medical officers who have shown themselves possessed of all the requirements for entrance into the regular service.

#### PAY DEPARTMENT.

The duties of this department have been promptly and satisfactorily performed.

#### ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

The duties of the acting ordnance officer of the department have been satisfactorily performed.

#### ORDNANCE SUPPLIES.

The supplies furnished have as a rule been of excellent quality.

Altogether too much oil is used in the care of fair leather, which almost everywhere shows lack of knowledge in its care. The general aim seems to be to frequently saturate it with oil; the result is that it becomes sodden and soon rots. It is believed that a variety of soap similar to brown soap should be issued, and fair leather equipment cleansed with soap and water at frequent intervals, and oiled only when needed to keep it soft and pliable.

In case the eglantine metal is not to be used for bits, it is recommended that unplated steel bits be issued. The present nickel-plated bits soon present an unsatisfactory appearance. There is no reason why the steel equipment should not be issued and kept burnished and clean.

The recommendation of the preceding years, to the effect that the service revolver should be of .45 caliber, is renewed. Considerable field service has only served to confirm previous views on this subject.

Attention is again invited to the rowel of the officer's spur, which should be better protected from below and behind, as was adopted by the uniform board in 1902. It is also noticed that the buckle for the spur trap adopted by that board has not been issued.

In the new saber attention should be given the grip, which should be made longer and the guard should be made larger if it is to be considered in any way a fighting weapon. The present officer's saber is of little value as a weapon.

It is believed that the bayonet issued with the new rifle will be entirely satisfactory.

Troops serving in these islands should be furnished with repeating shotguns and buckshot cartridges (in metal shells) at the rate of at least four guns per company. These guns are invaluable for outpost duty in high grass and underbrush. They stop men in their tracks, and their possession gives confidence to men engaged in this

sort of work. They are, moreover, very useful on field service in supplying the company with game.

Each company should be furnished with at least 20 bolos of the shape and general type of the Filipino bolo or bamboo knife. These are needed in cutting trails through the jungle, building bridges, temporary shelters, etc. The new bayonet will not be of any practical value for this work.

In recommending the repeating shotgun and the bolo it is understood that these are not necessarily a portion of the equipment of the soldier engaged in civilized warfare, but the conditions existing in these islands are not conditions of warfare in the ordinary application of the word; they are abnormal conditions involving service against a savage enemy in a jungle country, and in operations under abnormal conditions special articles of equipment are required. It is not a case for academic discussion, but one involving practical dealing with the requirements of the situation. I believe that all officers who have had actual field service in this department concur as to the necessity of the issue of a certain number of bolos to the troops for the purposes above mentioned. Under present conditions it is necessary to procure the bolos somehow, and they are usually gotten from the Quartermaster's Department, or at times obtained by the men themselves from natives.

At least six complete sets of apparatus for instruction in bayonet fencing should be furnished each company of infantry and thorough instruction given in their use.

#### SIGNAL CORPS.

The officers of this corps have performed the duties assigned to them in a satisfactory manner.

The deep-sea cables in the waters of the department have frequently been out of order. For a long time the line between Jolo and Zamboanga has been of practically no service and was taken up during the year. It is believed in all of these cables greatly improved service would result from the installation of the more delicate apparatus ordinarily used on the great submarine cables and the employment of more skillful men as cable operators. This would very largely do away with the danger incident to the use of too strong currents.

The cable across Lake Lanao has been laid and the especially troublesome section from Misamis to Tukuran has been eliminated. A wireless system is in process of installation between Zamboanga and Jolo.

A reconnaissance was made by Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Signal Corps, with a small detachment, from Davao to the head of the Rio Grande Valley for the purpose of ascertaining if it was practicable to connect Davao with the system now existing in the upper Cotabato Valley. It was found to be impracticable by this route.

#### PAY OF NONCOMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

The recommendation of last year that the pay of first sergeants be \$50 per month is renewed. This position is one of the most important in the company; as a rule, with the exception of the captain,



the first sergeant is the most important man in the company, and next to him exercises the greatest influence in the building up of an efficient company. The minimum pay of sergeants should be \$25 per month. At present the pay of a noncommissioned officer is so small as to offer little inducement for a man to accept the added responsibilities incident to these positions. These positions should be surrounded with more dignity and men filling them treated with the greatest consideration.

#### EQUIPMENT.

The intrenching tools adopted should be issued and the troops become habituated to them as a part of their regular equipment.

Wire cutters which can be operated with one hand should be issued at the rate of at least one per squad, and should be provided with a lanyard to be worn around the neck to avoid loss.

The haversack as at present worn is a great impediment on the march, is usually soaked on crossing streams, and it is believed should be abandoned and its contents transferred to a back pack, which should replace both it and the roll. This pack should be reduced to the minimum and contain only the absolute essentials—one suit of underclothing, one pair of socks, toothbrush, toilet soap, shelter half, and for the tropics a light blanket or poncho, possibly a mosquito bar, rations, and extra ammunition. This is the maximum which should be carried on the man, except under conditions of urgent necessity. Mobility is absolutely essential, as well as ability to shoot; in other words, a high degree of mobility, combined with the transportation on the soldier of a limited amount of food, the necessary fighting equipment, and the minimum of everything else. Extra shoes, clothing, etc., must be supplied at intervals in the campaign. If officers see that their men are thoroughly equipped, when the opportunity offers, with sound shoes and good clothing; it is believed that they will be able to go on again until able to draw from a depot. One thing is certain, with the present entire equipment the mobility of troops is so reduced that their efficiency is seriously impaired. On the other hand, under modern conditions involving rapid and extensive movements, combined with separation from the immediate source of supply, the men must take with them the absolute essentials for several days' operations. To do this everything except the absolutely necessary articles must be removed.

#### TARGET PRACTICE.

The interest in target practice throughout the department has been keen, and there has been a very great increase in the number of expert riflemen, sharpshooters, and marksmen over the preceding year, as shown by the following figures:

	1904.	1905.
Expert riflemen.....	12	75
Sharpshooters.....	75	401
Marksmen.....	144	410

The Twenty-third Infantry, Col. Philip Reade, led the department with the general figure of merit of 72.3.

The regiments in this department stood in the following order:

Twenty-third Infantry, Col. Philip Reade-----	72.3
Seventeenth Infantry, Col. J. T. Van Orsdale-----	69.7
Fourteenth Cavalry, Col. T. C. Lebo-----	64.8
Nineteenth Infantry, Col. J. F. Huston-----	52.6
Twenty-second Infantry, Col. Henry Wygant-----	49.4

The order of companies was:

Company K, Twenty-third Infantry, Lieut. F. S. Young-----	86.4
Company I, Twenty-third Infantry, Lieut. H. S. Howland-----	85.4
Company H, Seventeenth Infantry, Capt. M. Crowley-----	84.7
Troop B, Fourteenth Cavalry, Capt. H. B. Crosby-----	82.9

The short gun sling on the present rifle will do away with the objectionable use which has heretofore been made of the gun sling in the struggle to make high scores under conditions as to the use of the sling which would not obtain in actual war. It is believed that the new firing regulations will do much to familiarize the men with the use of their arm under conditions of service equipment.

A much more liberal allotment should be made to departments for the construction and repair of target ranges. The present allowance is, as a rule, entirely inadequate.

The recommendation of last year relative to the modification of the expert rifleman's course is renewed, as is the recommendation that the expert riflemen be given an increase of \$4 per month for each year they qualify, sharpshooters \$2 per month, and marksmen \$1 per month.

#### GENERAL SERVICE CORPS.

The recommendation of last year is renewed. The constant and heavy demand upon the command to furnish drivers, gardeners, carpenters, etc., would be done away with, and the civilian element, represented by teamsters, packers, etc., which is practically beyond the reach of discipline, would be largely replaced by men of this corps. The establishment of this corps would result in great economy, in increased efficiency of the Army, and tend to improve discipline. A general service corps is urgently recommended.

#### FIRST AND SECOND CLASS PRIVATES.

It is believed that the establishment of the grades of first and second class privates in the line of the Army would be advantageous and for the best interests of the Army; the authority to make promotions and reductions to be vested in company, troop, and battery commanders, the percentage of each class to be fixed in accordance with the regulations now governing in the staff corps.

#### STRENGTH OF ORGANIZATIONS.

It is recommended that the strength of all company organizations in infantry and cavalry in this division be 100 enlisted, and the detail from their commands of officers belonging to regiments in the Philippines be kept at a minimum, and limited as far as possible to service within the limits of the division.

## NAVY COOPERATION.

There has been much less service performed by the smaller naval vessels in the waters of the department during the last year than during the preceding two years. A naval detachment, however, took a very conspicuous and gallant part in the operations at Mount Dajo, and rendered services highly creditable to them and to the Navy.

## CONSTABULARY.

The constabulary have been on duty on several occasions in conjunction with troops. They performed most gallant and efficient service during the assault on Mount Dajo, and earned the commendation and respect of the troops with whom they were associated. The organization is a good one, and, considering the short time it has been organized and the service it is called upon to perform, its showing is excellent.

## SCOUTS.

The scouts have rendered excellent service during the year, and their duties have been largely at isolated points where work has been monotonous and often uninteresting. The discipline of the companies has been very good, and they have maintained their reputation as a very efficient and valuable body of native troops. It is recommended that first lieutenants of scouts who have a record of especially efficient service be promoted to captains; many of them have earned this distinction.

The shoe built on the orthopedic last, as shown by samples furnished this division, will prove an excellent one, not only for white troops, but especially for the native troops, who have natural, unspoiled feet, wide across the toes. It is believed that the heavy, high, bellows-tongue shoe furnished the white troops will not be needed for the native troops, but that a shoe on the same last, cut lower and made lighter, will be found more satisfactory for their use.

It is also thought that the short legging which is to replace the old one will remove one of the most objectionable articles heretofore furnished the scouts.

The blanket furnished these troops should be of wool, khaki color, and weigh not to exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  pounds.

In general, the field equipment of these troops should be reduced to the minimum, the haversack being done away with or provided with straps, so that it may be used as a back pack and the blanket tightly secured to it, or, if the roll is to be continued, a light canvas ration pouch with a pocket or subdivision for small articles. It is understood that the old style haversack, which is very much smaller than the new one, has been authorized for issue to scouts pending the final determination of their equipment. This change will afford material relief. It is trusted that in the determination of the equipment of these troops, the fact that they are serving in a warm tropical country, where exposure to moisture does little or no harm, and where the heat necessitates the reduction of the weight carried to the minimum if mobility is to be maintained, will be given due consideration.

The total cost per capita of the scout soldier is very considerably in

excess of that of the constabulary man, drawn from the same element of the population, and oftentimes from the same villages and families. The natural result of the differences in pay and allowances furnished native troops in the service of the Federal Government and those in the employment of the insular government is discontent and dissatisfaction on the part of the latter, who perform services equally arduous and under conditions of even greater isolation. The question may well be raised whether it is wise policy to continue the present difference in pay and allowances.

It would be to the financial benefit of the Government and the scout, tend to the improvement of the scout's appearance, and give employment to native industry if he were allowed to have his khaki uniform made from khaki purchased in the local market, which is, as stated elsewhere in this report, much superior to that furnished from the United States. The saving would be very considerable on each uniform.

#### INSTRUCTION.

The prescribed school instruction has been carried out to the greatest extent practicable under the service conditions existing in the department.

The instruction under full field equipment has been continued, and the beneficial effects have been everywhere in evidence.

A great number of men have learned to swim, not only without equipment, but with equipment, except the rifle. The following number of officers and enlisted men have qualified in swimming since last year's report, swimming 100 yards stripped, 75 yards in field uniform without equipment, and 50 yards with the full equipment without the rifle, with weight corresponding to 100 rounds of ammunition, side arms, canteen, haversack, and blanket roll: Officers, 31; enlisted men, 1,615.

Total previously qualified: Officers, 16; enlisted men, 1,792.

Total qualified: Officers, 47; enlisted men, 3,407.

Cavalrymen have been instructed in swimming their horses and controlling them in the water.

As before stated, thorough instruction in the use of the bayonet should be given, also thorough instruction in the use of the saber, especially mounted.

Our officers would be much more valuable and their professional education much better rounded out if they were permitted to see more of the armies of other countries. It is believed that we should have a number of officers on detached service in China for the purpose of acquiring the Chinese language, and that we should also have a number thoroughly familiarize themselves with the Japanese language. These officers could well be selected from those on duty in the Philippine Islands. A general system of language leaves for the purpose of acquiring European languages would be of great benefit to the Army; the officer to be examined on return from leave, and if found deficient the time spent abroad should be charged as regular leave, and failure to accomplish what he was sent to do should be entered upon his record, and serve as a gauge for measuring his professional zeal and efficiency. The recommendation of last year, to the effect that the colonel of each regiment, upon its relief from duty in the

Philippines, be authorized to select five officers who have distinguished themselves in the performance of duty, and that the division commander be authorized to direct them to return to the United States via Europe, and give them four months for the journey, directing them to report upon some subject for the benefit of the information bureau of the War Department, is renewed. Our officers see altogether too little of foreign armies, and in many cases, especially where they have come from the ranks or civil life, their horizon is badly in need of enlargement. They realize very little of what is going on in foreign armies, and are likely to become altogether too self-satisfied and confident that they have little to learn.

#### HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.

It is recommended that officers' quarters in the Philippine Islands be equipped with the necessary articles of household furniture, such as tables, wardrobes, chairs, bookcases, etc. It is practically impossible for officers to transport furniture from an eastern station to the Philippine Islands. Such furniture as arrives here is usually broken, and requires, in many instances, entire remaking. This work, at isolated posts, is entirely done by the Quartermaster's Department; there is often no other way of having it done. The present condition tends to irregularities in the use of public material and labor, and imposes a great deal of unnecessary hardship upon officers. It actually costs the United States in the way of care, repairing, and transporting far more than it would cost to make it and furnish it as recommended. When it is remembered that a large proportion of our officers have had three tours of duty in the Philippines since our occupancy, it will be seen what it means to transport household effects, household furniture, from eastern stations to the Philippines. Taking the average journey as 8,000 miles, it will be seen that the Government has transported an inferior class of furniture 48,000 miles. It has been handled, crated, and uncrated, until the cost to the Government is far in excess of what it would cost to put proper furniture in the houses; and the officer in many cases, especially where accompanied by his family, has used up all or the greater portion of his allowance for baggage in the transportation of heavy articles of furniture, instead of having it available for the remaining articles of household equipment, which it is almost necessary to take, and which of themselves, properly packed, would use up an officer's allowance for baggage.

It is believed that the elimination bill now under consideration should become a law, and that its operation will be of great benefit to the service. The undersigned is of the opinion that the addition of a provision for a limited amount of promotion by selection is worthy of serious consideration.

#### EXPEDITIONS AND RECONNAISSANCES.

The following statement shows the number of expeditions and reconnaissances made during the period from June 30, 1904, to April 12, 1906. Those made during the period from June 30, 1904, to June 30, 1905, were unavoidably omitted from last year's report, which was written during absence from the department. These expe-

ditions were made for the purpose of breaking up slavery, slave trade, or organized resistance to the Government which could not be overcome by the civil authorities unaided. The reconnaissances were made for the purpose of securing information concerning the country and mapping unknown regions.

IN THE COTABATO VALLEY.

June 30 to July 5, 1904, from Fort Pikit to Caya Caya, under Lieut. Rhinelander Waldo, Seventeenth Infantry, consisting of the Forty-eighth Company, Philippine Scouts, and a detachment of Company M, Twenty-third Infantry.

July 14-19, 1904, from Reina Regente to Panicupan, under Capt. T. L. Smith, Seventeenth Infantry, troops consisting of Company D, Seventeenth Infantry, Company H, Twenty-third Infantry, and the Forty-ninth Company, Philippine Scouts. (One engagement.)

July 21-25, 1904, from Lumupug to Nikon, under Maj. C. M. Truitt, Twenty-third Infantry, troops consisting of Companies B, I, and M, Twenty-third Infantry, and Company A, Seventeenth Infantry.

July 28, 1904, from Reina Regente to Enok's Market, under Second Lieut. W. G. Cooper, Philippine Scouts, with the Forty-ninth Company, Philippine Scouts. (One engagement.)

July 30, 1904, from Reina Regente to Enok's Market, under First Lieut. O. F. Snyder, Seventeenth Infantry, with detachment from Companies D and F, Seventeenth Infantry. (One engagement.)

August 27 to September 1, 1904, from Cudarangan to Caya Caya, under Capt. Richard C. Croxton, Twenty-third Infantry, with Company G of that regiment.

September 11-16, 1904, from Cudarangan to Libitan and Talayan, under First Lieut. G. I. Feeter, Seventh Infantry, with the Forty-ninth Company, Philippine Scouts, and detachments of the Seventeenth and Twenty-third Infantry. (One engagement.)

September 23 to October 1, 1904, from Cudarangan to Ambaludan, under First Lieutenant G. I. Feeter, Seventh Infantry, with Forty-ninth Company, Philippine Scouts, and detachments of the Seventeenth and Twenty-third Infantry. (One engagement.)

December 13 to January 7, 1905, from Lake Lanao to Pinud Gata, thence by way of Malilibi and Limbungan rivers to the Nikon Valley and Serenaya, to Cudarangan, under Maj. C. M. Truitt, Twenty-third Infantry, with provisional battalion of his regiment (from Companies A, K, L, and M), and Troops B and C, Fourteenth Cavalry.

December 15-25, 1904, from Makar, on Sarangani Bay, via west shore of Lake Buluan to Cudarangan, under command of Capt. M. C. Kerth, Twenty-third Infantry, with Twenty-third Provisional Company, and Companies B and C, Seventeenth Infantry.

January 23-26, 1905, from Cudarangan to Talayan Swamp, under Capt. Samuel Seay, Twenty-third Infantry, with Companies A, D, and L, Twenty-third Infantry.

January 23-31, 1905, general movement under Maj. C. M. Truitt, Twenty-third Infantry, from Cudarangan over country south of Cotabato River, consisting of the following troops, covering different trails: Fourteenth Cavalry, Provisional Troop (Captain Smith); Seventeenth Infantry, Provisional Company (Captain Van Horn);

Twenty-second Infantry, Provisional Company (Captain Wassell); Twenty-third Infantry, Provisional Company (Captain Kerth); Forty-third and Forty-fourth Companies, Philippine Scouts (Lieutenant Feeter); and in connection with them a column under Capt. H. B. Crosby, Fourteenth Cavalry, consisting of Troops B and C, Fourteenth Cavalry, and a detachment of constabulary, landed on the coast at Salamang, near Lebac, and moved across the country via Talayan to Cotabato.

February 21-28, 1905, from Fort Pikit to Kabacsalan Island, under Second Lieut. H. S. Adams, Twenty-third Infantry, with detachment of Forty-eighth and Forty-ninth Companies, Philippine Scouts.

October 8, 1905, from Fort Pikit to Inugug and Fernando, under First Lieut. Hans Frank, Philippine Scouts, detachment of 45 men from Forty-fourth Company, Philippine Scouts, and Company B, Twentieth Infantry.

From Camp Keithley, Provisional Company, Twenty-second Infantry, October 11, 1905, Lieut. S. B. West, Twenty-second Infantry, commanding; sailed from Camp Overton, October 13; touched at Zamboanga, October 14, for Capt. F. R. McCoy, aid-de-camp, who assumed command by direction of the department commander. Chartered ship *Borneo*, left Zamboanga, October 14, for Digos, via Margosatubig, with cargadores, and picked up Lieut. Henry Rodgers and a detachment of Philippine Scouts at Margosatubig. Expedition left Digos October 16 and marched to the Malala River, arriving October 22, 1905, encountering and killing Datu Ali at his rancheria on the Malala River. American casualties, 2 killed, 1 wounded. Command resumed march October 22, reaching Buluan October 23, 1905. Provisional Company returned to Camp Keithley November 3, 1905. As a result of this expedition all the American arms and many others in the possession of hostile Moros were either captured or surrendered, and the Cotabato Valley was pacified.

October 22, 1905, Companies A, B, and F, Nineteenth Infantry, 9 officers and 161 enlisted men, arrived at Cotabato and joined Captain McCoy's command at Buluan, on Lake Buluan, October 27, 1905, remaining there in camp until all hostiles had surrendered.

October 24 to November 6, 1905, expedition to Lake Buluan, Capt. H. S. Howland, Philippine Scouts, commanding, 4 officers and 100 enlisted men of Fourth Battalion, Philippine Scouts. October 26, encountered party of Ali's men in two engagements, killed Ali's chief lieutenant, Malin, and 11 of his force, wounded 3, and destroyed Sambulan, Ali's base of supplies.

#### IN THE LAKE LANA O REGION.

August 13-14, 1904, against the cota of Datu Ami Butuang, under Maj. J. J. Crittenden, Twenty-second Infantry, with Companies F, I, K, L, and M of that regiment.

October 22-25, 1904, from Lake Lanao against the cota of the Sultan of Oato, under command of Lieut. Col. Henry E. Robinson, Twenty-second Infantry; Second Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry (Captain Hamilton); Troop F, Fourteenth Cavalry (Lieut. Poillon); Provisional Company, Twenty-third Infantry (Capt. H. A. Eaton).

March 15-16, 1905, from Lake Lanao against the Sultan of Ragayan, under Maj. Abner Pickering, Twenty-second Infantry, with Companies E, H, I, K, and L, Twenty-second Infantry, and section of the Twenty-sixth Battery, Field Artillery.

March 19, 1905, against the same sultan, under Maj. J. J. Crittenden, Twenty-second Infantry, with companies D, F, and M, Twenty-second Infantry.

October 28, 1905, Colonel Huston, Nineteenth Infantry, commanding, left Malabang with 3 officers and 35 enlisted men; arrived at Camp Vicars, October 29; left Camp Vicars, October 29; command increased by 3 officers and 50 enlisted men, for Pueles, to arrest assassins of Corpl. Anton Seeman. Returned to Malabang, October 30, 1905.

February 15, 1906, Companies A, C, and F, Nineteenth Infantry, Colonel Huston commanding, took the field from Parang to capture or destroy the band of outlaws on or in the vicinity of Mangaturing Mountain. Colonel Huston, with Company F, returned to Malabang February 21; Companies A and C returned February 22, 1906.

Two companies of the Fifteenth Infantry left Camp Keithley February 15 to cooperate in capture or destruction of outlaws on or near Mangaturing Mountain.

#### IN JOLO.

December 26, 1904, to January 15, 1905, against the cota of Laksumana Usap, in Looc district, under Maj. H. L. Scott, Fourteenth Cavalry, with the Third Squadron, Fourteenth Cavalry; Eighteenth Battery, Field Artillery, Captain Rumbough; Company A, Seventeenth Infantry, Captain Hunt; detachment from U. S. S. *Quiros*, Lieut. J. E. Walker, U. S. Navy. Cota bombarded and taken by assault.

March 22-24, 1905, against Pala at Cota Lumbo, under Maj. H. L. Scott, Fourteenth Cavalry, with the Third Squadron, Fourteenth Cavalry, and one platoon of the Twenty-eighth Battery, Field Artillery.

May 1-13, 1905, third Sulu expedition, under command of Maj. Gen. Leonard Wood, U. S. Army, against Pala and his followers, with the following troops: Provisional Squadron, Fourteenth Cavalry, dismounted, under Maj. F. H. Hardie, Fourteenth Cavalry; Third Squadron, Fourteenth Cavalry, mounted, under Maj. H. L. Scott, Fourteenth Cavalry; Provisional Battalion, Twenty-second Infantry (Companies A, D, E, and Provisional Company of the regiment), under Maj. Abner Pickering, Twenty-second Infantry; headquarters column under Maj. C. M. O'Connor, Fourteenth Cavalry, consisting of Seventeenth Infantry Provisional Company; section Twenty-eighth Battery, Field Artillery, and detachments of Company K, Third Battalion of Engineers; Seventeenth Infantry; Fiftieth Company, Philippine Scouts, and Philippines Constabulary. Engagements at Tambang Market, May 1, 1905; Peruka Utig's Cota, May 2-3, 1905; Cota Lumbo, May 5, and by the Seventeenth Infantry Provisional Company, Lieut. H. P. Hobbs, at Pata Island in the 13th.

Mount Dajo expedition: Col. J. W. Duncan, Sixth Infantry, commanding. Action involved the capture of Mount Dajo, March 6-8, inclusive. Defenders hostile Moros, renegades from various districts.



Expedition composed of Companies M and K, Sixth Infantry, from Zamboanga; two companies of the Nineteenth Infantry from Malabang; Troops F and G, Fourth Cavalry, from Malabang; Twenty-eighth Battery, Field Artillery, from Jolo; Provisional Company, Sixth Infantry, from Jolo; Troops I and K, Fourth Cavalry, from Jolo; detachment of constabulary from Zamboanga, and naval detachment from the U. S. S. *Pampanga*.

#### PUERTO PRINCESA.

First Lieut. Roy P. Stoneburn made several minor expeditions in connection with the outbreak of prisoners at Inhuit, Puerto Princesa, operations extending from September 20, 1905, to October 10, 1905.

#### RECONNAISSANCES.

The work of mapping and obtaining information of the islands and varied peoples has continued, and the officers detailed as governors of the districts have gone over their districts as far as practicable. The troops operating against Ali, especially the provisional companies, have covered and mapped the Rio Grande Valley for 80 miles from its mouth.

The survey of Sulu, commenced by Lieuts. Eugene R. West and M. S. Wood, Artillery Corps, has been continued by Lieut. R. C. Richardson, Fourteenth Cavalry, and Lieut. G. M-P. Murphy, Seventeenth Infantry.

Under the direction of the chief engineer of the division, an accurate survey across the island of Mindanao, from Malabang to Camp Overton, including Lake Lanao, is in progress.

#### IN MINDANAO.

From Lumupug to Princesa's Market, opposite Cotabato, via Dadas and Mangwangan, by Maj. J. A. Maney, Seventeenth Infantry, with battalion of his regiment; map by Capt. R. O. Van Horn, Seventeenth Infantry.

Routes followed by Capt. T. L. Smith, Seventeenth Infantry, on his expedition to Panicupan, in Padai du Pulangi country; maps by Lieuts. O. F. Snyder and C. M. Butler, Seventeenth Infantry.

From Taviran via Talayan, to Cudarangan, by Capt. R. O. Van Horn, Seventeenth Infantry, with provisional company of his regiment; map by Second Lieut. C. M. Butler, Seventeenth Infantry.

Northeast from Parang through Buldung rancherias, and south to Cudarangan on the Rio Grande River, by Capt. C. C. Smith, Fourteenth Cavalry, with the provisional troop of his regiment; map by Second Lieut. G. M. Russell, Fourteenth Cavalry.

Southeast from Parang to Pikit, by Capt. M. C. Kerth, Twenty-third Infantry, with provisional company of his regiment, via Simoy River, Mangwangan, Dadas, Maridagao; from Fort Pikit to Serenaya and return by way of Silic River and Enok's Market; from Fort Pikit to Lake Liguasan and return, via Inugug from Fort Pikit to Kabacsalan Island, along the south bank of the Rio Grande River and return; map by First Lieut. W. T. Merry, Twenty-third Infantry.

From Fort Pikit north along the Maridagao River and return; by Capt. O. R. Wolfe, Twenty-second Infantry, with the provisional company of his regiment, and afterwards along the Cabacan River, by Capt. W. H. Wassell; map by Second Lieut. G. F. Rozelle, Twenty-second Infantry.

From Fort Pikit by way of Maridagao River to Pinud Gata, by Capt. R. O. Van Horn, Seventeenth Infantry; map by Second Lieut. M. E. Spalding, Seventeenth Infantry.

From Camp Vicars to Cudarangan, by Maj. C. M. Truitt, Twenty-third Infantry, with provisional battalion of his regiment and Troops B and C, Fourteenth Cavalry, on his expedition by way of Taraca River, Pinud Gata, Libungan River, and Sereneya; map by Second Lieut. G. M. Russell, Fourteenth Cavalry.

From Cudarangan by way of Sapacan, Caya Caya, Ambaludan, to Natubu and return by the Guinibun River, by Capt. C. C. Smith, Fourteenth Cavalry, with provisional troop of his regiment; map by First Lieut. A. Poillon, Fourteenth Cavalry.

From near Lebac, by Capt. H. B. Crosby, Fourteenth Cavalry, with Troops B and C, Fourteenth Cavalry, and detachment of constabulary, on his expedition across the country by way of Talayan to Cotabato; map by First Lieut. T. Schulz, Fourteenth Cavalry.

Fort Pikit and vicinity and Malabang-Tuburan trail, by Second Lieut. E. L. Zane, Fourteenth Cavalry.

Iligan-Momungan trail (Spanish), by Second Lieut. N. H. Davis, Fourteenth Cavalry.

From Lake Dapao to Lake Nunungan, by Second Lieut. G. W. Sager, Nineteenth Infantry, with detachment from Companies C and D, Nineteenth Infantry.

From Davao to Margo (Ata village), by Second Lieut. D. M. Cheston, Seventeenth Infantry.

December, 1905. In the country about 10 miles west and 8 miles east of Pantar, by Lieut. J. D. Park, Fourth Cavalry.

Reconnaissances of Mount Malindang and the island of Tawi-tawi have been ordered.

Reconnaissances have been ordered of certain portions of Mindanao indicated on the sectional map (2 from Fort Pikit, sections 127, 120, and 114, in the order named; 1 from Reina Regente, section 126; 1 from Cotabato, sections 132 and 138, in the order named).

#### IN JOLO.

Looc and Tando districts, maps by Second Lieut. R. C. Richardson, Fourteenth Cavalry.

Third Sulu expedition, map by Second Lieut. G. M. P. Murphy, Seventeenth Infantry.

#### IN BASILAN.

Trails, Lamitan-Isabella; Lamitan, south to Bugelebung, and east to the coast, by Capt. H. Dorey, aid-de-camp; map by Second Lieut. B. D. Foulois, Seventeenth Infantry.

The principal trails not already mapped, by Capt. Halstead Dorey, Fourth Infantry, aid-de-camp; map by Captain Dorey and Lieutenant Sager, January 16 to February 22, 1906.

## SURVEYS.

The survey of the island of Jolo was completed by Lieut. R. C. Richardson, Fourteenth Cavalry.

The greater part of the southern end of the Zamboanga Peninsula has been surveyed by Capt. George D. Moore, Twentieth Infantry.

Capt. T. O. Murphy, Nineteenth Infantry, has been detailed to survey and map section 126 of the index map, which includes the country to the east of Parang.

The survey of the falls of the Argus River and for the electric railway from Camp Overton to Camp Keithley has been made by Capt. J. P. Jervey, Corps of Engineers.

A survey has been ordered to eliminate the towns of Malabang from the military reservation.

The department commander desires to express his appreciation of the efficient performance of duty by the officers of the department staff, the officers of his personal staff, and the officers and men of the line and staff of the department.

Very respectfully,

LEONARD WOOD,

*Major-General, U. S. Army, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,

*War Department.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO,  
*Zamboanga, P. I., June 30, 1906.*

SIR: The following annual report of the Department of Mindanao from April 12, 1906, to June 30, 1906, is respectfully submitted.

The undersigned assumed command of this department on April 12, pursuant to General Orders, No. 7, War Department, and General Orders, No. 20, Headquarters Philippines Division, dated April 2, 1906. On that date there were serving within the limits of the department a detailed force of 219 officers and 4,529 enlisted men, distributed as follows:

Stations.	Troops.	Strength.		Remarks.
		Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Camp Keithley..	Twenty-sixth Battery, Field Artillery; Fifteenth Infantry.	49	958	1 contract surgeon and one contract dental surgeon on duty at post.
Camp Overton...	Company A, Engineers; headquarters Troops A, B, C, and D, Fourth Cavalry, Fortieth and Forty-eighth companies, Philippine Scouts.	30	620	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.
Cotabato .....	Companies B and D, Sixth Infantry.	11	105	1 contract dental surgeon on duty at post.
Cudarangan.....	Headquarters Fourth Battalion, Philippine Scouts, Forty-fourth Company, Philippine Scouts.	6	104	
Fort Pikit .....	Forty-third and Forty-ninth Companies, Philippine Scouts.	4	195	
Reina Regenta ..	Companies A and C, Sixth Infantry.	4	127	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.
Jolo .....	Troops I, K, L, and M, Fourth Cavalry, Twenty-eighth Battery Field Artillery; Companies E, F, G, and H, Sixth Infantry.	31	635	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.

Stations.	Troops.	Strength.		Remarks.
		Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Malabang .....	Troops E, F, G, and H, Fourth Cavalry; Companies B, D, K, L, and Nineteenth Infantry.	27	534	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.
Camp Vicars ....	Companies I and M, Nineteenth Infantry.	8	130	
Margosatugig ...	Fiftieth Company, Philippine Scouts.	2	107	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.
Parang .....	Headquarters, Companies A, C, E, F, G, and H, Nineteenth Infantry.	25	433	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.
Puerto Princesa .	Fifteenth Company, Philippine Scouts.	1	107	1 contract surgeon on duty at post.
Zamboanga .....	Headquarters, Companies I, K, L, and M, Sixth Infantry; Forty-second Company, Philippine Scouts.	20	426	1 contract surgeon on duty at post, Forty-second Company, Philippine Scouts, joined department Apr. 30, 1906. Shown at this post. Not yet joined. On last day of month at Dipolog.
In department ..	Company I, Signal Corps .....	1	48	

Since April 12 the only change has been incident to the arrival of the Forty-second and Forty-fifth companies, Philippine Scouts. The Forty-second Company was temporarily assigned to station at Dipolog, Mindanao, at the request of the civil government, the moral effect of its presence being thought desirable until the constabulary could relieve it. The Forty-fifth Company took station at Cudarangan, on the Rio Grande River. A detachment of constabulary having been assigned to duty at Dipolog, the Forty-second Company, Philippine Scouts, was ordered to Cudarangan, and the Forty-fifth Company, Philippine Scouts, from Cudarangan to Malalag, on the west coast of the Gulf of Davao.

#### HEALTH.

The data accumulated under this head in the short time the undersigned has been in command of this department does not permit a fair comparison, as to the health of the troops, between this period and the remainder of the year, or previous years. It is believed that a general analysis of the hospital records during a term of years will show that the general health, at least in some important respects, has been better in proportion to the amount of active field service. Intestinal diseases common to field service have decreased; diseases peculiar to garrison service have increased. A comparison of the records for April and May of this year with those of the same months in 1905 show a marked increase in malarial fever, and this notwithstanding the enforced use of mosquito bars and the use of quinine as a prophylactic. This increase was so notable at the new post of Parang that a special investigation was ordered, resulting in the adoption of measures which have reduced the percentage of sickness, and it is hoped will soon bring the figures down to the normal.

The chief surgeon reports that the transfer of patients to the division hospital from the department is less than heretofore. This is due to the fact that the military hospital at Zamboanga is used practically as the base hospital of the department, cases recommended for transfer from other posts being, with few exceptions, ordered to Zamboanga for further observation and treatment.

The chief quartermaster reports that the new hospital at Parang is nearing completion and that the remodeling of the one at Jolo has been completed. This gives five hospitals in the department—Zamboanga, Camp Overton, Camp Keithley, Parang, and Jolo—which are new, or practically so, and afford ample accommodations for the care of the sick. At the other posts the hospitals are of temporary character, built of native materials, but thus far they have answered the required purposes. In proportion to original cost, repairs make all such buildings expensive to maintain.

The chief surgeon reports that while the dental surgeons have performed satisfactory service, the number on duty in the department is inadequate for the work required of them. He recommends—and the department commander concurs—that four be the minimum number, to be stationed at Zamboanga, Jolo, Camp Keithley, and Parang. There is no doubt that the demands made upon the services of the dental surgeons at the various posts are far in excess of their ability to comply with. In order that post commanders may know in advance just what they are entitled to and can expect in the course of a year, I have directed the chief surgeon to prepare a schedule apportioning the time which these surgeons shall give to each post. Under this schedule each post will be visited on a fixed date and for a fixed period two or three times each year. Cases which are really “emergency” ones, and which occur at a post between the regular visits of a dental surgeon, can be sent to the nearest station where such a surgeon is operating. If the more bulky articles of equipment of a dentist’s office could be supplied to each post of battalion size or upwards, it is believed that it would ultimately result in a saving of expense and would certainly enable these surgeons, who not infrequently lose much time in waiting for their apparatus, to devote more time to urgently needed work.

#### DISCIPLINE.

During the year three commissioned officers have been tried by general court-martial, resulting in the dismissal of one officer from the service.

Of enlisted men, there were 151 tried by general courts, or 3.51 per centum of the average enlisted strength. Fifty-two cases were tried by garrison courts and 2,176 cases by summary courts, or 53.3 per centum of the average enlisted strength tried by inferior courts. An analysis of the figures prepared by the judge-advocate of the department in his report shows the following:

First. As might be expected, offenses against discipline are less in number when troops are engaged in active field service. The percentage of general court trials for the year 1903-4 was 2.52, that for the year 1904-5 was 3.99, and for the year 1905-6 is 3.51; while the percentage of trials by inferior courts was 43.6 for the year 1903-4, 51.5 for the year 1904-5, and 53.3 for the year 1905-6.

Second. The disproportionately large number of trials of non-commissioned officers, and of trials of other enlisted men for disobedience of orders of noncommissioned officers and for disrespectful and insubordinate conduct toward them, raises a fair presumption against the efficiency of the general class of noncommissioned officers now in the service.

Third. The great percentage of cases tried by summary courts—at one post amounting to 102.5 per centum, at another to 97 per centum, at two others to over 60 per centum, and at three others to over 40 per centum—shows that many commanding officers are not guided by the spirit of paragraph 18 of the Manuel for Courts-Martial and of Circular No. 5, Headquarters of the Army, A. G. O., 1898. Fully one-third of the summary cases tried during the past year could have been disposed of, and more properly so, by measures entirely within the power of commanding officers and without resort to summary courts. In this connection, the judge-advocate makes the following remark, in which the department commander concurs:

The records show many men to have been tried for the first time for the most trivial offenses; this is apt to be most discouraging to the soldier. Once tried his record is spoiled, his pride has suffered a severe shock, he becomes disheartened, grows careless, and more trials soon follow. The summary court was not intended to provide an easy means for punishing dereliction, but rather a sure method when others have failed.

Fourth. It is gratifying to note that the records of convictions of enlisted men for drunkenness during the year 1905-6 show a decrease of 18.3 per centum as compared with the preceding year.

In reference to the trial of noncommissioned officers charged with an inferior court offense, attention is invited to the following recommendation of the judge-advocate:

With reference to the trial of noncommissioned officers by inferior courts-martial, attention is invited to paragraph 966, Army Regulations, 1904, which is in conflict with the apparent intent of Congress as expressed in the summary court act. The provisions of this paragraph had their origin in the Executive order relating to maximum punishments promulgated in 1890, and were repeated in a number of such orders up to 1901. The Executive order of June 12, 1905, amending the Executive order of 1901, omits these provisions. There seems to be no good reason why a noncommissioned officer charged with an inferior court offense should not be tried by a garrison court, if he objects to trial by summary court, without the necessity of referring his case to the department commander. It is therefore recommended that paragraph 966, Army Regulations, 1904, be amended to conform to the statute law as expressed in the summary court act.

#### PRIVATE CLAIMS AFFECTING RESERVATIONS.

Many claims have been entered, under the law, for parcels of land within the limits of the several reservations in this department. Trials in twenty-four cases have been completed, resulting in four decisions in favor of the Government, the withdrawal of governmental opposition in seven other cases, while official decision in the remaining thirteen completed cases has been reserved by the court pending an opinion from the supreme court of the Philippine Islands upon the questions of law involved.

Of the four most important claims on the military reservation of Zamboanga, one has been adjusted through condemnation proceedings, and it is recommended that a final settlement be made at as early a date as practicable by the payment of the award, \$9,150. In two other cases a basis of settlement has been agreed upon and it is believed that an agreement can now be reached in the remaining one of the three adjudicated claims. I recommend that a settlement of these three claims be made without resort to the land court.

All cases arising on the reservation at Jolo have been tried and decision reserved by the court. There are buildings upon all the lands claimed by private individuals on the reservation within the walled town of Joló, to which the claimants are entitled, both in equity and under the amended act 627 of the Philippine Commission. Negotiations for the adjustment of these equity claims should be entered into.

At Parang a basis of settlement has been agreed upon and approved in all of the important cases, and final adjustment is hoped in the near future.

There are eighty claimants to the parcels of land within the reservation at Camp Keithley, but there has been no opportunity thus far to investigate the nature of these claims. It is expected that this may be done in the near future.

#### BARRACKS AND QUARTERS.

Since about the date of my assuming command, the following construction has been commenced in the department and is now either completed or well under way:

##### Zamboanga:

2 sets of lieutenants' quarters, completed; cost.....	\$4, 076. 64
1 set of lieutenant's quarters in course of construction; cost when completed .....	2, 038. 32
1 band barracks, begun; cost when completed.....	3, 333. 78
1 wireless telegraph station, completed; cost.....	437. 33

##### Jolo:

1 hospital, remodeled, completed; cost.....	5, 000. 00
1 wireless telegraph station, completed; cost.....	437. 33

##### Parang:

2 sets field officers' quarters, under way; cost when completed...	3, 600. 00
2 barracks, started; cost when completed.....	6, 600. 00
1 hospital, 80 per centum completed; cost to date.....	11, 073. 40

##### Camp Keithley:

2 sets nipa barracks, 90 per centum completed; cost.....	3, 600. 00
2 sets N. C. O. quarters, nipa; cost.....	388. 00
1 administration building and post-office, semipermanent construction, completed; cost.....	1, 542. 19

Malabang: 1 forage shed, completed; cost..... 450. 00

Cudarangan: 1 set nipa barracks; cost..... 403. 00

The chief quartermaster reports that comfort and adaptability have governed in determining the type of construction at the various posts rather than any particular standard type. Nevertheless, with certain exceptions at the new posts of Parang and Zamboanga, the standard plan of construction for the Philippines Division has been followed, with some modifications, made necessary by local conditions, and which have resulted in increased durability and improved architectural appearance.

What is known as the standard plan for construction provides for no ceiling in any of the buildings. All new barracks and quarters in this department have been provided with a suale ceiling, which cuts off the hot air from the roof and allows the lower portion of the building to be cooled by horizontal currents. At a trifling additional cost this adds greatly to the comfort and health of the occupants of the building. In one or more of the old barracks at Parang, which

were not provided with ceilings, the intolerable heat within the building either deprived the men of necessary sleep or caused them to sleep on the open ground beneath the building. It is believed that this accounts for some of the undue percentage of sickness at that post.

At Jolo plans and estimates have been made and submitted to higher authority for the reconstruction of the Asturias Barracks, so as to accommodate one battalion of infantry. Commodious quarters can be provided, and at the same time all the features of the old Spanish fort will be retained. It is hoped that these plans will be approved and the necessary funds allotted. The present garrison at Jolo is inadequately supplied with quarters for officers. As soon as funds are available, one set of quarters for the commanding officer and two double sets of lieutenants' quarters should be constructed inside the wall of the town. The chief quartermaster reports that the corrals and stables for cavalry, artillery, and pack trains are in such a state of dilapidation that it will be false economy to make any repairs upon them. Beginning with those that are in the worst condition, they should be replaced by permanent structures.

At Parang, the work of construction is progressing satisfactorily and as rapidly as materials are supplied from Manila. The plan for a regimental post has been approved, and it is hoped that within the coming year it will be completed.

If the proposed battalion post be constructed at Asturias, just outside the walls of the town of Jolo, it is intended, if present conditions continue, to withdraw to that place the battalion of infantry now stationed in the Rio Grande Valley, leaving the posts there to be occupied by companies of Philippine Scouts. Many of the military buildings now occupied in the Rio Grande Valley are of old Spanish construction and fast going to decay. The reasonable comfort of the troops demands that these buildings be replaced in the near future. This raises the question as to what class of construction is suitable and desirable for the accommodation of native troops. As is, of course, well known all the natives of these islands are expert builders of houses constructed with native materials. In the clothing and food which we supply to the native troops, we have gone quite as far as is necessary in Americanizing them. In order to house them with all sufficient comfort, it is neither necessary nor desirable to depart from the class of construction to which they have been accustomed for unnumbered generations. At a small cost we can improve upon the native type and give these troops buildings far exceeding in comfort and convenience anything to which they have ever been accustomed. Using the labor of the troops, a set of barracks can be constructed for 100 men, together with its necessary outbuildings, at a cost not to exceed \$1,200, and this building will be far better than those occupied by well-to-do natives. Thus, suitable accommodations for a company of scouts can be provided at an original cost of \$12 per man. These buildings should last two years without any repairs, at the end of which time a new nipa roof might be necessary, after which the building should last, with slight repairs, for at least two years more. Allowing, at a liberal estimate, \$1,800 as the total cost to the government at the end of four years (it being understood that all original work and repairs are done by the labor



of the troops), it means that these troops can be well housed at the rate of 37 cents per month per man. Not only do the antecedent habits and customs of these men make it unnecessary that they should be provided with the more expensive conveniences and comforts thought proper for American troops, but, in addition, the nature of their services and the fact that as time passes more and more of the military police work of these islands will be imposed upon them, requiring frequent abandonment and establishing of posts, make the kind of construction recommended above eminently proper for the native troops. In any event, it is absurd to provide expensive accommodations for a command which is liable at any moment to be ordered away from its station never to return, and never, or at least not for a long time, to be replaced by another command.

Guided by the foregoing reasons, I caused to be prepared and submitted to the division commander a plan for barracks and quarters, of native material and to be erected by the labor of the troops, for two companies of scouts to be stationed at Cotabato.

At Malabang, the buildings are for the most part in bad condition, and many of them will become unfit for occupation within the next twelve months. However, as the new post of Parang approaches completion, the garrison at Malabang will be decreased, and it is hoped that sufficient buildings, in good repair, will be available to accommodate the smaller garrison at Malabang during the year.

The chief quartermaster reports that, as all buildings at Camp Overton are of a permanent nature and are in good condition, it is believed that the post can be kept in a state of good repair during the ensuing year without any considerable expense.

At Camp Keithley the situation is much more serious, so much so that the chief quartermaster reports that:

"The cost of repairs and reconstruction of buildings which are absolutely necessary at Camp Keithley and the necessary expenses of keeping up that post lead to the question of the advisability of reducing the garrison, unless Congress shall make the necessary appropriation for the construction of a railroad connecting Camp Overton and Camp Keithley, thus enabling the Quartermaster's Department to make intelligent recommendations as to the construction to be adopted for that post."

He states that the cost of construction and repair of buildings at Camp Keithley for the past three fiscal years have been as follows:

Fiscal year—	
1904-----	\$36, 115
1905-----	13, 953
1906-----	15, 100
In addition, the cost of running the sawmill at this post for the past two years has been-----	19, 200

Total cost of repairs and reconstruction at Camp Keithley----- 84, 368

The estimated cost of absolutely necessary repairs and rebuilding within the next eight or ten months is \$20,000, making the total cost of maintaining this garrison, for buildings only, more than the total cost of new buildings of a permanent character at the new post of Parang.

CONTEMPLATED NEW CONSTRUCTION AND REARRANGEMENT OF GARRISONS  
IN THE DEPARTMENT.

In view of the present lack of communication between Zamboanga and Jolo, and in order to make the garrison at the latter place sufficient to take care of any emergency that may arise, it is desired to station there an additional battalion of infantry as soon as accommodations can be provided. For this purpose plans and estimates have been prepared and forwarded for the reconstruction of Asturias Barracks. The additional battalion will be obtained by withdrawing the one now stationed at Cotabato and Reina Regente, in the Rio Grande Valley. It is then intended to garrison the valley by two companies of scouts at Cotabato (plans and estimates for barracks and quarters of native material, to be erected by labor of the troops, have already been submitted), two companies of scouts at Reina Regente and one at Fort Pikit.

The character and size of the garrisons at Malabang, Vicars, Overton, and Keithley, and the amount and character of construction at these places, seems to be entirely dependent upon the action to be taken in the construction of the railway from Camp Overton to Camp Keithley. If such a railway be constructed in the near future, thus making it practicable to haul to the latter place materials for the construction of an enlarged post on a permanent basis, and enabling such an enlarged post thereafter to be economically supplied, it is intended to concentrate at Camp Keithley most or all of the cavalry now at Camp Overton and Malabang, leaving at the latter place a garrison of perhaps two companies of infantry and perhaps a company or a troop at Overton. As, under such conditions, it will be economical to supply Camp Vicars by way of Camp Overton it is intended to remove Camp Vicars from its present site to a point on the shore of Lake Lanao, at the foot of the bluff, and station there one company of infantry from Camp Keithley, to be supplied by launch from the latter place. All this, however, is contingent upon the construction of the railroad. If this be not done the cost of hauling supplies for additional troops to Camp Keithley and the cost of hauling materials for new construction for their accommodation absolutely prohibit any enlargement or improvement of that post. In that case, upon the completion of the new post of Parang during the coming year, the infantry will be withdrawn to that place from Malabang, leaving at the latter post the squadron of cavalry now there. Camp Overton and Camp Vicars will remain as they now are and the latter place will continue to be supplied from Malabang. Whether or not the proposed railroad be built it is necessary that the present garrison at Camp Keithley be not reduced. Military conditions require that this garrison be maintained and that, if the railroad be not built, temporary constructions and the repairs necessary thereon be continued. Any material reduction in the garrison at this place will undoubtedly and immediately bring on a condition among the Moros about the lake that will cause a renewal of costly field operations.

Although more properly embodied in the subject of transportation, attention is here invited to the following facts connected with the annual cost of the present method of supplying Camp Keithley from Camp Overton, which facts emphasize the desirability of the con-

struction of the proposed railroad between these two stations. The chief quartermaster considers the figures given to be very conservative and underestimated rather than overestimated.

Salaries and rations of employees-----	\$67, 553. 40
Forage -----	33, 932. 06
Transportation of forage for animals from Manila to Camp Overton-----	8, 900. 00
Wear and tear of transportation-----	7, 000. 00
<b>Total -----</b>	<b>115, 390. 46</b>

This cost will greatly and rapidly increase if the construction of the present highway be not completed. The estimated cost of original construction of some 8 miles of road, which remain to be rocked, is \$40,000, which, if done at all, must be paid for from army appropriations. It is estimated that the constant work necessary for the maintenance of this road will approximate annually \$40,000, also to be paid from army appropriations. Thus, under present conditions, it costs the government, merely to haul the supplies over a distance of not more than 20 miles for a regiment of infantry, a battery of artillery, and part of a company of engineers the sum of more than \$150,000 per annum. In view of the fact that the garrison at Camp Keithley can not be reduced, it is difficult to understand why the government should be willing to continue to pay annually for the mere cost of hauling supplies a sum which amounts to a considerable part of the total cost of construction of the proposed railroad. The present wagon transportation between Camp Overton and Camp Keithley can possibly handle an average of from 10 to 12 tons per day. The annual cost, including repairs and depreciation of the road, is more than \$150,000. A railroad between these two points, 3-foot gauge, light rails, can be constructed and equipped with 2 locomotives, 6 freight cars, and 1 passenger car for not to exceed \$400,000. One day's supply, including forage and miscellaneous articles for the largest garrison contemplated at Camp Keithley, would probably not exceed 18 or 20 tons. Each train could easily carry 15 tons, and could make three trips every day, so that even if one locomotive was constantly disabled, two days' supplies could be handled by one locomotive in a single day. Therefore, with the proposed equipment there would be no question whatsoever in handling supplies for the troops and material for rebuilding in a permanent manner the post of Camp Keithley. The cost of operation and maintenance would be about \$62,000 per year, allowing 10 per centum for depreciation, \$13,000 for employees, and \$14,000 for fuel, oil, and waste. In other words, the railroad would reduce the present cost of supply by nearly two-thirds, and would enable a larger garrison to be maintained at this healthful and important station.

#### TRANSPORTATION.

Considering the fact that many of the animals in this department are old and have been subjected to hard service in the tropics for a long time, the wheel and pack transportation is in fairly good condition for the requirements of garrison service. Not over half of the animals are fit for campaigning, and it is difficult to keep sufficient serviceable animals at Camp Overton, Camp Keithley, and Malabang to handle the heavy hauling over the trail. The chief quartermaster reports that 78 draft animals, 94 pack animals, and 154 cavalry

horses are required in this department. It is recommended that they be supplied at the earliest date practicable.

#### ROADS AND TRAILS.

The roads and trails in the Department of Mindanao are generally of poor character and unimproved. Good roads extend for a short distance into the country in various directions, from Zamboanga and Jolo. The old military road from Jolo to Maibun has practically disappeared. An excellent road was at one time constructed from Parang to Cotabato, but has been permitted to go to pieces to such an extent that it is now impassable for wheel transportation. The only improved wagon roads of any length are those extending from Camp Overton to Camp Keithley, and from Malabang to Camp Vicars, respectively. These roads are, strictly speaking, military roads, although the funds for the reconstruction of the Overton-Keithley road were furnished by the civil government. As stated before, it will cost the military about \$40,000 per year to keep the Overton-Keithley road open; the civil government might perhaps do it for \$15,000 per year, provided the Quartermaster's Department furnished all teams and supplies therefor, and teamsters. Whenever the soil is of clay or loam mixed with boulders, as is generally the case in northern parts of Mindanao, the cost of road construction for heavy draft is necessarily expensive, since only a Telford road will remain in this climate in good condition under such circumstances. On the other hand, at various points on the south of the island, where the soil is volcanic sand and the traffic light, the cost of construction will be correspondingly reduced.

#### SUBSISTENCE.

Since I assumed command of the department there has been no change in the method of supply of any station. The chief commissary reports that in his opinion one important cause of the large losses of subsistence stores is the frequent changes of post commissaries and commissary sergeants. When in command of the Department of Luzon I submitted a statement to the division commander showing the great, and, as I believed then and still believe, unnecessary frequency of changes in the stations of officers in charge of important supply departments, or their subordinates. I believe that it was held at division headquarters that there was no remedy for this. The chief commissary reports that—

The large loss in fresh vegetables is due primarily to climatic conditions and the accidents incident to long shipments of a perishable article. The immediate cause, however, is the irregular arrivals of vegetables at different posts, which were sometimes overstocked and at other times without any fresh vegetables at all for days at a time. For instance, the *Seward* arrived at Parang on March 29, 1906, and delivered 10,000 pounds of potatoes. On April 2, 1906, five days later, the *Brutus* arrived with 10,000 pounds. The post was overstocked through no fault of the commissary, and 4,320 pounds of potatoes rotted in the storehouse and were condemned. Another cause, perhaps more important, is the fact that vegetables were often shipped by the Quartermaster's Department on boats which were absolutely unsuited to carrying this class of freight, and were so slow that the vegetables often remained on board for two weeks or more, with insufficient ventilation and exposed to sun and moisture. Although it is realized that in many cases no other vessels were available, still, under such circumstances, it is no wonder that shipments often arrived in such a condition

that 75 per centum had to be condemned upon arrival. Vegetables shipped on the U. S. Army transport *Seward* deteriorate very little en route. At present this vessel is running on a trial schedule, which brings her to each supply point in the department twice a month on fixed dates. As this schedule has only been in operation for about one month it is too early yet to give the figures showing the decrease in losses of meat and fresh vegetables, but the decrease is certain to be considerable. The advantage to a post commissary of knowing in advance just when he can expect to renew his supply, and the resultant economy, is manifest. If it be found, upon trial, that the *Seward* can not regularly make her present schedule, it is strongly recommended that she cut out either Ormoc, Tacloban, or Calbayog as a port of call, and have other arrangements made for the supply of the post cut out. The greatest item of loss in this department is in fresh vegetables, and that is largely avoidable. It is simply a matter of frequent, expeditious, and regular transportation, for losses occur when it is necessary to carry a large stock of a perishable article for long and uncertain periods of time. The losses on emergency rations, \$1,391.20, have been comparatively large during the past year. This has been unavoidable. These rations are the remains of a large stock shipped to the Philippines during the insurrection, and are believed to be about five years old.

It is recommended that the fresh vegetable component of the Filipino ration be commuted in the case of all scout companies. This would result in a substantial saving to the Government, and would not be a hardship to the scouts, as they can either purchase the native vegetables, to which they are accustomed, or, when opportunity offers, they could purchase fresh or canned vegetables from the commissary, should they so desire. From the point of view of the civil government, this would have the advantage of encouraging the production of fresh vegetables by natives in the vicinity of scout stations.

In reference to the test conducted in this department, at the posts of Camp Overton, Camp Keithley, Malabang, Parang, and Cotabato, of canned potatoes and onions, the chief commissary reports in part as follows:

Reports have been received from all posts at which they were tried, and the following seems to be the consensus of opinion:

Both potatoes and onions are fully equal in quality to the fresh article. They can be prepared in any way the fresh vegetables can be and can not be distinguished from the latter in taste or appearance \* \* \*.

He states that the losses in the small consignment tested were small, but believes that nothing except actual tests on a large scale and during an extended period of time will decide the question of the keeping qualities of these canned vegetables. The present price of both of these articles is too high for a ration article. If the test for keeping quality is satisfactory, and the price can be sufficiently reduced, the chief commissary recommends—

The purchase and issue of the canned potatoes \* \* \*. I believe that under such circumstances they should be substituted as an issue for fresh potatoes at all posts in this department, small quantities of fresh potatoes being retained for sale only. The desirability of adopting the canned onions as a ration component is not so plain, as they are not quite so satisfactory as the fresh onion, and the losses on the latter have been comparatively small—only \$109.75 in this department during the current fiscal year. I do not recommend the adoption of canned onions at present.

#### SIGNAL CORPS.

The principal thing to be noted in the operations of this department since April 15 is the installation of two complete wireless stations—one at Zamboanga and one at Jolo. Nevertheless, it has thus far been impossible to establish communication, which is believed

by the expert in charge of the installation to be due to insufficient height of the masts. An allotment has been made for the construction of two towers 175 feet high, one at each station. These should be finished by the end of the summer, when it is to be hoped that the wireless system will be in successful operation. On several occasions the Zamboanga station has communicated with the U. S. S. *Rainbow* over distances up to 40 miles.

#### INSTRUCTION OF TROOPS.

The regular course in target practice has been carried to completion by all regular troops in the department, the Philippine Scouts firing Special Course A.

The regular company target reports have not been received from all the organizations. All except one have been received from the Nineteenth Infantry, which is the only organization that fired in this department last year and this also. These reports show a marked increase in proficiency this year, the general figure of merit of every company being considerably greater than that of the same companies for last year.

The division infantry competition was held at Malabang from April 26 to May 3. The highest score at the competition was made by a man from this department, First Sergt. George Sayer, Fifteenth Infantry, a distinguished marksman. Thirteen of the 29 members of the division team were from this department. The Fifteenth Infantry made an excellent showing. Out of 18 men sent to the competition, 11 made the team, or, as in the case of two distinguished marksmen, made scores equaling those made by members of the team.

First place on the division pistol team was also made by a man from this department, Cook S. L. Carson, Troop A, Fourth Cavalry, and second place on the division cavalry team by Corpl. Preston Delph, Troop I, Fourth Cavalry.

Practice marches, field problems, and general instruction have been carried on as prescribed in General Orders, No. 19, Headquarters Philippines Division, 1906.

#### EXPLORATION AND MAPPING.

The work of exploring and mapping the area included in the Department of Mindanao is proceeding as rapidly as the limited number of suitable and available officers will permit. It is a work of very great difficulty, and to accomplish it properly requires a regularly organized bureau, the detail of a large number of officers, and liberal expenditure of money.

Special mention is made of the exploration and mapping of the little known Mount Malindang region by Maj. Edgar A. Mearns, surgeon, U. S. Army, and Capt. James P. Jervay, Corps of Engineers, accompanied by a small party including Mr. Wallace I. Hutchinson, Philippine bureau of forestry. This great range, reaching an elevation of 9,000 feet, was explored on seven mapped routes between May 9 and June 12, 1906. A monument was placed upon the highest peak, known as Grand Malindang; and a map and report embodying photographs and topographical drawings, clinometer sightings, altitudes of peaks, barometric and thermometric read-

ings is being prepared. A number of new genera and species of birds and mammals were found and collected, together with a botanical collection of 1,000 specimens.

#### GENERAL CONDITIONS.

On the evening of June 13, 1906, the coast guard cutter *Negros* brought the sad news of the death, by an act of treacherous murder, committed by a native chief, of First Lieut. E. C. Bolton, Seventeenth Infantry, civil governor of the district of Davao. Since his appointment to that position Lieutenant Bolton had devoted all the energies of his life to the care and protection of the native tribes in the great, wild, and little known territory committed to his charge. He apparently had no thought but the material and moral elevation of these helpless people. By the most patient and persistent effort he had gradually prevailed upon considerable numbers of them to abandon their isolated life in the mountain jungles and to settle in small communities along the seacoast, where they became subject to humanizing influences, and by finding a ready market for their products were beginning to learn the value of labor. Then came the usual result, and one which is to be expected, at least during this generation. Certain headmen became jealous of Lieutenant Bolton's growing prestige and influence among their people. They feared, naturally enough, the ultimate loss of all their power, sapped away not by military force, but by the patient and tactful methods of a man born to be the leader of such people out of barbarism. By ways not unlike in principle the ghost-dance craze among the American Indians, they fomented among some of their people, but by no means among all, a feeling of hostility against the American and foreign planters. They artfully concealed their real design against Lieutenant Bolton, else it is possible that a friendly native might have warned him. As it was, they made threats against the planters which alarmed them. They appealed to Governor Bolton, who visited the plantations and assured the settlers that in his opinion their fears were groundless. In order to further reassure them he determined to make a seven days' journey through the mountains, practically alone and unarmed. This he did, and on the night of June 5 he slept in the house of Mungalayon. Mungalayon is understood to be a Manobo, but had been appointed by Lieutenant Bolton as second chief of the Tagacaola tribal ward. On the morning of June 6, Mungalayon and his two brothers offered their services to Lieutenant Bolton as guides and cargadores on his return trip to the coast. On the evening of that day they reached the coast at a point near Punyan, between Malalag and Malita. Here, about nightfall, they stopped to rest, and while so resting—possibly while asleep—he was murdered in an assault with spears and bolos. Every effort is being made to capture the murderers without alarming or disturbing peaceful natives, but the indescribably savage character of that mountain country makes it a difficult task. Lieutenant Bolton was a man of rare genius for the work to which he had devoted himself and in which, through a moment of overconfidence, he lost his life. This work requires indomitable physical energy, combined with the unusual gifts of tact and discretion in dealing with savage people and an infinite, hopeful patience, and with it all the unflinching

determination to be "faithful unto death." All these qualities Lieutenant Bolton possessed. He lost his life in the service of the civil government of the Moro Province, and I here quote the resolution adopted by the legislative council on the occasion of his death:

Whereas First Lieut. Edward C. Bolton, Seventeenth Infantry, governor of the district of Davao, met his death at the hands of a jealous Tagacaola chief, on the west coast of Davao Gulf, on June 6, 1906, while courageously visiting, without escort, certain natives for the purpose of conciliating them and the American settlers on said gulf; and

Whereas it is known to the legislative council of the Moro Province that Governor Bolton's service to the province, both as a civil official and as a soldier, have been most valuable, and that his conduct of affairs in carrying out the policy of the Government has been uniformly marked by good judgment, modesty, tact, and courage;

*Be it resolved by the legislative council of the Moro Province,*

First. That his untimely death deprives the Moro Province of a valuable public official, the Army of a brave and able soldier, and the ignorant natives, whom he had so consistently labored to assist, of a staunch advocate and protector;

Second. That the earnest sympathy of the governor of the Moro Province and the other members of the legislative council is hereby conveyed to his family and friends;

Third. That a copy of these resolutions and a copy of act No. 166 of the legislative council of the Moro Province be sent to his family, to the governor-general of the Philippine Islands, to The Military Secretary of the Army, and to the colonel of his regiment.

On the same date the legislative council passed its act No. 166 by which, in order to perpetuate his name and memory in the district of Davao, the name of the town Malalag was changed to that of Bolton.

In the early morning of June 27, 1906, Private William McCracklin, Company I, Fifteenth Infantry, while on duty as sentinel at the subpost of Marahui, upon the Camp Keithley reservation, was badly cut up by two Moros who carried off his rifle. The theft of the rifle was, as usual in such cases, the only apparent motive for the deed.

The five Moros who murdered Private James W. McDonald, Company G, Nineteenth Infantry, at Parang, on the night of January 23, 1906, are still at large. Their names and, in a general way, their whereabouts are known; but, under the quiet protection of their chiefs and people, it appears that they can not be apprehended by and lawful process. A military expedition could probably do so, but this can not be permitted under the government of law existing in the Moro Province; moreover, such an expedition would bring on a condition of general war in that part of the country which might easily spread throughout the lake region. The result of all this is an unfortunate but widespread feeling of dissatisfaction among the troops and resentment toward the civil government which, in spite of all its lawful efforts, has failed to arrest the murderers. There is one thing, and one thing only, which will enforce among the Moros a continued and steadily growing respect for laws relating to crimes of violence, and in fact for any civilized law; but this would involve a reversal of the policy in respect to the distribution of garrisons in this department, and which has resulted from motives of economy. Our policy has been and is to concentrate troops in a few comparatively large garrisons where they can be most easily and economically supplied. The result is that the Moros living a short distance away from any one of these garrisons cease to appreciate the fact that it is there. Investigation shows that in the recent uprising



in the district of Davao the headmen had convinced their people that because no soldiers were visible they were all dead or they had all left the island. The effect of this is obvious on the minds of a simple-minded but savage people whose respect for government still continues to be largely due to the outward evidence of that government's power. Under our present system, it is, therefore, to be expected that for a good while to come there will be periods during which a contempt for authority—due to the absence of any symbol of that authority—will gradually grow until it results in an outbreak. This will be followed by military operations, which will surprise the people into a knowledge that the arm of the law is still strong, and there will ensue another period of quiet. Unless there should be a widespread and concerted agreement to resist governmental authority—which among these people is not to be conceived—a small body of troops is all that is needed to put down any of these outbreaks. The trouble is that our concentration of the troops and their withdrawal from the constant observation of the natives result in an actual temptation for these outbreaks. Our present garrisons, were they broken up into smaller detachments, could be so widely distributed throughout the Moro country as to enforce a continued respect for law, with the probability that there would never be occasion for military operations at all. Armies have before been used in this way, resulting in a civilizing and peace-producing effect, and it could be so done here. It can be done, however, only at a very considerable increase in the expense now incurred for the maintenance of the troops in the Moro Province.

Since assuming command of this department the following changes have occurred in the staff officers attached to these headquarters: Maj. Frank Greene, Signal Corps, chief signal officer, relieved June 11, 1906; Maj. John R. Williams, The Military Secretary's Department, military secretary (has been promoted and is under orders to return to the United States); Capt. Ralph Harrison, commissary, chief commissary, relieved April 23, 1906.

The following is the personnel of the present staff: Arthur Poillon, first lieutenant, Fourteenth Cavalry, aid-de-camp, acting chief ordnance officer, intelligence officer, officer in charge of athletics; James A. Shannon, second lieutenant, Seventh Cavalry, aid-de-camp, acting military secretary, acting chief signal officer, inspector of small arms practice, commanding headquarters detachment; John R. Williams, The Military Secretary's Department, military secretary (ordered to return to the United States); Fred E. Buchan, captain, acting judge-advocate, judge-advocate; David S. Stanley, major and quartermaster, chief quartermaster; Louis H. Bash, captain and commissary, chief commissary; Edgar A. Mearns, major, surgeon, chief surgeon; Manly B. Curry, major, Pay Department, chief paymaster.

To all of these officers the thanks of the department commander are due and are hereby tendered for the uniformly satisfactory manner in which they have performed the duties devolving upon them.

Very respectfully,

TASKER H. BLISS,  
*Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

THE MILITARY SECRETARY,  
*Philippines Division.*

# INDEX.

- Abbott, George F., 1st Lt. Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 265.
- Abelen, Melchor, Capt., pulajan band, mentioned, 259.
- Adair, George W., Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 123.
- Adams, Fort, R. I.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Fire at, 16.
- Adams, Harry S., 2d Lt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 296.
- Aguilar, —, pulajan leader, mentioned, 260.
- Alcatraz Island, Cal., military prison to be removed from, 188-189.
- Ali, Datu, Moro leader:  
Death of, 211, 212, 296.  
Mentioned, 277, 278.
- Allegheny Arsenal, Pa.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Garrison withdrawn, 16.
- Allen, Charles C., 1st Lt., 30th Inf., mentioned, 99.
- Allen, Robert H., Capt., 29th Inf., mentioned, 159.
- Allison, James N., Lt. Col., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 121, 123.
- Andrews, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Andrews, George, Col., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 171.
- Angel Island, Cal., establishment of military prison at, 188-189.
- Anugar, Antonio, insurrecto leader, mentioned, 259.
- Apache, Fort, Ariz.:  
Abandonment of, 181.  
Fire at, 160.
- Armistead, Fort, Md., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Arrowsmith, George D., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 139.
- Artillery Corps, recommendations concerning, 9, 36-38, 60-63, 242.
- Artillery district harbor-boat service, 21.
- Artillery practice:  
Atlantic Division, 9.  
Gulf, Department of the, 57.
- Atlantic Division:  
Artillery, coast—  
Recommendations concerning, 9.  
Target practice, 9.  
Clerks, civilian, 11.  
Desertions, 11.  
Field kit, 10.  
Practice marches, 10.  
Small-arms practice, 10.  
Troops, condition and service of, 10.
- Augur, Ammon A., Maj., 29th Inf., mentioned, 153.
- Augur, Jacob A., Col., 10th Cav., mentioned, 105.
- Averill, Nathan K., Capt., 7th Cav., mentioned, 250.
- Bakers, School for Cooks and, established, 22-23.
- Baldanado, Benito, Gen., pulajan leader, captured, 267.
- Baldanado, F., Maj., pulajan leader, captured, 267.
- Baldanado, Victoriano, Capt., pulajan leader, captured, 267.
- Baldomero, —, pulajan outlaw, mentioned, 266.
- Baldwin, Frank D., Brig. Gen.:  
Mentioned, 127, 129, 131, 154.  
Report of, 130-131.
- Bangert, Francis, Sergt., 75th Co., Coast Arty., mentioned, 23.
- Banks, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Barlow, Moses T., 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.
- Barrancas, Fort, Fla., construction at, 51.
- Barry, Archie W., 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 267.
- Bash, Louis H., Capt., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 314.
- Battle, Grover C., Sergt., Troop I, 5th Cav., mentioned, 159.
- Becker, Otto, Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.
- Bennett, Edward, 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.
- Bennett, Joseph, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.
- Bennington, U. S. Gunboat, explosion on, 183.
- Bent, Charles L., Capt., 30th Inf., mentioned, 132.
- Birkhimer, William E., Maj., Gen. Staff, mentioned, 167.
- Bishop, Hoel L., Maj., 5th Cav., mentioned, 132, 153.
- Blatchford, Richard M., Maj., 11th Inf., mentioned, 101, 103.
- Bliss, Fort, Tex., condition of, 142-143.
- Bliss, Tasker H., Brig. Gen., report of, 300-314.
- Blocksom, Augustus P., Maj., I. G. Dept., mentioned, 127, 132.
- Bolton, Edward C., 1st Lt., 17th Inf.:  
Mentioned, 280.  
Murder of, 312-313.
- Bootes, Samuel B., Capt., Subs. Dept.:  
Mentioned, 138, 139.  
Report of, 146.
- Borden, George P., Col., 24th Inf., mentioned, 269.

- Bowley, Albert J., Capt., Arty. Corps, mentioned, 15.
- Brackenridge, George W., mentioned, 144, 145.
- Brewer, Edwin P., Maj., 7th Cav., mentioned, 250.
- Brodie, Alexander O., Lt. Col., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 269, 270.
- Brown, Fort, Tex., condition of, 131, 143.
- Bubb, John W., Brig. Gen.:  
Mentioned, 59, 257.  
Report of, 121-124.
- Buchan, Fred E., Capt., Act. Judge Adv., mentioned, 314.
- Buchanan, James A., Brig. Gen.:  
Mentioned, 266, 277.  
Report of, 257-266.
- Buffington, Abraham P., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.
- Bundel, Charles M., 1st Lt., 25th Inf., mentioned, 127.
- Burton, Frank H., 1st Lt., 29th Inf., mentioned, 158.
- Busa, Lucas, Maj., pulajan leader, mentioned, 267.
- Butler, Clifton M., 2d Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 298.
- California, Department of:  
Clerks, civilian, 180.  
Coast defense, 189-190.  
Depot of recruits and casuals, 188-189.  
Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 180-181.  
Medical Department, 183.  
Military prison, 187-188.  
National parks, 188.  
Ordnance Department, 184-187.  
Pay, increase of, 190-191.  
Pay Department, 184.  
Quartermaster's Department, 181-183.  
Signal Corps, 187.  
Subsistence Department, 183.  
Trials by courts-martial, 180-181.  
Troops, strength of, 179.
- Canned goods:  
Meats, 272-273.  
Vegetables, 229, 310.
- Canteen. (*See* Post Exchange.)
- Carbaugh, Harvey C., Lt. Col., J. A. G. Dept., mentioned, 18.
- Carr, Camillo C. C., Brig. Gen., mentioned, 121.
- Carroll, Fort, Md., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Carson, Samuel L., Cook, Troop A, 4th Cav., mentioned, 311.
- Carter, William H., Brig. Gen.:  
Mentioned, 68, 257.  
Report of, 89-96, 271.
- Caswell, Fort, N. C.:  
Construction at, 52.  
Water supply, 54.
- Chaffee, Adna R., Maj. Gen., mentioned, 60.
- Cheston, Daniel M., Jr., 2d Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 299.
- Chief of Cavalry, establishment of office of, recommended, 96.
- Clark, Fort, Tex.:  
Abandonment of, 131, 135, 143.  
Condition of, 143.
- Clarke, Charles J. T., Maj., 26th Inf., mentioned, 132.
- Clerks, civilian:  
Atlantic Division, 11.  
California, Department of, 180.  
Colorado, Department of the, 154.  
East, Department of the, 17.  
Missouri, Department of the, 106.  
Northern Division, 79-80.  
Pacific Division, 171-172.  
Southwestern Division, 132.  
Visayas, Department of, 264.
- Clothing:  
Philippine Scouts, 262, 293.  
Philippines Division, recommendations as to, 217-218, 262, 286-287.  
Sale of, 95, 108-109.
- Colorado, Department of the:  
Abandoned posts, 159.  
Absent officers, 159.  
Athletics, 159.  
Calls for troops, 160.  
Clerks, civilian, 154.  
Fires, 160.  
Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 154.  
Medical Department, 157.  
Pay, increase of, 160-161.  
Pay Department, 157.  
Post Exchange—  
Posts at which maintained, 160.  
Sale of liquor at, 160.  
Quartermaster's Department, 156.  
Signal Corps, 158.  
Subsistence Department, 156.  
The Military Secretary's Department, 154.  
Trials by courts-martial, 154-155.  
Troops, changes and strength of, 153-154.
- Columbia, Department of the:  
Absent officers, 200, 203.
- Alaska—  
Cable and telegraph, 200-203.  
Extra-duty pay, 200.  
Higher rank and pay for enlisted men serving in, 202.  
Posts in, 199-200.  
Coast defense, 203.  
Inspector-General's Department, 198.  
Target ranges, 199.  
Troops, changes and strength of, 195-198.
- Constitution, Fort, N. H., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Contract dental surgeons, increase of, recommended, 27, 302.
- Conway, James, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.
- Cooks and Bakers, School for, established, 22-23.
- Cooper, Walter G., 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 295.
- Corbin, Henry C., Lieut. Gen., report of, 67-85.
- Cordray, David P., Capt., 26th Inf., mentioned, 138.
- Corn, Mr., chief of police, Calbayog, P. I., mentioned, 261.
- Costello, Israel F., 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.
- Crittenden, John J., Maj., 22d Inf., mentioned, 296, 297.
- Crook, Fort, Nebr., condition of, 101.

- Crosby, Herbert B., Capt., 14th Cav., mentioned, 291, 296, 299.
- Crowley, Matthias, Capt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 291.
- Croxton, Richard C., Capt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 296.
- Cuevas, Pedro, Moro datu, mentioned, 280.
- Curry, George, Governor, Province of Samar, mentioned, 261, 266.
- Curry, Manly B., Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 314.
- Dade, Fort, Fla.:  
Construction at, 52.  
Water supply, 53.
- Dagohob, Enrique, Col., pulajan leader:  
Death of, 258.  
Mentioned, 257, 258, 259.
- Dakota, Department of:  
Absent officers, 124.  
Athletics, 124.  
Desertions, 122.  
Medical Department, 123.  
Pay Department, 123.  
Practice marches, 121, 124.  
Quartermaster's Department, 123.  
Records, method of keeping, 121-122.  
Subsistence Department, 123.  
Trials by courts-martial, 122.  
Troops, changes and strength of, 121.
- D. A. Russell, Fort, Wyo., condition of, 101-102.
- Davis, Edward, 1st Lt., 11th Cav., mentioned, 99.
- Davis, Fort, Alaska, abandonment of, 199, 200.
- Davis, Norman H., 2d Lt., 14th Cav., mentioned, 299.
- Davis, Thomas F., Lt. Col., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 132, 154.
- Davis, William T., 1st Lt., Med. Dept., mentioned, 277.
- de la Cruz, Pedro, pulajan leader, mentioned, 261, 266.
- Delph, Preston, Corpl., Troop I, 4th Cav., mentioned, 311.
- Dent, John C., Lt. Col., 24th Inf., mentioned, 270.
- Departments, Territorial, jurisdiction of commanders of, 165-166.
- Desertions:  
East, Department of the, 19.  
Missouri, Department of the, 108.  
Texas, Department of, 139-140.
- Des Moines, Fort, Iowa, condition of, 102.
- De Soto, Fort, Fla., construction at, 52.
- Divisions, Territorial:  
Discontinuance of, 135.  
Jurisdiction of commanders of, 165-166.
- Dixon, Henry B., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114, 157.
- Doane, William G., Capt., Act. Judge Adv., mentioned, 99.
- Dodd, George A., Lt. Col., 10th Cav., mentioned, 104.
- Dorey, Halstead, Capt., 4th Inf., mentioned, 299.
- Downey, George F., Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 157.
- Drum, Hugh A., Capt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 127.
- Duchesne, Fort, Utah, abandonment of, 131.
- Duggan, Walter T., Col., 1st Inf., mentioned, 89.
- Duncan, Joseph W., Col., 6th Inf., mentioned, 278, 297.
- Dunning, Samuel W., Maj., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 171.
- Du Pont, Fort, Del., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Duval, William P., Brig. Gen., report of, 45-63.
- Eagle Pass, Camp, Tex., abandoned, 148.
- East, Department of the:  
Artillery—  
Coast, concentration of, 37.  
District harbor-boat service, 21.  
Field, reorganization of, 36-37.  
Legislation for, 36-37.  
Practice, 38.  
Cable boat, 34.  
Clerks, civilian, 17.  
Contract dental surgeons, increase of, 27.  
Desertions, 19.  
Fire control, 30-33.  
Fires, 16.  
Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 18.  
Medical Department, 23-27.  
Ordnance Department, 29.  
Pay Department, 27-28.  
Quartermaster's Department, 20-21.  
School for Bakers and Cooks, 22-23.  
Signal Corps, 29-36.  
Small-arms practice, 38-41.  
Subsistence Department, 21.  
The Military Secretary's Department, 17.  
Trials by courts-martial, 18-19.  
Troops, changes and strength of, 15-16.  
Wireless telegraph stations, 35.
- Eaton, Harry A., Capt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 296.
- Edgerly, Winfield S., Brig. Gen., mentioned, 250.
- Emergency ration, Philippines Division, 229, 230.
- Enlisted men:  
Appointment of post sergeants-major, 17.  
Establishment of grades of first and second class privates, 243, 291.
- Pay—  
Continuous service, 263-264.  
Extra-duty, in Alaska, 200.  
Higher rank and, for service in Alaska, 202.  
Increase of, 94, 135, 190-191.
- Eoff, Freelen H., Pvt., Co. D, 29th Inf., mentioned, 149.
- Ethan Allen, Fort, Vt., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Evans, Ellwood W., Capt., 8th Cav., mentioned, 250.
- Evans, W. L., caretaker, Camp Eagle Pass, Tex., mentioned, 143.
- Fairs, State, attendance of troops, 58.
- Fechet, Eugene O., Maj., Signal Corps, mentioned, 99, 104.
- Feeter, George I., 1st Lt., 7th Inf., mentioned, 295, 296.
- Field kit, 10, 67, 95, 175, 242, 290, 292.
- Finley, Walter L., Maj., The Mil. Sec. Dept.:  
Mentioned, 138.  
Report of, 139-140.
- Fleming, Lawrence J., Capt., Q. M. Dept., mentioned, 139.
- Fletcher, Allen S., 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 260.
- Flynn, William F., Capt., 8th Cav., mentioned, 250.

- Foreign travel for officers, 243, 293-294.  
 Foster, Fred W., Maj., 5th Cav., mentioned, 153.  
 Foullois, Benjamin D., 2d Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 299.  
 Frank, Hans, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 296.  
 Fremont, Fort, S. C.:  
   Construction at, 52.  
   Water supply, 53.  
 Frick, Euclid B., Maj., Med. Dept., mentioned, 123.  
 Funston, Frederick, Brig. Gen., report of, 179-191.  
 Furniture for officers' quarters, 84, 294.  
 General service corps, recommended, 243, 291.  
 Gillette, Cassius E., Maj., Corps of Engrs., mentioned, 173.  
 Glassford, William A., Lt. Col., Signal Corps, report of, 200-203.  
 Glidden, Joseph W., Capt., Act. Judge Adv., mentioned, 122.  
 Godfrey, Edward S., Col., 9th Cav., mentioned, 105.  
 Governors Island, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Grafton, Homer E., Pvt., Co. G, 12th Inf., case of, 220.  
 Graham, William B., Capt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Grant, Fort, Ariz., abandoned, 123, 159.  
 Greble, Edwin St. J., Maj., I. G. Dept., mentioned, 60.  
 Greble, Fort, R. I., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Greely, Adolphus W., Maj. Gen., report of, 165-175.  
 Greene, Frank, Maj., Signal Corps, mentioned, 314.  
 Greer, John E., Col., Ord. Dept., mentioned, 29.  
 Gulf, Department of the:  
   Artillery, coast, 60-63.  
   Artillery practice, 57.  
   Camps of instruction, 59.  
   Fairs, State, attendance of troops, 57-58.  
   Garrison and field training, 46-50.  
   General remarks, 58-63.  
   Headquarters, removal to new building, 58.  
   Inspections, 58.  
   Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 50.  
   Louisiana, State of, transferred to, 45.  
   Medical Department, 54-55.  
   Ordnance Department, 55-56.  
   Pay Department, 55.  
   Practice marches, 49-50.  
   Quartermaster's Department, 51-54.  
   Schools, 50.  
   Signal Corps, 56.  
   Small-arms practice, 57.  
   Storm on Florida coast, 60, 62.  
   Subsistence Department, 54.  
   Transportation, 53.  
   Trials by courts-martial, 50.  
   Troops, changes and strength of, 45-46, 57-58.  
   Water supply, 53-54.  
 Gustin, Morrow C., 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 261.  
 Haan, William G., Capt., Gen. Staff, mentioned, 167, 173.  
 Hacker, Theodore B., Capt., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 99.  
 Hall, Charles B., Col., 18th Inf., mentioned, 103.  
 Hall, J. De Camp, 1st Lt., 26th Inf., mentioned, 158.  
 Hall, John D., Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 183.  
 Hamilton, Fort, N. Y.:  
   Expenditures for construction, 20.  
   Fires, 16.  
 Hamilton, Robert L., Capt., 22d Inf., mentioned, 296.  
 Hancock, Fort, N. J.:  
   Expenditures for construction, 20.  
   Wireless telegraph station at, 35.  
 Harbor-boat service, 21.  
 Hardie, Francis H., Maj., 14th Cav., mentioned, 297.  
 Harrison, Ralph, Capt., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 314.  
 Hartmann, Carl F., Capt., Signal Corps, mentioned, 202.  
 Harts, William W., Capt., Corps of Engrs., mentioned, 173.  
 Harvey, Philip F., Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 23.  
 Hasbrouck, Henry C., Lt. Col., 4th Arty., mentioned, 60.  
 Hathaway, Henry S., Capt., Signal Corps, mentioned, 250.  
 Hati, ———, Moro outlaw, mentioned, 278.  
 Havard Valery, Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 23.  
 Hawkins, Hamilton S., Capt., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 154, 156.  
 Hay, Charles E., jr., Capt., Act. Judge Adv.:  
   Mentioned, 138.  
   Report of, 140-142.  
 Heath, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Hedekin, Charles A., Capt., 3d Cav., mentioned, 159.  
 Heistand, Henry O. S., Col., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 15.  
 Heizmann, Charles L., Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 183.  
 Helfert, George A., 2d Lt., Phil. Constabulary, mentioned, 259.  
 Hemphill, John E., 1st Lt., Signal Corps, mentioned, 202.  
 Henry Barracks, P. R., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 H. G. Wright, Fort, N. Y.:  
   Expenditures for construction, 20.  
   Wireless telegraph station at, 35.  
 Hilgard, Milosh R., 1st Lt., 16th Inf., mentioned, 250.  
 Hirst, Robert L., Maj., 29th Inf., mentioned, 132.  
 Hobbs, Horace P., 1st Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 297.  
 Hoff, John Van R., Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 99.  
 Holley, George M., Capt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Holloway, George T., Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.  
 Holtman, John, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Howard, Fort, Md., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Howe, Walter, Col., Arty. Corps, mentioned, 129.  
 Howland, Harry S., Capt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 291, 296.

- Hoyt, Ralph W., Col., 25th Inf., mentioned, 104.  
 Hughes, Martin B., Col., 1st Cav., mentioned, 135.  
 Hunt, Fort, Va., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Hunt, Henry J., Capt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 297.  
 Huston, Joseph F., Col., 19th Inf., mentioned, 291, 297.  
 Hutchinson, Wallace I., member Philippine Bureau of Forestry, mentioned, 311.  
 Hutton, Franklin S., Maj., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 266.  
 Imlan, ———, Moro outlaw, mentioned, 278.  
 Independence, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Jackson Barracks, La.:  
     Construction at, 52.  
     Transferred to Department of the Gulf, 45.  
     Water supply, 53.  
 Jackson, Fort, La.:  
     Construction at, 52.  
     Transferred to Department of the Gulf, 45.  
 Jackson, Franklin P., 1st Lt., 2d Inf., mentioned, 127.  
 Jay, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Jefferson Barracks, Mo., condition of, 102, 103.  
 Jervay, James P., Capt., Corps of Engrs., mentioned, 300, 311.  
 Jocelyn, Stephen P., Col., Gen. Staff, mentioned, 167.  
 Johnston, Gordon, 1st Lt., Signal Corps, mentioned, 277, 289.  
 Johnston, William H., Maj., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 260.  
 Johnston, William T., Capt., 15th Cav., mentioned, 15.  
 Jones, Frank B., Maj., 9th Inf., mentioned, 250.  
 Jones, Thaddeus W., Lt. Col., I. G. Dept., mentioned, 103, 105.  
 Jordan, Harry L., 2d Lt., 21st Inf., mentioned, 270.  
 Kerth, Monroe C., Capt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 295, 296, 298.  
 Key West Barracks, Fla.:  
     Construction at, 52.  
     Water supply, 53, 54.  
 Kneidler, William L., Maj., Med. Dept., mentioned, 183.  
 Koch, Frederick, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Koch, Stanley, 2d Lt., 5th Cav., mentioned, 159.  
 Koester, Francis J., Capt., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 22, 23.  
 Lakes, Department of the:  
     Absent officers, 92.  
     Chief of Cavalry, establishment of office of recommended, 96.  
     Clothing, sale of, 95.  
     Commutation of quarters, increase recommended, 94.  
     Pay, increase for Army recommended, 94.  
     Post Exchange regulations, amendment of, 95.  
     Practice marches, 90.  
     Promotion of officers recommended, 93.  
     Quartermaster's Department, 90-92.  
     Troops, strength of, 89.  
 Lambert, W. W., caretaker, Fort Ringgold, Tex., mentioned, 144.  
 Landis, J. F. Reynolds, Capt., 1st Cav., mentioned, 132.  
 Lapuz Lapuz, Commandante, pulajan leader, mentioned, 261.  
 Leavenworth, Fort, Kans., condition of, 103.  
 Lebo, Thomas C., Col., 14th Cav., mentioned, 291.  
 Lee, Jesse M., Brig. Gen., mentioned, 135, 250.  
 Leisenring, Franklin S., Capt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Le Sage, Julius C., 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 266.  
 Levett, Fort, Me., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Lewis, John H., 1st Lt., 5th Cav., mentioned, 129.  
 Liscum, Fort, Alaska, abandonment of, 199.  
 Lockwood, Benjamin C., Col., 29th Inf., mentioned, 153.  
 Logan H. Roots, Fort, Ark., condition of, 143.  
 Loteria, Nasario, Capt., pulajan leader, killed, 267.  
 Louisiana, State of, transferred to Department of the Gulf, 45.  
 Lovering, Leonard A., Lt. Col., 4th Inf., mentioned, 127.  
 Luzon, Department of:  
     Abandoned stations, 251.  
     Building materials, 251.  
     General conditions, 209, 210.  
     Medical Department, 253.  
     Ordnance Department, 253.  
     Quartermaster's Department, 251, 252.  
     Subsistence Department, 252, 253.  
     Troops, changes and strength of, 249, 250.  
 Lynch, David, cable electrician, Signal Corps, mentioned, 201.  
 Lynch, John R., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.  
 McCaskey, Douglas, 1st Lt., 4th Cav.:  
     Mentioned, 139, 158.  
     Reports of, 148-149.  
 McCaskey, William S., Brig. Gen.:  
     Mentioned, 127, 154.  
     Report of, 127-132, 135-149.  
 McCauley, Charles A. H., Col., Q. M. Dept., mentioned, 156.  
 McCleery, John S., 1st Lt., 20th Inf., mentioned, 139, 158.  
 McCoy, Frank R., Capt., 3d Cav., mentioned, 277, 296.  
 McCrocklin, William, Pvt., Co. I, 15th Inf., wounded, 313.  
 McCroskey, Benjamin B., 2d Lt., 22d Inf., mentioned, 277.  
 McDonald, James W., Pvt., Co. G., 19th Inf., murdered, 313.  
 McKinstry, Charles H., Maj., Corps of Engrs., mentioned, 173.  
 McHenry, Fort, Md., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 McIntosh, Fort, Tex., condition of, 143.  
 McKinley, Fort, Me., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 McPherson, Fort, Ga.:  
     Construction at, 52.  
     Water supply, 53.  
 McRee, Fort, Fla.:  
     Destruction of, by storm, 60.  
     Water supply, 53.  
 Mackenzie, Fort, Wyo., condition of, 103-104.  
 Madison Barracks, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.

- Magtaon, Samar, P. I., engagement at, 210, 260.  
 Malin, ——— Lt., Moro outlaw, killed, 296.  
 Maney, James A., Maj., 17th Inf., mentioned, 298.  
 Manila, P. I., construction at, 223.  
 Mansfield, Fort, R. I., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Mapes, William S., Capt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Mason, Charles W., Lt. Col., 29th Inf., mentioned, 153.  
 Maus, Louis M., Lt. Col., Med. Dept.:  
     Mentioned, 139.  
     Report of, 147.  
 Meade, Fort, S. Dak., condition of, 104.  
 Mearns, Edgar A., Maj., Med. Dept., mentioned, 311.  
 Mearns, Robert W., Maj., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Melton, James W., Pvt., Co. E., 26th Inf., mentioned, 149.  
 Merry, William T., 1st Lt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 298.  
 Michie, Fort, N. Y.:  
     Expenditures for construction, 20.  
     Wireless telegraph station at, 35.  
 Militia, organized:  
     Encampments, Northern Division, 69-70.  
     Inspection of—  
         Northern Division, 75.  
         Southwestern Division, 132.  
 Militia Reserve, 71-72, 190.  
 Miller, Crosby P., Capt., Q. M. Dept., mentioned, 60.  
 Mindanao, Department of:  
     Barracks and quarters, 304-306.  
     Building materials, 283-284.  
     Clothing, 286-287.  
     Construction at various posts, 282-283, 304-306, 307.  
     Discipline, 302-303.  
     Equipment, 290.  
     Expeditions, 294-298.  
     Exploration and mapping, 311.  
     Field operations, 277-279, 294-298.  
     Furniture for officers' quarters, 294.  
     General conditions, 312-314.  
     General service corps recommended, 291.  
     Gunboats on Lake Lanao, 281.  
     Health, 301-302.  
     Inspector-General's Department, 282.  
     Instruction, 293, 311.  
     Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 282.  
     Language leaves for officers, 293-294.  
     Medical Department, 287-288.  
     Military reservations, 281, 303-304.  
     Moros, condition of, 212.  
     Murder of Lieutenant Bolton, 312-313.  
     Navy cooperation, 292.  
     Ordnance Department, 288-289.  
     Organizations to be kept at full strength, 291.  
     Pay Department, 288.  
     Philippine Scouts, 292-293.  
     Philippines Constabulary, 292.  
     Quartermaster's Department, 282.  
     Railroads, 307-308.  
     Reconnaissances, 298-300.  
     Roads and trails, 309.  
     Signal Corps, 289, 310-311.  
 Mindanao, Department of—Continued.  
     Small-arms practice, 290-291, 311.  
     Subsistence Department, 287, 309-310.  
     Surveys, 300, 311.  
     The Military Secretary's Department, 282.  
     Transportation, 284-286, 307-309.  
     Trials by courts-martial, 302-303.  
     Troops, changes and strength of, 280, 281, 300-301.  
     Vegetables, fresh and canned, 309-310.  
 Missouri, Department of the:  
     Clerks, civilian, 106-107.  
     Clothing, sale of, 108-109.  
     Desertions, 108.  
     Garrison and field training, 116-117.  
     Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 107-109.  
     Medical Department, 111-114.  
     Ordnance Department, 114-115.  
     Pay Department, 114.  
     Practice marches, 116-117.  
     Quartermaster's Department, 110.  
     Signal Corps, 115.  
     Small-arms practice, 114-115.  
     Subsistence Department, 110-111.  
     The Military Secretary's Department, 106-107.  
     Trials by courts-martial, 107.  
     Troops, changes and strength of, 99-101.  
 Montgomery, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Monroe, Fort, Va., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Moore, George D., Capt., 20th Inf., mentioned, 300.  
 Moore, Henry H., 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Morgan, Fort, Ala.:  
     Construction at, 52.  
     Destruction of, by storm, 60.  
     Water supply, 54.  
 Moros:  
     Military and industrial conditions among, 212, 279-280.  
     Murder of Lieutenant Bolton, 312-313.  
 Morris, Michael E., 2d Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 250.  
 Morrow, Henry M., Maj., J. A. G. Dept., mentioned, 154.  
 Morrow, William M., Capt., 21st Inf., mentioned, 261, 267.  
 Mortimer, Charles G., 2d Lt., Arty. Corps, mentioned, 122.  
 Morton, Charles, Col., 7th Cav., mentioned, 250.  
 Moseley, Edward B., Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 157.  
 Moseley, George Van H., Capt., 5th Cav., mentioned, 138, 139.  
 Mott, Fort, N. J., expenditures for construction, 20.  
 Moultrie, Fort, S. C., construction at, 52-53.  
 Mount Dajo, Jolo, P. I.:  
     Attack on, 211.  
     Capture of, 278-279.  
     Expedition to, 297-298.  
 Muhlenberg, John C., Lt. Col., Pay Dept., mentioned, 99, 114.  
 Mungalayon, ———, Moro, mentioned, 312.  
 Murphy, Grayson M-P., 2d Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 298, 299.

- Murphy, Truman O., Capt., 19th Inf., mentioned, 300.
- Murray, Arthur, Lt. Col., Arty. Corps, mentioned, 60, 61.
- Myer, Albert L., Col., 11th Inf., mentioned, 101.
- Myer, Fort, Va.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Fire at, 16.
- Nahant Reservation, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Navy, cooperation of, in Philippine operations, 292.
- Naylor, William K., Capt., 9th Inf., mentioned, 250.
- New Orleans, Artillery District of, transferred to Department of the Gulf, 45.
- Niagara, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Niobrara, Fort, Nebr.:  
Abandonment of, 104.  
Condition of, 104.
- Noble, Charles H., Col., 10th Inf., report of, 195-203.
- Noncommissioned officers:  
Appointment of post sergeants-major recommended, 17.  
Increase of pay, 289-290.
- Northern Division:  
Absent officers, 75.  
Annual reports, 81.  
Army Regulations, publication of, 82.  
Athletics, 74.  
Camps of instruction, 67-71.  
Chief of Staff, 79.  
Clerks, civilian, 79-80.  
Clothing issue, 76.  
Coast defense, 71-72.  
Company field desk, 84.  
Deposits, officers, 82.  
Drunkennes among officers, 82-83.  
Education of officers, 83.  
Engineer Office, 77.  
Field gun, 76.  
Field kit, 67.  
Fuel and light allowances to officers, 82.  
Furniture for officers' quarters, 84.  
General conditions, 74.  
General remarks and recommendations, 82-85.  
Grades of general officers, 85.  
Inspector General's Department, 76-77.  
Inspections—  
National Guard, 75.  
Schools and colleges, 76.  
Libraries and reading rooms, 74.  
Militia Reserve, 71-72.  
Mounts for officers, 84.  
Officers' families, rates for travel, 83.  
Organized Militia, camps of instruction, 69-70.  
Post exchange, sale of beer at, 74-75.  
Promotions from the ranks, 82.  
Reenlistments, 84-85.  
Reorganization of divisions and departments, 80-81.  
Rifle, new, 76.  
Schools, 72-73.  
Shoes, 76.  
Small-arms practice, 77-78.  
The Military Secretary's Department, 79.  
Troops, strength of, 67.
- Noyes, Charles R., Maj., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 99.
- Oakes, John C., Capt., Corps of Engrs., mentioned, 127.
- Oblado, Geronimo, Gen., pulajan leader, capture of, 267.
- O'Connor, Charles M., Maj., 14th Cav., mentioned, 297.
- Officers:  
Absent on detail, 75, 92, 124, 130, 135, 159, 200, 203, 272.  
Commutation of quarters, increase recommended, 94, 135, 157-158.  
Drunkennes, 82-83.  
Education of, 83.  
Elimination of undesirable, recommended, 212-214, 294.  
Families of, travel rates, 83.  
Foreign travel, 243, 293-294.  
Fuel and light allowances, 82, 161, 252.  
Furniture for quarters of, 84, 294.  
Mounts for, 84, 96.  
Pay, increase of, 94, 135, 160-161, 190-191.  
Promotion, 93.
- Oglethorpe, Fort, Ga., construction at, 53.
- Omaha, Fort, Nebr.:  
Condition of, 104-105.  
Reestablished, 104.
- Ontario, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Osgood, Henry B., Col., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 21.
- Otoy, ———, pulajan leader, mentioned, 260.
- Pacific Division:  
Chief of Staff, 167.  
Clerks, civilian, 171-172.  
Coast defense, 172.  
Engineer Office, 173.  
Field kit, 175.  
Inspector-General's Department, 172.  
San Francisco, Cal., disaster at, 165.  
Schools, 167-171.  
Small-arms practice, 174-175.  
The Military Secretary's Department, 171-172.
- Packing, subsistence supplies, 230, 287.
- Paddock, George H., Lt. Col., 5th Cav., mentioned, 153.
- Pala, ———, Moro outlaw, mentioned, 278, 297.
- Park, Joseph D., 2d Lt., 4th Cav., mentioned, 299.
- Parker, Samuel M., 2d Lt., 29th Inf., mentioned, 159.
- Partello, Joseph M. T., Maj., 25th Inf., mentioned, 130.
- Pay:  
Continuous service, 239, 263-264.  
Extra duty in Alaska, 202.  
Increase of —  
Alaskan service, 200, 202.  
Enlisted men, 63, 135, 190-191, 200, 202, 288-290.  
Noncommissioned officers, 289-290.  
Officers, 63, 135, 160-161, 190-191.  
Philippine Scouts, 239, 263, 293.  
Philippines Constabulary, 239, 293.
- Penick, Stuart, member Geological Survey, mentioned, 145.
- Pettit, James S., Lt. Col., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 127.



- Philippine Scouts:  
 Quarters for, 305.  
 Recommendations, 237-240, 262-263, 292-293.
- Philippines Constabulary:  
 Pay, 239.  
 Recommendations, 240-241, 292.
- Philippines Division:  
 Artillery, field and mountain, 235.  
 Artillery Corps, recommendations concern-  
 ing, 242.  
 Barracks, construction of permanent, 244.  
 Building materials, 244.  
 Clothing, 217-218, 242.  
 Coal mines, 225.  
 Constabulary, 240-241.  
 Discipline, 215.  
 Engineer Corps, 232.  
 Equipment, 242.  
 Field operations—  
   Mindanao, Department of, 211.  
   Visayas, Department of the, 210-211.  
 Fortifications board, 245.  
 Fruit, issue of, 219.  
 General service corps, 243.  
 General Staff, 215.  
 Inspector-General's Department, 216-219.  
 Instruction, 241.  
 Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 219-  
 220.  
 Language leaves, 243.  
 Machine gun platoons, recommendations, 242.  
 Medical Department, 230-231.  
 Morgue, 236-237.  
 Nagasaki Depot, 228.  
 Navy cooperation, 241.  
 Officers, elimination of undesirable, 212-214.  
 Ordnance Department, 233-234.  
 Overton-Lake Lanao Railroad, 243.  
 Packing of field supplies, 218-219.  
 Pay Department, 232.  
 Personnel, 212-214.  
 Public animals, 224-225.  
 Quartermaster's Department, 220-228.  
 Scouts, 237-240.  
 Signal Corps, 235-236.  
 Small-arms practice, 241.  
 Subsistence Department, 228-230.  
 The Military Secretary's Department, 216.  
 Transportation, 225-228.  
 Trials by courts-martial, 219.  
 Troops—  
   Changes and strength of, 207.  
   Reduction of, not recommended, 208, 211.
- Picardel, Vicente, pulajan leader, mentioned, 267.
- Pickens, Fort, Fla.:  
 Construction at, 51.  
 Damage to, by storm, 60.  
 Water supply, 53.
- Pickering, Abner, Maj., 22d Inf., mentioned, 297.
- Pinkerman, Adolphus, Pvt., Co. K, 21st Inf.,  
 wounded, 266.
- Pitman, John, Col., Ord. Dept.:  
 Mentioned, 139.  
 Report of, 148.
- Plattsburg Barracks, N. Y., expenditures for con-  
 struction, 20.
- Poillon, Arthur, 1st Lt., 14th Cav., mentioned, 296,  
 299, 314.
- Pomroy, Frederic H., Capt., Subs. Dept., men-  
 tioned, 123.
- Porter, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction,  
 20.
- Post Exchange:  
 Fire insurance, 130.  
 Regulations, amendment of, 95.  
 Sale of beer in, 19, 74-75, 130, 160.
- Post sergeants-major, appointment of, 17.
- Posts:  
 Abandoned—  
   Eagle Pass, Camp, Tex., 143.  
   Grant, Fort, Ariz., 128, 159.  
   Ringgold, Fort, Tex., 128, 144.  
 Abandonment of—  
   Apache, Fort, Ariz., 131.  
   Clark, Fort, Tex., 131, 135, 143.  
   Davis, Fort, Alaska, 199, 200.  
   Duchesne, Fort, Utah, 131.  
   Liscum, Fort, Alaska, 199.  
   Niobrara, Fort, Nebr., 104.  
   Washakie, Fort, Wyo., 79, 106.
- Practice marches:  
 Atlantic Division, 10.  
 Dakota, Department of, 121, 124.  
 Lakes, Department of the, 90.  
 Missouri, Department of the, 116-117.  
 Southwestern Division, 128-129, 132.
- Pratt, Edward B., Col., 30th Inf., mentioned, 101.
- Preble, Fort, Me., expenditures for construc-  
 tion, 20.
- Puget Sound, defense of, 203.
- Pulajanes, expeditions against, 210, 257-262, 266-  
 268.
- Pullman, John W., Col., Q. M. Dept., men-  
 tioned, 20.
- Ragayan, Sultan of, expedition against, 297.
- Raymond, William H., 1st Lt., Arty. Corps, men-  
 tioned, 158.
- Reade, Philip, Col., 23d Inf., mentioned, 291.
- Reese, Boss, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 266.
- Reeves, James H., Capt., 14th Cav., mentioned,  
 278.
- Remington, Philip, 2d Lt., 22d Inf., mentioned,  
 277.
- Reno, Fort, Okla., condition of, 131, 144.
- Revere, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construc-  
 tion, 20.
- Richardson, Robert C., jr., 2d Lt., 14th Cav., men-  
 tioned, 298, 299, 300.
- Riley, Fort, Kans., condition of, 105.
- Ringgold, Fort, Tex., abandoned, 128, 144.
- Roberts, Charles D., Capt., 7th Inf., mentioned, 138,  
 139.
- Roberts, Harris L., Maj., 26th Inf., mentioned, 130,  
 132.
- Robertson, Edgar B., Lt. Col., 9th Inf., mentioned,  
 250.
- Robinson, Fort, Nebr., condition of, 105-106.
- Robinson, Henry E., Lt. Col., 22d Inf., mentioned,  
 296.
- Robinson, William W., jr., Lt. Col., Q. M. Dept.,  
 mentioned, 112.
- Rockenbach, Samuel D., Maj., Phil. Scouts, men-  
 tioned, 250.
- Rodgers, Henry, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned,  
 277, 296.
- Rodgers, John I., Col., 5th Arty., mentioned, 60.

- Rodman, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Rogers, Harry L., Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 123.
- Rozelle, George F., jr., 2d Lt., 22d Inf., mentioned, 299.
- Rumbough, David J., Capt., Arty. Corps., mentioned, 297.
- Russell, George M., 2d Lt., 14th Cav., mentioned, 299.
- Ruthers, George W., Maj., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 156.
- Sager, George W., 2d Lt., 19th Inf., mentioned, 299.
- St. Philip, Fort, La.:  
Construction at, 52.  
Damaged by storm, 60.  
Transferred to the Department of the Gulf, 45.
- Sam Houston, Fort, Tex., condition of, 144-145.
- Sands, George H., Maj., 10th Cav., mentioned, 106.
- San Juan, Porto Rico, construction at, 20.
- Sawyer, J. Estcourt, Lt. Col., Q. M. Dept., mentioned, 122.
- Sayer, George, 1st Sergt., Co. A., 15th Inf., mentioned, 311.
- Schofield, Richmond McA., Maj., Q. M. Dept., mentioned, 122.
- School for Bakers and Cooks, established, 22-23.
- School, Signal, for enlisted men, Fort Wood, N. Y., 34.
- Schools:  
Gulf, Department of the, 50.  
Mindanao, Department of, 293.  
Northern Division, 72-73.  
Pacific Division, 167-171.  
Southwestern Division, 129-130.
- Schultz, Theodore, 1st Lt., 14th Cav., mentioned, 299.
- Schuyler, Fort, N. Y.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Wireless telegraph station at, 35.
- Schuyler, Walter S., Lt. Col., 3d Cav., mentioned, 127.
- Scott, Hugh L., Maj., 14th Cav., 278, 297.
- Screven, Fort, Ga., construction at, 53.
- Scriven, George P., Lt. Col., Signal Corps, mentioned, 29.
- Seay, Samuel, jr., Capt., 23d Inf., mentioned, 295.
- Seemann, Anton, late Corpl., Co. E, 19th Inf., deceased, mentioned, 297.
- Shannon, James A., 2d Lt., 7th Cav., mentioned, 314.
- Sharpe, Alfred C., Lt. Col., 30th Inf., mentioned, 132.
- Sigworth, John M., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.
- Sill, Fort, Okla.:  
Condition of, 131, 145-146.  
Railroad privileges on reservation, 131.
- Slaughter, Bradner D., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.
- Slocum, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Small-arms practice:  
Atlantic Division, 10.  
Colorado, Department of the, 158-159.
- Small-arms practice—Continued.  
East, Department of the, 38-41.  
Gulf, Department of the, 57.  
Mindanao, Department of, 290-291, 311.  
Northern Division, 77-78.  
Pacific Division, 174-175.  
Philippines Division, 241.  
Southwestern Division, 129.  
Texas, Department of, 149.
- Smallwood, Fort, Md., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Smith, Cornelius C., Capt., 14th Cav., mentioned, 295, 298, 299.
- Smith, George R., Lt. Col., Pay Dept., mentioned, 157.
- Smith, Robert S., Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 157.
- Smith, Thomas L., Capt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 295, 298.
- Snelling, Fort, Minn., buildings needed, 124.
- Sniffen, Culver C., Col., Pay Dept., mentioned, 27.
- Snyder, Oliver F., 1st Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 295, 298.
- Southwestern Division:  
Abandoned posts, 128, 131.  
Absent officers, 130.  
Clerks, civilian, 132.  
Organized militia, 132.  
Post exchange, 130.  
Practice marches, 128-129, 132.  
Schools, 129-130.  
Small-arms practice, 129.  
Surveys, 130.  
Troops, changes and strength of, 127-129.
- Spalding, Merrill E., 2d Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 299.
- Speth, Emil, 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 266, 267.
- Stacey, Cromwell, Capt., 21st Inf., mentioned, 257, 259.
- Standish, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Stanley, David S., Maj., Q. M. Dept., mentioned, 314.
- Stanton, Charles E., Capt., Pay Dept.:  
Mentioned, 139.  
Report of, 148.
- Stanton, William, Col., 6th Cav., mentioned, 104.
- Stark, Fort, N. H., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Stedman, Clarence A., Col., 5th Cav., mentioned, 153.
- Stevens, Pierre C., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 123.
- Stevens, Robert R., Lt. Col., Q. M. Dept.:  
Mentioned, 135, 138.  
Report of, 142-146.
- Stoneburn, Roy P., 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned, 298.
- Stotsenburg, Camp, P. I., construction at, 223.
- Strong, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Sulse, Juan, 3d Lt., Phil. Constabulary, mentioned, 259.
- Sweet, Oscar J., Col., 28th Inf., mentioned, 121.
- Sweezy, Claude B., Capt., Pay Dept., mentioned, 114.
- Swimming, instruction in, 293.

- Taylor, Charles W., Maj., 13th Cav., mentioned, 129, 130.
- Taylor, Fort, Fla., construction at, 52.
- Terry, Fort, N. Y.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Wireless telegraph station at, 35.
- Texas, Department of:  
Abandoned posts, 135, 143.  
Desertions, 139-140.  
Headquarters, administration of, 146.  
Inspections, 135.  
Judge-Advocate-General's Department, 140-142.  
Medical Department, 147.  
Ordnance Department, 148.  
Pay Department, 147-148.  
Quartermaster's Department, 142-146.  
Signal Corps, 148-149.  
Small-arms practice, 149.  
Subsistence Department, 146.  
The Military Secretary's Department, 139-140.  
Trials by courts-martial, 140-142.  
Troops, changes and strength of, 136-138.
- Thomas, Earl D., Col., 11th Cav., mentioned, 102.
- Thompson, Matthew, Sergt., Co. K., Signal Corps, mentioned, 202.
- Ti-Duc-Duc, pulajan leader, mentioned, 260, 261, 267.
- Tiffany, George S., 1st Lt., 21st Inf., mentioned, 267.
- Todd, Albert, Maj., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 121, 122.
- Torney, George H., Lt. Col., Med. Dept., mentioned, 183.
- Totten, Fort, N. Y., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Trials by courts-martial:  
California, Department of, 180-181.  
Colorado, Department of the, 154-155.  
Dakota, Department of, 122.  
East, Department of the, 18-19.  
Gulf, Department of the, 50.  
Mindanao, Department of, 302-303.  
Missouri, Department of the, 107.  
Philippines Division, 219.  
Texas, Department of, 140-142.
- Troops, changes and strength of:  
California, Department of, 179.  
Colorado, Department of the, 153-154.  
Columbia, Department of the, 195-198.  
Dakota, Department of, 121.  
East, Department of the, 15-16.  
Gulf, Department of the, 45.  
Lakes, Department of the, 89.  
Luzon, Department of, 249-250.  
Mindanao, Department of, 280-281, 300-301.  
Northern Division, 67.  
Philippines Division, 207.  
Southwestern Division, 127-129.  
Texas, Department of, 136-138.
- Truitt, Charles M., Maj., 23d Inf., mentioned, 295, 299.
- Trumbull, Fort, Conn.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Subpost of Fort H. G. Wright, N. Y., 16.  
Wireless telegraph station at, 35.
- Tutherly, Herbert E., Lt. Col., 9th Cav., mentioned, 102.
- Utig, Peruka, Moro outlaw, mentioned, 278.
- Van Horn, Robert O., Capt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 295, 298, 299.
- Van Orsdale, John T., Col., 17th Inf., mentioned, 291.
- Vegetables:  
Canned, 229, 310.  
Fresh, 309.
- Visayas, Department of the:  
Absent officers, 272.  
Barracks and quarters, 271.  
Cargadores, 268-271.  
Clerks, civilian, 264.  
Field operations, 210-211, 257-262, 266-268.  
Military reservations, 271.  
Posts, recommendations concerning, 265.  
Samar—  
Military conditions in, 257-262, 273.  
Typhoon in, 259.  
Scouts, 262-263.  
Subsistence Department, 272.  
Telephone and telegraph lines, 265-266.  
Transportation, disbursements for, 272.  
Water supply, 271-272.
- Voris, Alvan C., 1st Lt., Signal Corps, mentioned, 202.
- Wade, James F., Maj. Gen.:  
Mentioned, 45, 58.  
Report of, 9.
- Wadsworth, Fort, N. Y.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
Fires, 16.  
Wireless telegraph station at, 35.
- Waldo, Rhinelander, 1st Lt., 17th Inf., mentioned, 295.
- Walker, James E., Lt., U. S. Navy, mentioned, 297.
- Wallace, Hamilton S., Maj., Pay Dept., mentioned, 139.
- Warren, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Washakie, Fort, Wyo.:  
Abandonment of, 79, 106.  
Condition of, 106.
- Washington Barracks, D. C.:  
Expenditures for construction, 20.  
School for Bakers and Cooks established, 22-23.
- Washington, Fort, Md., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Wassell, William H., Capt., 22d Inf., mentioned, 296, 299.
- Watts, Charles H., Maj., 5th Cav., mentioned, 129, 130.
- West, Barrington K., Lt. Col., Subs. Dept., mentioned, 156.
- West, Eugene R., 2d Lt., Arty. Corps, mentioned, 298.
- West, Frank, Lt. Col., I. G. Dept., mentioned, 127.
- West, Solomon B., 1st Lt., 22d Inf., mentioned, 277, 296.
- Weston, John F., Maj. Gen., report of, 249-254.
- Wetherill, Fort, R. I., expenditures for construction, 20.
- Whitall, Samuel R., Col., 27th Inf., mentioned, 89.
- White, John V., Maj., The Mil. Sec. Dept., mentioned, 127.
- William McKinley, Fort, P. I., construction at, 228.

- Williams, Charles A., Col., 21st Inf.:**  
     Mentioned, 257, 269, 270.  
     Report of, 266-273.  
**Williams, Constant, Brig. Gen.:**  
     Mentioned, 68, 154.  
     Report of, 153-161.  
**Williams, Fort, Me., expenditures for construction,** 20.  
**Williams, John R., Maj., The Mil. Sec Dept.,** mentioned, 314.  
**Williard, Harry O., Capt., 5th Cav., mentioned,** 129.  
**Wingate, Fort, N. Mex.:**  
     Condition of, 130.  
     Fire at, 160.  
**Winn, Frank L., Capt., 12th Inf., mentioned,** 171.  
**Wint, Theodore J., Brig. Gen.:**  
     Mentioned, 68.  
     Report of, 99-117.  
**Winthrop, Fort, Mass., expenditures for construction,** 20.  
**Wireless telegraph stations, Department of the East,** 35.
- Wise, Hugh D., Maj., Phil. Scouts, mentioned,** 267.  
**Wolfe, Orrin R., Capt., 22d Inf., mentioned,** 299.  
**Wood, Fort, N. Y.:**  
     Expenditures for construction, 20.  
     Signal school for enlisted men, 34.  
     Wireless telegraph station at, 35.  
**Wood, Leonard, Maj. Gen.:**  
     Mentioned, 297.  
     Reports of, 207-245, 276-300.  
**Wood, William S., 2d Lt., Arty. Corps, mentioned,** 298.  
**Wray, George M., 1st Lt., Phil. Scouts, mentioned,** 250.  
**Wygant, Henry, Col., 22d Inf., mentioned,** 291.  
**Yellowstone, Fort, Wyo., recommendations,** 123-124.  
**Young, Frederick S., 1st Lt., 23d Inf., mentioned,** 291.  
**Zalinski, Moses G., Maj., Q. M. Dept., mentioned,** 99.  
**Zane, Edmund L., 2d Lt., 14th Cav., mentioned,** 299.

## O



















Widener Library



3 .2044 090 107 202